

Modern History :
OR, THE
PRESENT STATE
OF
All NATIONS.
DESCRIBING

Their respective Situations, Persons, Habits,
Buildings, Manners, Laws and Customs,
Religion and Policy, Arts and Sciences, Trades,
Manufactures and Husbandry, Plants, Ani-
mals and Minerals.

By Mr. *SALMON.*

VOL. X.

Is a Continuation of the Present State of ITALY,
particularly of the REPUBLIC OF VENICE,
the POPE'S DOMINIONS, the KINGDOM
OF NAPLES, and the ITALIAN ISLANDS;
namely, SICILY, SARDINIA, CORSICA,
MALTA, and the rest of the Islands in the
ADRIATICK, IONIAN and TUSCAN Seas.

Illustrated with CUTS and MAPS, accurately Drawn,
according to the Geographical Part of this Work,

By *HERMAN MOLL.*

L O N D O N :

Printed for THO. WOTTON, at the *Three Dag-
gers* and *Queen's Head* against *St. Dunstan's*
Church; J. SHUCKBURN, next the *Rain-
bow Coffee-House* at the *Inner-Temple-Gate*; both
in *Fleet-Street*: and T. OSBORNE, jun. in
Grays-Inn. MDCCXXIX.



THE
CONTENTS
OF THE
Tenth VOLUME.

The Present State of ITALY continued.

The Republick of VENICE.

CHAP. XII.

T*reats of the Situation and Extent of the Territories of the Republick of Venice in Italy; of the Air and Climate, Seas, Rivers, Soil and Produce* Page 1

CHAP. XIII.

Contains a Description of the Provinces and Chief Towns subject to the Venetians in Italy. 4

CHAP. XIV.

Treats of the Venetian Dominions in Istria, Morlachia, and Dalmatia. 40

A

CHAP.

The CONTENTS.

CHAP. XV.

Treats of the Venetian Government. 47

CHAP. XVI.

Treats of their Revenues and Forces, Views and Interests, and gives some account of their Trade and Manufactures 59



The POPE'S DOMINIONS.

CHAP. XVII.

Treats of the Situation and Extent of the Pope's Dominions, and of the Provinces it is divided into, and particularly of the City of ROME 63

CHAP. XVIII.

Contains an Abstract of the History of antient Rome 124

CHAP. XIX.

Contains an Abstract of the History of the Popes of Rome, with a Chronological Table of their respective Reigns 157

CHAP. XX.

Contains an Account of the Ceremonies observed at the Death of the Pope, and the Election of his Successor. 206

CHAP. XXI.

Treats of the Pope's Ecclesiastical Power and Government 213

CHAP.

The CONTENTS

CHAP. XXII.

Contains an Enquiry into the principal Points wherein the Church of Rome differs from the Church of England 218

CHAP. XXIII.

Treats of the Court of Rome, and the Pope's Temporal Government 222

CHAP. XXIV.

Contains a Description of the most remarkable Places in the Campania of Rome, and the other Towns and Provinces of the Pope's Dominions 226



The Kingdom of NAPLES.

CHAP. XXV.

Treats of the Situation and Extent of the Kingdom of Naples, the Air, Seas, Ports, Lakes, Rivers and Mountains; and enquires into the Genius and Temper of the Natives, and the several Provinces it is divided into 285

CHAP. XXVI.

Treats of the first Grand Division, the TERRA DI LAVORO, and the other Provinces; and of their respective Chief Towns, and particularly of the City of Naples, the Capital of the Kingdom. 289

CHAP. XXVII.

Contains an Abstract of the Antient and Modern History of Naples, with an Account of their No-

The CONTENTS.

*Nobility and present Constitution, the Produce
of the Soil, their Trade, Manufactures, Re-
venues, Forces and Interests.* 329



The ITALIAN ISLANDS.

CHAP. XXVIII.

*Treats of the Italian Islands, and particularly
of SICILY, SARDINIA, CORSICA,
MALTA, &c.* 342

Order of placing the MAPS and CUTS.

1. **T**HE Inside of the Amphitheatre of *Verona*, which is
paged 32, must be placed Page 29.
The Explanation of it, *ibid.*
 2. **S**T. PETER'S Church, which is paged 107, must be placed
Page 95.
 3. **MYRMILLO** Expiring, which is paged 260, must be
placed Page 231.
 4. **THE VENUS** of MEDICIS, which is paged 261, must
be placed Page 231.
 5. **THE LADY** of LORETTO, which is paged 280, must be
placed Page 249.
 6. **THE MAP** of PUZZOLI, which is paged 346, must be
placed Page 309.
- The remarkable Places in it, *ibid.*



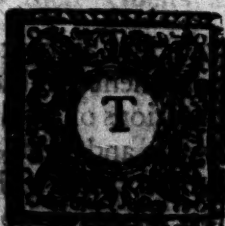
MODERN



THE PRESENT STATE OF VENICE.

CHAP. XII.

Treats of the Situation and Extent of the Territories of the Republick of Venice in Italy, of the Air and Climate, Seas, Rivers, Soil, and Produce.



THE Venetian Dominions in Situation Italy, are bounded by the and Ex- Country of the Grisons, Trent, and Tyrol towards the North; by Carniola and the Gulph of Venice on the East, by Mantua and Ferrara on the South, and by the Duchy of Milan on the West; being about an hundred and eighty Miles in Length from East to West, and an hundred in Breadth towards the East end, but scarce half so broad on the West part of it, and of a very irregular Figure, which makes it necessary to refer my Reader to the Map of Italy, in the last Volume, for the Form it. As the Territories of Venice in Italy are a part of the antient Lombardy, I have already observ'd there cannot be a happier
The Air
Climate



2 ***** *The Present State* *****

Venice. Climate or a better Air, if we except the Coasts.
Sea. The only Sea which belongs to it is the *Adriatick*, now generally known by the Name of the *Gulph of Venice*, that City lying at the Bottom of it. The Tide flows regularly twice in four and twenty Hours, and ebbs as often, rising about four Feet at high Water, and is govern'd by the Moon, as with us: Nor are they at all apprehensive of the Sea's abandoning their Shores, if we may credit Mr. *Addison*, who enquir'd particularly after this Matter at *Venice*; tho' Dr. *Burnet*, and some other Travellers insinuate, that *Venice* is in Danger of being join'd to the Continent in another Age. Of all the Seas about *Italy*, there are none that abound in Fish like this Gulph. The Chief Rivers are the *Po*, the *Piava*, the *Adige*, the *Sila*, the *Livenza*, the *Taglimento*, and the *Brenta*, all which fall into the *Adriatick*. This Country is also well water'd with Lakes, of which the Principal are the Lake *de Garda*, being about thirty-five Miles long, and twelve broad; and the *Isco*, fifteen Miles in Length, and three in Breadth.

Rivers.

Lakes.

Soil, and Produce. The Country is generally level, and as fruitful as any in *Italy*, abounding in excellent Arable and Pasture, Vineyards and Plantations of Mulberries. The Road between *Verona* and *Padua* is extremely pleasant, being planted thick with white Mulberry-Trees in Squares, which do not only furnish Food for great Quantities of Silk-Worms with their Leaves, and feed the Swine and Poultry with their Fruit, but serve also as so many Stays for the Vines, which hang all along like Garlands from Tree to Tree; and within the several Squares are Fields of Corn, which in these hot Countries ripens much better in the Shade of the Mulberry-Trees, than if it were expos'd to the Sun: On the other hand, it is too cold for their Oranges and Citrons in the Win-



of ITALY.

3^d

Winter, when they are forc'd to cover them : *Venice*,
 whereas to the Southward of the *Appenine* they
 have no Occasion to use such Precautions.
 There is also plenty of Cattle of all kinds in the *Cattle*.
Venetian Territories, which Travellers observe
 are either grey or white, but that their Hogs are
 usually black, and their Flesh much better than
 in *France* or *England* ; which is suppos'd to pro-
 ceed from their Food, living much upon Truf-
 files (a delicious Root) the Husks of the press'd
 Grapes, Chesnuts, Mulberries, &c. The Sheep
 of the *Paduan* afford a good Sort of Wool, lit-
 tle inferior to that of *England* ; and there is no
 where a greater Plenty of Fish and Fowl, and *Fish and*
 all manner of Game, than in the Territories of *Fowl*.
Venice ; and yet Travellers complain much of
 their ill Diet, which I presume proceeds from
 the manner of ordering and dressing it : But this
 is different in almost every Country, and seldom
 approv'd by Strangers. No wonder also if at
 Inns upon the Road they do not study the Palate
 of their Guests any more than in other Coun-
 tries ; but in all great Towns People may have
 their Food dress'd after their own Way :
 Therefore when Travellers complain so much of
 bad Diet, where there is plenty of every thing
 that a Man can desire to eat or drink, they
 are not to be much regarded. Husbandmen and
 poor People eat a coarse Sort of Bread in *Italy*,
 as they do in most Countries of *Europe* ; but
 People of Condition may have fine Flower, and
 Cooks to order it as they see fit, if the manner
 of making Bread and baking it here be not sui-
 table to their Palates, as Dr. *Burnet* seems to
 complain very sensibly ; tho' 'tis possible he
 might have seen as bad in his own Country.

Venice.

CHAP. XIII.

Contains a Description of the Provinces and chief Towns subject to the Venetians in Italy.

The Venetian Provinces in Italy.

THE Territories of the Venetians in Italy are usually divided into thirteen Provinces, viz. 1. The Dogado, or Dutchy of Venice Proper. 2. The Padonano. 3. The Polesino de Rovigo. 4. The Veronese. 5. The Brescian. 6. The Bergamasco. 7. The Cremasco. 8. The Vicentin. 9. The Trevisana. 10. The Feltrino. 11. The Bellunese. 12. The Cadorino. And, 13. Part of Friuli.

The Dutchy of Venice Proper.

The Dogado, or Dutchy of Venice, properly so call'd, contains almost all the Venetian Sea-Coast in Italy, with the Islands, Lakes, and Marshes of Venice, extending in Length from the Mouth of the Adige in the South, to the Province of Friuli in the North, about fourscore Miles in Length, but is not in any Place above eight or ten Miles in Breadth, being bounded by the Adriatick on the East, and the Padouan and Trevisin on the West; the chief Places whereof are, 1. The City of Venice. 2. Murano. 3. Torcello. 4. Caorle. 5. Grado. 6. Malamocco. 7. Chioggia. 8. Brondolo. 9. Loredò. 10. Fusine. 11. Marghera. And, 12. Mestre.

The chief Towns and Islands.

Venice City. Situation The Lagunes.

Venice, the Capital City of this State, is situated in 45 Degrees 40 Minutes North Lat. in the Lagunes, as they are call'd, five Miles from the Continent. These Lagunes are suppos'd to have been originally Marshy Grounds, which the Sea encroach'd upon, leaving here and there some little Islands, or Spots of Ground uncover'd, on which the Fishermen of Padua built their Huts, and first inhabited them; and that

in

of ITALY.

3

in the fifth Century, when the *Goths* and *Von-Venice*.
dals over-run *Italy*, several considerable Families of *Padua*, *Aquileia*, and other neighbouring Cities, observing the advantageous Situation of these Islands, that they cou'd neither be approach'd by Sea or Land by an Enemy, retir'd hither with their Effects, and laid the Foundation of this great City. But my Design being to describe the Situation, and not to enter upon the History of *Venice* in this Place, I shall only observe further, that the Water of these *Lagunes* is so very shallow, that it will not admit of Vessels but in certain Channels, which are mark'd out with Stakes, and which the Government are at great Charges in keeping clear by Mills and other Engines. On the side towards the *Adriatick* there is a long Bank of Earth, call'd the *Lido*, extending forty or fifty Miles in Length, which breaks the Fury of the Sea, and makes these Waters calmer in blowing Weather than they would otherwise be: nor are there more than two or three Passages by which the City can be approach'd that Way, and these so difficult, that if the Buoys and other Sea-marks were remov'd, their own Pilots would find a Difficulty in entering them: But were it otherwise, the Islands which command those Straights might easily be put into such a Posture of Defence, as to bid Defiance to the greatest Naval Powers. And in Fact it appears, that no Enemy has ever been able to bring a Fleet of Men of War before the City since it was founded; and those who have endeavour'd it, have perish'd in the Attempt. They have this further Advantage against a Land Army, that their Waters are never frozen hard enough in Winter to bear a considerable Weight, so that if any Place in Europe may be call'd impregnable, it is this; and if

Venice. we should suppose an Enemy strong enough to
 block them up by Sea and Land, it would be
 difficult to starve them, there being Shoals of
 Fish continually passing thro' their very Streets.
 Nor is *Venice* more admir'd for its Strength than
 Beauty: To see one of the finest Towns of the
 Universe rising out of the Waters, its magnifi-
 cent Palaces and lofty Towers appearing in full
 View on which side soever you approach it; no
 Trees, or even Walls, to interrupt the Sight;
 but the Houses on the outside of the Town
 wash'd with the Flood at least four Feet deep,
 affords a most delightful and amazing Prospect.
 As for the City's standing upon Seventy-two
 Islands, which is the receiv'd Opinion, whether
 there were at first that Number of small Islands
 confederated together for their common Defence,
 which might give Occasion to this Surmise, or
 whatever other Foundation it might have, it
 is evident that at present there are not less than
 two hundred Islands in *Venice*, if every Part of
 the Town is to be esteem'd such which is divided
 from the rest by Canals. The Town is of an
 irregular Figure, rather long than broad, and
 divided in two Parts by the grand Canal, which
 runs the whole Length of it in the Form of an
 S. The Circumference is by some said to be
 five, and by others about eight Miles, and both
 of them possibly in the right; for it may be
 eight Miles if we take in all the Windings
 of the Buildings, tho' I am satisfied it is but
 five if we leave them out. The Number of
 the People is no less controverted than the Di-
 mensions of the Place, some making them
 130,000, and others 300,000; the first seem
 to come nearest the Truth.
 The Canals are so numerous, that one may go
 to almost any Part of the City by Water, as
 well as by Land; and there are no less than four
 hundred

Canals
 and
 Bridges.

hundred and fifty Bridges, all of them built of Stone, by which the several Parts of the Town have an easy Communication. The principal Bridge, call'd the *Rialto*, lies over the middle of the grand Canal, and is compos'd of one Arch, which makes one third of a Circle, there being ninety Feet from one Extremity of the Arch to the other, and consequently the Arch is near twenty-four Feet in Height. It is very solidly built of large square Stones, being a coarse Sort of white Marble, and has Rails on each Side: There are two Rows of Shops in the Middle, which divide it into three Streets, the broadest in the Middle, and the other two between the Rails and the back-sides of the Shops. The rest of the Bridges have no Rails, and being built with a white Stone, hard and slippery, makes the Passage of them very unsafe, at least, says Mr. Addison, it would be so to a People less sober than the *Italians*. There are not Keys on each side of every Canal where People may walk, but frequently the Canal takes up all the Space from one Side of the Street to the other. The Streets which have no Canals in them are very narrow and crooked, which makes it extremely difficult for a Stranger to find his Way to any Part of the Town by Land. The Piazza of St. Mark is esteem'd the Glory of Venice, as well for its Extent, as the Magnificence of the Buildings about it. The fine Church of St. Mark fronts one Part of it, and that of St. *Geminian* the other; and the Procuraties, where the Lawyers reside, being uniform stately Fabricks, adorn'd with large Marble Portico's, and Bass Reliefs, run on each Side of it. The Length of this Square is two hundred and fourscore Paces, and the Breadth an hundred and ten: And on the Right Hand going up towards St. Mark's is another Square, extending

The Ri-
also.

Streets.

The Pi-
azza of
St. Mark

continues

had Wa-

The
Broglio.

Venice. extending as far as the Sea, two hundred and fifty Paces long, and eighty broad; the Palace of the Doge lies on one Side of it, and the Procuraties are continu'd on the other. This is call'd the *Broglio*, where the Nobility and Senators meet and walk every Day before they assemble in their respective Councils. They sometimes chuse one Side of the Square, and sometimes the other, according as the Weather serves; but which Part soever they take up, none of an inferior Rank are permitted to come on the same Side. These Piazza's also serve as an Exchange, where the Merchants of the several Nations here

Buildings transact their Affairs. The Houses which make the best Appearance are upon the grand Canal, as the Palaces of *Morsini, Loredano, Grimani, Cornaro, Vandrmino, &c.* These are noble lofty Structures, the Fronts of Marbles or other hewn Stone, and adorn'd with Pillars of the several Orders of Architecture. But notwithstanding they have so beautiful an outside, the nice Dr. Burnet did not at all approve their Contrivance; he says, they have nothing convenient, the Architecture is almost all the same, one Stair-case, a Hall that runs along the Body of the House, and Chambers on both Hands: But there are no Apartments, no Closets, or back Stairs; so that in Houses of an excessive Wealth, they have yet no sort of Convenience. The Flooring, according to Mr. Addison, is a kind of red Plaster, made of Brick ground to Powder, and afterwards work'd into Mortar; it is rubb'd with Oil, and makes a smooth shining and beautiful Surface. The Furniture is not commonly very rich, if we except the Pictures, which are here in greater Plenty than in any other Place in Europe, done by the best Masters, such as *Tiziano, Paul Veronese* and *Tintoret*, the last of whom is of greater Esteem at Venice than in other Parts of Italy. The Rooms are generally hung with gilt Leather,

of ITALY

9

Leather, which they cover with Tapestry on Extraordinary Occasions, or with other Hangings of greater Value. Their Bedsteads are of Iron to prevent the Vermin lodging in them, and the bottoms of Boards, on which they lay so many Mattresses, that it is a large Step up to them. The Streets are pav'd with Brick or Free-Stone, and kept very neat, there being no Horses or Carriages, or so much as a Chair that passes thro' them; they have almost every where the Convenience of the Water, and go by Gondola's, or Boats, from one Place to another. In the middle of the Vessel the Passengers sit cover'd, as in a Coach, with Glasses on every side; the Gondolier rows standing, with his Face the same Way he goes. All the Gondola's are painted black, and the Cabin in the middle cover'd with black Cloth, or Stuff, by an Order of the State, except those of Foreigners, and particularly the Gondola's of Ambassadors, which are very large, and finely painted, carv'd and gilded; in these they make their publick Entries, and they are esteem'd equal to, to many Coaches and Six. The common Gondola's may be hired by the Hour, or from Place to Place, and a good one may be had for five or six Shillings a Day. It is computed there are not less than ten or twelve thousand of them plying upon the Canals of Venice; besides which, all the Nobility and People of Condition have two or three apiece of their own, every one of them large enough to hold five or six Persons at least. This City is said to contain seventy Parishes, thirty Monasteries, and about as many Nunneries; two hundred Palaces fit for the Entertainment of Princes; a great many Statues of Brass and Marble, and several publick Fountains; but their Water is generally bad, they are furnish'd with what they drink from the Continent, or from their Customs of Rain Water. The

Venice
Publick
Build-
ings.
Church.

Gondola's.

The
Doge's
Palace
Museum
Work
shed

Bad Water.

The Present State

Venice. The publick Buildings most admir'd are, first, the Church of *St. Mark*, which is properly the Doge's Chapel: It is built after the *Greek* Fashion, almost square, and cover'd by several Domes or Cupola's, of which the largest is in the middle, the whole supported by thirty-six Marble Pillars, three Foot diameter each. The outside and inside also are of excellent Marble, and the Frontispiece adorn'd with Pillars of Porphyry and Jasper. There are four brazen Horses over the Gate of exquisite Workmanship, said to have been long'd antiently to the Chariot of the Sun, and an Ornament to a Triumphal Arch, which the Senate of *Rome* erected for *Nero*, after his Victory over the *Parthians*. This Church is not lofty, and something too dark, but the vast Quantity of *Mosaick* Work, with which both the Roof and Pavement are adorn'd, render it one of the greatest Curiosities in *Italy*. This *Mosaick* Work consists of Pictures form'd with little inlaid Pieces of Wood, Stone, Ivory, Enamel, or any other matter, in which they will imitate Nature to a Miracle. They shew here a red Stone, on which the Emperor *Frederick Barbarossa* laid his Head, when Pope *Alexander III.* trod on his Neck, with this Inscription, viz. *Super Aspidem & Basiliscum ambulabis*. A late Writer observes, that the *Mosaick* Work on the Walls has lasted more than six hundred Years, without the least Diminution of its Beauty: and in the Pavement several large Pieces remain entire, which are compos'd of little Pieces of Jasper, Porphyry, Serpentine, and Marble of several Colours.

The Treasury From this Church Strangers are led into the Treasury belonging to it, which is never open'd but in the Presence of one of the Procurators of *St. Mark*, who are the Guardians of it. They are first shewn abundance of precious Relicks, such as Pieces of the Cross, the Hair and Milk

of

of the Virgin, &c. And in another Room, abundance of real Treasure, great part of which was brought from *Constantinople* when the *Venetians* were Masters of that City: as the Crowns of *Candia* and *Cyprus*, set thick with precious Stones; Armour of beaten Gold, enrich'd with Jewels of a prodigious Value; Vessels of Agat, Chrystal, and entire Emeralds; four Carbuncles, the least weighing six Ounces, and a Saphyr of ten Ounces; a Picture of *St. Jerome* in fine *Mosaick*; a Mitre with a great Carbuncle on the Top of it, which belong'd to *Constantine*, and innumerable other valuable Curiosities; insomuch that *Dr. Burnet* says, he never saw so great a Treasure amass'd together in any other Place.

After this, Foreigners are shewn the Duke's Palace, which has a very magnificent Front, beautified with a multitude of Marble Pillars of the several Orders; and if the other three Sides were answerable to it, 'tis said, there would not be a finer Fabrick in *Europe*; but these have a mean Appearance. In the Chamber of the College there is admirably painted on the Roof, *Jupiter* darting Thunderbolts, by *Paul Veronese*. In another Room, a Description of all the Cities the *Venetians* possess on *Terra firma*, and eleven fine Statues of Emperors. In the great Council Chamber, which is an hundred and fifty Foot long, and seventy three broad, *Paul Veronese* and *Tintoret* have exercis'd their utmost Skill: The principal Pieces are, the Battles of the *Venetians*; the Siege of *Constantinople*; their Wars with the State of *Genoa*; the History of Pope *Alexander* the Third treading on the Neck of the Emperor *Frederick Barbarossa*, and a Representation of Paradise, esteemed the best Picture in *Venice*.

The Patriarchal Church is dedicated to *St. Peter di Castello*; but Travellers have not

Venice

The Church of the Most Holy Trinity

The Doge's Palace

Of the Women

Venice.

The Cathedral,
and other
Churches.

thought fit to give us a particular Description of it any further than to acquaint us, that it is large, and the Front deserves to be taken Notice of for its beautiful Simplicity: That the Great Altar was erected by the Senate, in pursuance of a Vow they made during a War with the *Turks*, Anno 1649, and is dedicated to the Blessed *Lorenzo*, whose Body lies near it, in a noble Marble Tomb, supported by Angels and Apostles. What seems particular to the City of *Venice*, is, their dedicating their Churches to Saints who lived before the Christian Dispensation; as to *St. Job*, *St. Moses*, *Samuel*, *Jeremy* and *Daniel*. The Churches most admir'd for their Architecture, are, those of *St. George* and *Della Salute*, which far exceed *St. Mark's*, as well as the Cathedral, in this respect.

The Arsenal.

The Arsenal of *Venice* is another Curiosity which Travellers seem to think can never be sufficiently admired: They relate, that there are Arms for an hundred thousand Foot, and twenty-five thousand Horse, with other necessary Accoutrements for them, two thousand four hundred Pieces of Cannon, &c. which I find far exceeds the Truth. Mr. *Addison* gives another Account of it: He says, The Arsenal is an Island of three Miles in Circumference, which contains all the Stores and Provisions of War which are not actually employed; and here are the Docks for their Gallies and Men of War, most of them full, as well as Work-houses for all Land and Naval Preparations: That the Magazine of Arms makes a great Show, and was indeed very extraordinary about a hundred Years ago; but at present a great Part of its Furniture is grown useless. There seem to be almost as many Suits of Armour as there are Guns; the Swords are old-fashioned and unweildy in a very great Number, and the Fire-Arms fitted with Locks of little

little Convenience, in Comparison of those that Venice are now in Use. The *Venetians* pretend they can set out, in case of great Necessity, thirty Men of War, a hundred Gallies, and ten Galeasses; but he cou'd not conceive how they cou'd Man a Fleet of half the Number.

The *Venetian* Nobility and Gentry are admir'd as well for their Persons, as genteel Behaviour. When I came from *France to Venice*, says a certain Traveller, I came from Boys to Men: Here I saw walking upon the Piazza of St. Mark, every Day, five hundred Gentlemen at least; proper handsom Men, with Gravity and Wisdom in their Looks, any of them fit to act the Part of an Ambassador. They wear a little light Cap turn'd up with a kind of black Fringe, and a long black Gown of *Paduan* Cloth, as their Laws require (tho' I am very well assur'd they procure *English* Cloth if they can clandestinely) and under their Gowns, which fly open in Summer, they have handsom black Silk Suits; their Shoes and Stockings are extreamly neat; they wear long Perukes, and usually carry their Caps in their Hands; they line their Gowns with Furs in the Winter, and girt them close about them.

The Women are well-shap'd and Beautiful, Of the Witty, and of an agreeable Conversation, and endeavour to improve their Complexions with Washes and Paint; those of Quality are so immoderately fond of being Tall, that some of them wear Shoes with the Heels above a Foot high; insomuch that they are forc'd to have two People to support them when they walk, and appear much taller than their Husbands, whenever they do appear, but that is mighty seldom, most commonly at Church, where they are so veil'd that very little of their Faces are seen. In the Gondola's they are shut up close, and have always two Old Women to attend them.

Venice. them. Those of an inferior Rank also are cover'd with a Veil or Scarf, when they go abroad, and open no more of it than to see their way: Nor do these go out often, the Men buying in all Provision, and doing whatever is to be done without doors. As for Virgins, they are sent to Nunneries in their Infancy, and never come out till they are married, or take the Veil. They seldom see the Man they are to have till the Hour they are married; and their Friends concern themselves about nothing more than the Wealth and Quality of the Person they are to marry.

Concubines allow'd here.

The Use of Concubines is so much countenanced here, that the Wife generally lives in a good Correspondence with them. The Ladies are so indulgent to their Sons, that as soon as they observe in any of them an Inclination for the fair Sex, they bargain with some of their poor Neighbours for one of their Daughters to be his Bedfellow; whereby they prevent his marrying to Disadvantage, or contracting a nauseous Distemper by cohabiting with common Women. The Friends and Relations of the Girl who is to be the young Gentleman's Mistress, come frequently to wish her Joy upon the occasion, as if she was really married to him. They contract for a Month, a Year, or more, as they can agree; and you shall hear a Mother swear by God, and upon her Salvation, that she can't afford to take less for her Daughter than she asks. This Commerce is taken to be so little criminal here, that they scarce ever mention it in Confession; and if they do, the Priest tells them he will not be troubled with such Trifles. A late Writer adds, that those who cannot afford to keep a Miss for their particular Use, join with two or three Friends, and have one in common amongst them: That there are whole
Streets

Streets of Wenches who receive all Corners ; and as the Habits of other People are black and dismal, these dress in the gayest Colours, with their Breasts open, and their Faces painted enough to mire a Horse, in the Phrase of a certain Poet, standing by Dozens, at the Doors and Windows, to invite their Customers. Venice

As to the Wives of *Venice*, if we are to credit Dr. *Burnet*, they are bred up in so much Ignorance, and converse so little, that they know nothing but the dull Superstition of Holy-Days, in which they stay in the Churches as long as they can, and so prolong the little Liberty they have of going abroad on those Days, as Children do their Hours of Play. They are not employ'd in Domestick Affairs, and generally understand no sort of Work, but are the insipidest Creatures imaginable ; which does not seem to agree with what other Travellers relate of the Wit and sprightly Conversation of the *Venetian* Women, unless we are to understand it only of common Women, whom the Doctor perhaps would insinuate, have engross'd all good Sense. But he surely don't speak this from his own Experience, any more than what follows, namely, That the married Women don't wait the usual Forms of Courtship, but descend at once to downright Lewdness with their Gallants ; the first Step with them, without any Preamble or Preparative, is Consummation.

As to the Entertainments and Diversions of the Men, Mr. *Addison* observes, that tho' they live in a very moist Air, Drinking is not at all in Fashion with them ; nor have they any such Amusements as Bowling, Hunting, Walking, Riding, or other Exercises to employ them without Doors. At the Carnival, a Time devoted to Pleasure, the great Diversion of the Place, as at all other Times of rejoicing, is Masquerading ; the

Venice.



the *Venetians*, who are naturally grave, however give in to the Follies and Extravagancies of such Seasons, disguis'd in a false Personage: They are indeed under a Necessity of finding out Diversions that may agree with the Nature of the Place, and make Amends for the Loss of several Pleasures which may be met with on the Continent. These Disguises give Occasion to abundance of Love-Adventures; for according to my Author, there is something more intriguing in the Amours of *Venice* than in those of other Countries. Opera's are another principal Entertainment at this Season; but the Poetry of them is generally as bad as the Musick is exquisitely good: the Subject is generally some celebrated Action of the antient *Greeks* or *Romans*, which often looks ridiculous enough, as when you hear one of the rough old *Romans* squeaking thro' the Mouth of an Eunuch; but the *Italian* Poets, besides the celebrated Smoothness of their Language, have a particular Advantage above the Writers of other Nations, in the Difference of their Poetical and Prose-Language; for they have not only some Phrases and Sentences peculiar to Poets, as in other Countries, but a Multitude of Words never us'd in common Discourse: They have such a different turn and polishing for poetical Use, that they drop several of their Letters, and appear in another Form, when they come to be rang'd in Verse. For this Reason the *Italian* Opera seldom sinks into a Poorness of Language; but amidst all the Meanness and Familiarity of the Thoughts, has something beautiful and sonorous in the Expression. Without this natural Advantage of the Tongue, their present Poetry would appear wretchedly low and vulgar, notwithstanding the many strain'd Allegories that are so much in Use among the Writers of this Nation. The Comedies my
Author

Author saw at *Venice*, he tells us, were very indifferent, and more lewd than those of other Countries. Their Poets have no Notion of gentile Comedy, and fall into the most filthy double Meanings imaginable when they would make the Audience merry. Four standing Characters enter into every Piece that comes upon the Stage, the *Doctor*, *Harlequin*, *Pantalone* and *Coviello*. The *Doctor*'s Character comprehends the whole extent of a Pedant, that with a deep Voice and a Magisterial Air breaks in upon Conversation, and bears down all before him; every thing he says is back'd with Quotations out of *Galen*, *Hippocrates*, *Plato*, *Virgil*, or any Author that rises uppermost, and all Answers from his Companions are look'd upon as Impertinencies and Interruptions. *Harlequin*'s Part is made up of Blunders, he mistakes one Name for another, forgets his Errand, stumbles over Queens, runs his Head against every Post in his way; all which is attended with something so comical in the Voice and Gesture, that a Man who is sensible of the Folly of the Part can hardly forbear being pleas'd with it. *Pantalone* is generally an old Cully, and *Coviello* a Sharper: All four of them appear in Masks, which Custom the *Italians* and *French* probably deriv'd from the *Romans*; but, as my Author well observes, a Mask can never suit with the Variety of Passions that are incident to every single Person in the whole Course of a Play, where the Turns and Motions of the Face are often as agreeable as any part of the Action: the Grimace may be proper on some Occasions, but is too steady to agree with all. The Mob indeed are generally pleas'd at the first entry of a Disguise, but the Jest grows cold, even with them, when it comes on the Stage in a second Scene. Among other Shows exhibited to the *Venetians*, one is peculiar to them; where a set

Venice. of Artisans, by the help of several Poles, which they lay cross each others Shoulders, build themselves up into a kind of Pyramid; so that you see a Pile of Men in the Air of four or five Stories rising one above another: the Weight is so equally distributed that every Man is able to bear his part of it, the Stories growing less and less as they advance higher and higher, a little Boy represents the Point of the Pyramid, who, after a short space, leaps off, with a great deal of Dexterity, into the Arms of one that catches him at bottom; and in the same manner the whole Building falls to Pieces.

Another Diversion during the Carnival is Gaming in Places call'd the *Ridotti*, which are Apartments in the Noblemens Houses, where none but Noblemen keep the Bank; they dismiss the Gamesters when they please, and always come off Winners. There are usually ten or twelve Chambers on a Floor with Gaming-Tables in them, and very great Crouds of People; a profound Silence however is observ'd, and none are admitted without Masks: here you meet Ladies of Pleasure and married Women of Quality, who under the Protection of a Mask enjoy all the Diversions of the Carnival, but are usually attended by the Husband, or his Spies. Besides these Gaming-Rooms, there are others for Conversation, where Wine, Lemonade and Sweetmeats are sold: here the Gentlemen are at Liberty to rally and address the Ladies, but must take care to keep within the Bounds of Decency, or they may meet with a severe Resentment from the injur'd Husbands, who too often employ Bravo's, or Assassins, to procure them Satisfaction, as 'tis call'd, for Affronts of this kind; but these Practices are not so common as formerly, the State having in a manner extirpated this Race of Villains. The crowd of Masqueraders is often so great

great in the Piazza of St. *Mark*, that there is no *Venice*.
 passing. A Man may take upon himself what Character he pleases, so he be qualify'd to act the Part he assumes: the Harlequins frequently meet, and are exceeding witty upon one another; the Doctors dispute; and thus every Man endeavours to support the Character he has taken upon him. Those who only desire to be Spectators take the Habit of Noblemen. The common People divert themselves chiefly with the Rope-Dancers, Juglers, Fortune-Tellers, &c. who have their several Stages in the Square; there are also Bull-baitings, Races of Gondola's, and a multitude of other Diversions, too tedious to enumerate.

Among the Inconveniences of *Venice*, the want of good Cellars for their Wine is one, which occasions its turning soure; the Badness of their Water is a second; and the Stench of some of their Canals in the Heat of Summer a third: From whence it is easy to conclude the Air is none of the best. Firing also is scarce, and they have hardly Earth enough to bury their Dead; consequently they have few fine Gardens, Courts or Squares, which are so great an Ornament to other Cities.

The Island of *Murano* is situated about two Miles North-East of *Venice*, and is one of the largest and pleasantest Islands in the *Lagunes*; the chief Town is of the same Name. Here was the famous Manufacture of *Venice* Glass, which brought in a considerable Profit to the Republick before other Nations learnt the Art; but they are now equal'd, if not excell'd, by the *English*, *French* and *Dutch*, who us'd to take it off their Hands.

Malamocco is an Island two Miles from *Venice*, considerable for its Harbour, and for lying upon one of the narrow Channels which leads from

The present State

Venice. the *Adriatick Sea* to *Venice*; it has a Town of the same Name, formerly the See of a Bishop, but having been ruin'd by Earthquakes and Inundations, the See was remov'd to *Chiozza*.

Chiozza *Chiozza*, or *Chioggia*, is situated in a little City and Island on the Coast of the *Dogado*, about fourteen Miles South of *Venice*, remarkable for little but its being a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Venice*, and for a Battle fought near it between the *Genoese* and *Venetians*.

Torcello *Torcello* is a small City on an Island of the same City and Name, six or seven Miles North of *Venice*, considerable for little else but the being a Bishop's See.

Caorle *Caorle*, olim *Caprulae*, is a little City in an City and Island of the same Name, the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Venice*, in a very bad Air, as most of these Islands are upon this Coast.

Grado The City of *Grado* stands upon an Island of the same Name, about forty-five Miles North-East of *Venice*, and ten Miles South of *Aquileia*, call'd *New Aquileia*, on the Destruction of that City by the *Goths*, and was for a considerable time the Seat of the Patriarch of *Aquileia*, but the Bishop of this See is now Suffragan to *Venice*.

Fusine. *Fusine* is a little Town on the Continent, five Miles to the Westward of *Venice*, where People take Water to go to that City.

The second Province I propos'd to describe was the *Paduan*, antiently inhabited by the *Veneti*, being bounded by the *Trevisan* on the North; by the *Dogado* or Dutchy of *Venice* towards the East; by the *Polesin* on the South; and by the *Vicentin* towards the West; being about thirty-five Miles in length, and thirty in breadth. This Country, on account of its Fertility and delightful Situation, has obtain'd the Name of the *Garden of Italy*, and the *Terrestrial Paradise*. Its chief

Towns are, 1. *Padua*. 2. *Abano*. 3. *Arqua*.

Sc.

4. *Montfelice*. 5. *Este*. 6. *Anguilura*. 7. *Cam-* Venice.
po *St. Pietro*. And, 8. *Citadella*.

The City of *Padua*, olim *Patavium*, stands in *Padua*
a pleasant Plain, water'd by the Rivers *Brent* and City.
Bachilio, about two and twenty Miles to the
Westward of *Venice*: The Form almost circu-
lar, and about seven Miles in Circumference,
held to be a Town of great Antiquity, and ac-
cording to Tradition, built above four hundred
Years before the City of *Rome*; it has been
one of the most flourishing Cities of *Italy*, but
at present half the Ground within the Walls is
not built upon, and great Part of the Houses
that are left are uninhabited, tho' the Walls, 'tis
true, take up the same Ground they did in the
Time of the *Romans*, when, as their Historians
relate, this City was able to raise an hundred
thousand Men; at this Day all the Souls in the
Place scarce amount to thirty thousand. The
Air is good, and there is Plenty of every thing,
and the falling Palaces are sufficient Indications
of its antient Grandeur. What does Dr.
Burnet and other Travellers mean therefore
in crying up the mild and happy Govern-
ment of the *Venetians*, when under all the natural
Advantages imaginable, the People subject to
them are reduc'd to the extreamest Poverty, and
the finest Cities in their Territories are fallen to
decay, during a long and uninterrupted Peace,
when no general Calamity, either War, Plague,
or Famine has afflicted them for many Years?
These Writers do to a Man lament the Miseries
of these unhappy People, and yet are perpetu-
ally commending the Wisdom and Lenity of
the Administration they live under, which to me
seems a manifest Contradiction; nor can I assign
any other Reason for it, but that having laid it
down as an incontestible Maxim, that a Repub-
lican Form of Government is much the happiest,

Venice. and most beneficial to Mankind ; and the *Venetian* being a Republick, if they should acknowledge the Tyranny and Oppression of that State, it would bear hard upon their favourite Maxim, and induce People to have better Thoughts of Monarchy ; for they themselves can't but acknowledge that at *Turin*, at *Milan*, and even at *Rome* it felt, where the Government is Monarchical, there is a much greater Appearance of Wealth and Prosperity. But to be a little more particular in the Description of *Padua*, the Streets are narrow, and the Buildings being lofty, the lower Rooms are consequently dark ; a double Piazza runs along most of the Streets, and there are abundance of magnificent Palaces, inhabited by a numerous, but half-ruin'd Nobility ; occasion'd, 'tis said, in a great measure, by pursuing their Revenge against each other from Generation to Generation ; for as there are continual Quarrels and Factions amongst them, and sometimes Persons kill'd in these unnatural Disputes, the Government punishes those who were concern'd in them with the Confiscation of Part of their Estates, raising thereby considerable Sums, while they impoverish their unhappy Subjects, without endeavouring to suppress these Feuds entirely, as well on account of the Profit which arises from them to the State, as because they are less apprehensive of a Revolt while the Nobility of the conquer'd Provinces remain at Variance. But how wise soever this Conduct may seem in the *Venetians*, it is surely very barbarous ; nor am I perfectly convinc'd of the Wisdom of it, since these Destructions have occasion'd many of the trading and most wealthy Inhabitants to leave the Place. For the like Reasons, 'tis said, the *Venetians* encourage the Scholars of the University to insult and abuse the Townsmen here,

here, and even to murder them in the Streets, Venice. in the Night-time. These young Gentlemen, to shew they are superior to all Laws and Magistrates, arm themselves every Evening, attacking those they meet with in the Streets, wounding some, and killing others; and sometimes when two Parties of them have met, they have fir'd at each other from Piazza to Piazza, till many of them have lost their Lives; and the University has in a manner lost its Reputation by these Disorders, for of ten Colleges that it consisted of, there is not now above one left, the other nine being appropriated to other Uses, which has had this one good Effect however, that the Streets are not so dangerous in an Evening as they were formerly: The *Qui va li*, or Who goes there? in which Words they us'd to challenge the Townsmen, is very little dreaded at present.

The Manufacture of Cloth here brought in a great Revenue to the State formerly, and is not inconsiderable at this Time; but the *English* finding Means to furnish the Quality of *Venice* with better Cloth clandestinely, few of the Nobility wear any thing else, notwithstanding the Magistrate of the Poms is oblig'd by his Office to see that no Body wears the Cloth of a foreign Country. The Fields about *Padua* afford the best Corn in *Italy*, and the neighbouring Hills the best Oil and Wine, with a vast Variety of delicious Fruits; the Air and Water, as has been observ'd, is equally good, and yet all this Affluence cannot render the People happy: They are still miserable, thro' the Tyranny of the Government, which is here administred by a *Podesta* and *Capitano*, the former having the Civil, and the other the Military Power committed to him. The Bishop has the Ecclesiasti-

Venice. cal Government, who is Suffragan to the Patriarch of *Aquileia*.

The Publick Buildings best worth seeing at *Padua* are, 1. The Town-Hall, where their Courts of Justice are held, the Dimensions whereof are said to be equal to those of *Westminster-Hall*, but with this Advantage, that the Roof is finely painted with Astronomical Figures: In it are several magnificent Tombs, and among them one erected to the Memory of the celebrated *Livy* the Historian, who was a Native of this Place; but whether he was buried in this City is very uncertain, all the Evidence they have for it is an old Leaden Coffin which was dug up in the Year 1413, without any Inscription on it, the People were pleas'd to think it the Remains of *Livy*, and in Honour to him built the above-mention'd Tomb. There is another Monument in this Hall taken Notice of by Travellers, as equally worth Observation, and that is the Tomb of the Marchioness of *Obizzi*, esteem'd a second *Lucretia*. It seems a Gentleman of *Padua* being passionately in Love with her, found means to get into her Chamber when she was a-Bed, and the Marquis her Husband absent, and having, as 'tis presum'd, first try'd what Courtship would do before he proceeded to Acts of Violence, at length enraged at her refusal to comply, stabb'd the young Lady to the Heart. When she was first surpriz'd by the Murderer, her only Son of about five Years old was in Bed with her, but the Child was afterwards found in an adjoining Chamber, whither, 'tis suppos'd, he carry'd him before he perpetrated this piece of Villany. The Lady being found dead, the Gentleman was apprehended, it being known that he had an Inclination for her, and one of the Buttons of his Sleeve found in the Bed, the Mar-

Marchioness's young Son also confirm'd his ha- Venice
ving been in the Room with his Mother; upon which strong Presumptions he was put to the Torture both ordinary and extraordinary, still he persisted to deny the Fact; and after fifteen Years Imprisonment, his Friends procur'd his Liberty; but it was not many Months after that the young Marquis (the Child who was in the Room when the Murderer surpriz'd his Mother) shot him thro' the Head with a Pistol, and then went into the Emperor's Service, where he continued so lately as the Year 1712.

The Church of *St. Anthony of Padua* (or rather of *Lisbon*, for he was a *Franciscan* Monk of that City) is a very large Structure, adorn'd with several fine Pieces of Painting and Sculpture, and many beautiful Monuments. The Painting in Fresco in the Chapel of *St. Felix* is inimitable, done by the famous *Giotto*, who excell'd in that kind of Work. But what is most remarkable in this Church, is the Chapel of *St. Anthony*, the Protector of *Padua*, whom by way of Eminence they stile *Il Santo*. His Body lies under the Altar, which is exceeding rich, and the whole Chapel is lin'd with Bass Reliefs of white Marble, representing the principal Miracles of *St. Anthony*; and nine and thirty large Silver Lamps burn Night and Day round the Altar. There are abundance of Inscriptions and Pictures hung up by his Votaries in the Church, his Aid being more implor'd in *Lombardy* than that of any other Saint in their Distresses; and if they happen to escape the Evil they dreaded, they hang up some Inscription or Picture to commemorate the Deliverance, esteeming it to be miraculous. Thus the Beauty of some Popish Churches is spoil'd, the Walls being hung with wretched Daubings and impertinent Inscriptions, or with Legs and Arms of Wax, &c. resembling the

Venice. Part affected, and offer'd to the Saint. Among the Stories we find in Bass Relief in the Chapel of St. *Anthony*, the most remarkable is, his preaching to an Assembly of Fishes, which he had drawn together towards the Sea-Shoar to hear him, which is a very edifying Discourse, but a little too long to be inserted in this Place: I shall only observe, that at the Conclusion of it, the grateful Fish, as if they had been endu'd with Reason, bow'd their Heads with the most profound Humility and Devotion, seeming to approve the Sermon; which Miracle occasion'd the Conversion of many obstinate Hereticks, that nothing could prevail on before: Whereupon the Saint gave his Benediction to the Fish, and dismiss'd them. This puts me in Mind of the Sermon that was preach'd by one of our Sectaries to a Flock of Sheep, for which he apprehended he had a sufficient Warrant from that Command of our Saviour's, requiring his Disciples to preach to *every Creature*.

The Church of St. *Justina*, design'd by the celebrated *Palladio*, is, according to Mr. *Addison*, the handsomest, the most luminous, and disincumbred Building on the Inside, that is to be met with, and esteem'd by Artists one of the finest Pieces of Architecture in *Italy*. The long Neff consists of a Row of five Cupola's, the cross one has on each side a single Cupola, deeper and broader than the others. The Martyrdom of St. *Justina*, which hangs over the Altar, was done by the famous *Paul Veronese*, and is an exquisite Piece of Workmanship; and there are besides, twenty-four other fine Marble Altars; but they will not suffer any Monuments to be erected here, which might spoil the Beauty of the whole. The Basso Relievo in the Choir is admirable, representing the Prophecies in the Old Testament relating to our Saviour, with their Accom-

Accomplishment in the New. The Monastery Venice, to which the Church belongs, is one of the finest in *Italy*, where they pretend to have an Image of the Virgin, which flew from *Constantinople* when it was taken by the *Turks*. The University, to which Physicians chiefly resort, is very much upon the Decline, as has been observ'd already. Here are two Societies of *Virtuosi*, as in other *Italian* Cities, who employ themselves in the Improvement of their Language, and other ingenious Studies. There are the Ruins of an Amphitheatre here, which appears to have been larger than that of *Verona*: And it would be esteem'd an unpardonable Fault by some, if I should conclude the Description of *Padua*, without taking Notice of the Tradition, that this City was founded by *Antenor*, and a Colony of his *Trojans*.

Abano, is a Village about five Miles South-West of *Padua*, famous for its hot and medicinal Waters, which are so hot, that the Natives scald their Hogs in them. They are full of white Salt, which coagulates upon the Surface, and are us'd for bathing as well as drinking.

Este is an antient Town, at the Foot of the Mountains, about twelve Miles South of *Padua*, from whence the Family of *D'Este*, now Dukes of *Modena*, take their Name. The rest of the Towns in the *Paduan* do not require a particular Description.

The *Polesin de Rovigo* is bounded by the *Paduan* on the North, the *Dogado* of *Venice* on the East, the Dutchy of *Ferrara* on the South, and the *Veronese* on the West; and is about fifty Miles in Length from East to West, and twenty in Breadth from North to South; a Country fruitful in Corn and Pasture, and water'd by the Rivers *Po*, *Adige* and *Adigeste*; the chief Towns whereof are *Rovigo* and *Adria*.

Chief Towns.

Rovigo

Venice.

Rovigo
City.

Rovigo is a well-built little Town, situated on the *Adigesto*, twenty Miles to the Southward of *Padua*, the Residence of the Bishop of *Adria*; but not considerable, as I can learn, on any other Account.

Adria.

Adria, or *Hadria*, twelve Miles to the Eastward of *Rovigo*, and as much to the Westward of the Gulph of *Venice*, once a famous City, and a Colony of the *Tuscans*, and gave Name, as 'tis said, to the *Adriatick Sea*, being a commodious Harbour when *Pliny* wrote, but now a miserable Village, almost under Water, and inhabited only by Fishermen.

The *Veronese*.

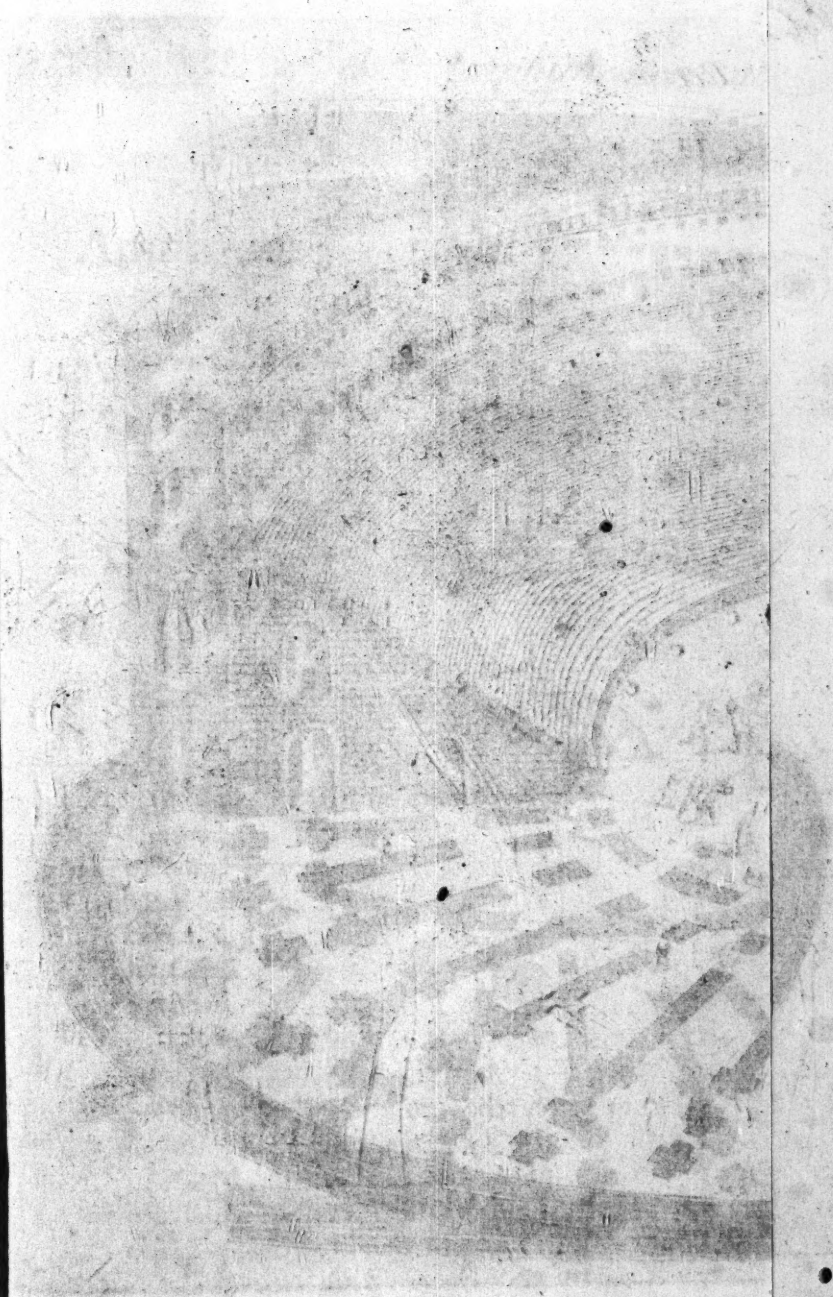
The *Veronese* is bounded by the *Trentin* on the North, by the *Paduan* and *Vicentin* towards the East, by the *Mantuan* on the South, and by the *Brescian* on the West; being about 40 Miles in Length from North to South, and thirty in Breadth from East to West. It is well water'd by the *Adige* and the *Lake de Garda*, which supply them with excellent Fish, and the Country abounds in Corn, Wine, Oil, Silk, Wool, and Cattle, and they have some Quarries of Marble, with an agreeable Variety of Hills and Valleys, Plains and Enclosures. The Air is healthful, but the Neighbourhood of the Mountains renders it very sharp in the Winter. The chief Towns are, 1. *Verona*. 2. *Peschiera*. And, 3. *Garda*.

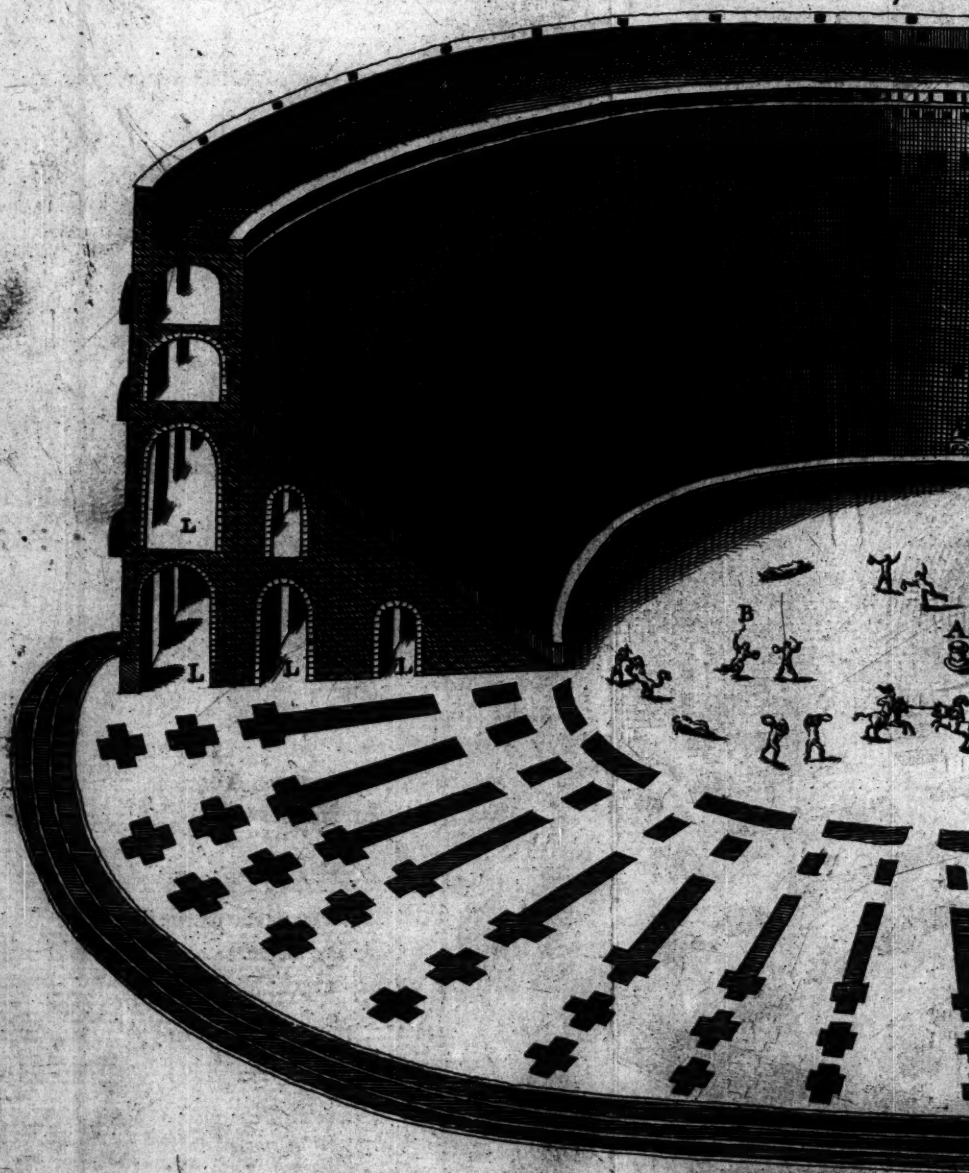
Verona.

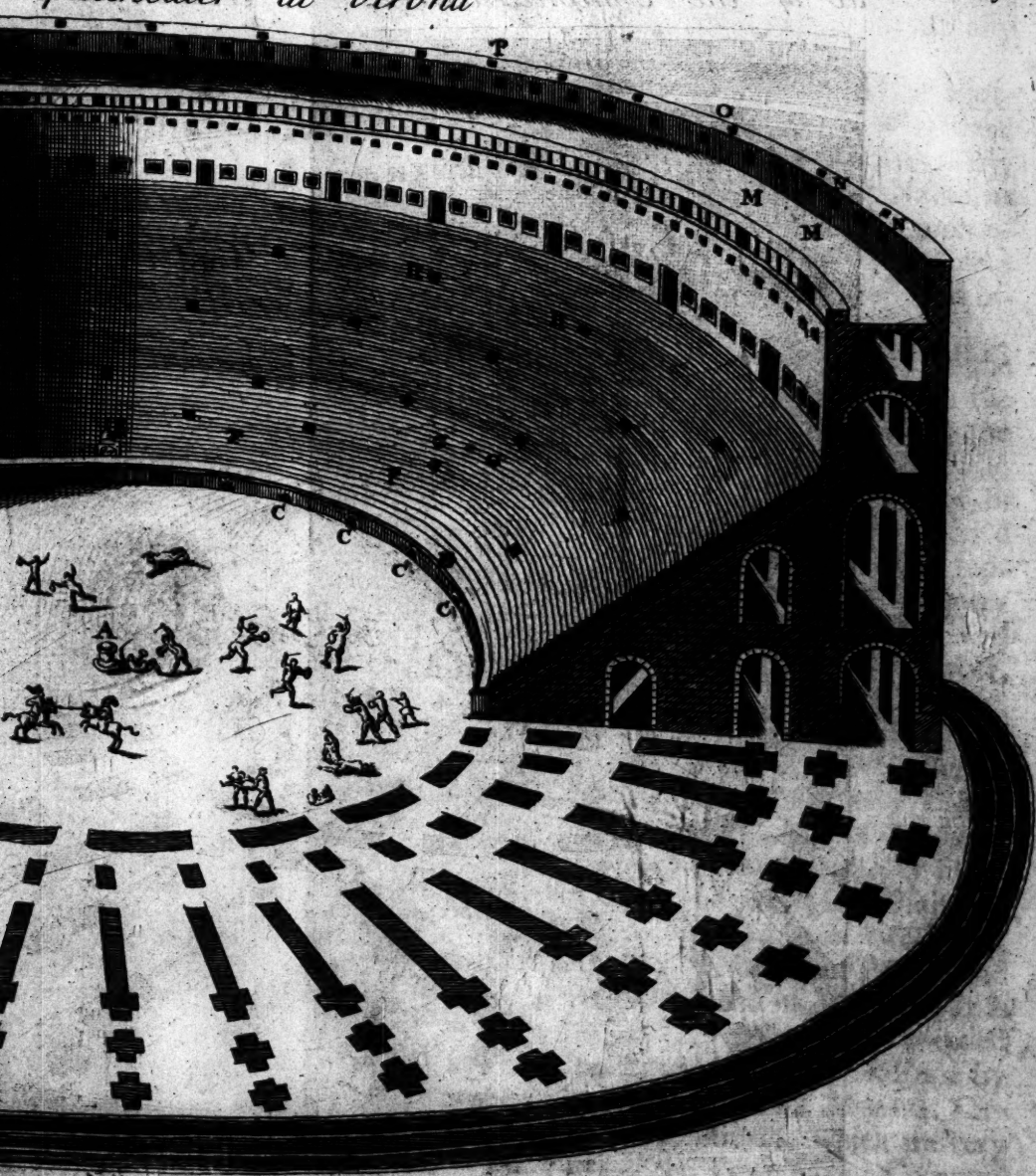
Verona, the Capital City, is pleasantly situated, partly on a Hill, and partly in a Plain, on the River *Adige*, which divides it in two Parts, being fifty Miles to the Westward of *Padua*, and twenty-five to the Northward of *Mantua*. It is fortified after the modern Way, and defended by three Forts, two upon the Hill, and one by the River-side; and is about six Miles in Circumference, besides the Suburbs, which are very large. Both Parts of the Town have a Communication by four Stone Bridges over the *Adige*.

one

f
y
l
s
a
-
e
e
e
n
d
-
y
d
s
it
it
is
-
n
s,
d
is
ed
py
r-
y
u-
e,
ne









T H E

Amphitheatre of V E R O N A.

- A The Altar in the middle
- B The Arena, or Area
- C The Dens of the Wild Beasts
- D The Wall about the Arena, 13 or 14 Foot high, called the *Podium*, behind which was the first Row of Seats.
- E The *Suggestum Imperatoris*, or the Imperial Throne
- FF The lower Seats of the Senators and Vestal Virgins
- G The middle Seats for the *Roman* Knights.
- H The Seats of the Common People, both Men and Women.
- I The *Vomitoria*, or square Doors thro' which they entered, being 18 in a Row, to each of which there was a particular Stair-Case.
- L The Rows of Arches built to support the Seats, &c.
- M The *Canaculum*, or upper Gallery, whither they used to retire and refresh themselves.
- N The Holes left in the Wall to fasten Masts or Poles, to which were tied Sails and Curtains to keep off the Sun



Amphibian of Vermont

- A The first of the month
- B The second of the month
- C The third of the month
- D The fourth of the month
- E The fifth of the month
- F The sixth of the month
- G The seventh of the month
- H The eighth of the month
- I The ninth of the month
- J The tenth of the month
- K The eleventh of the month
- L The twelfth of the month
- M The thirteenth of the month
- N The fourteenth of the month
- O The fifteenth of the month
- P The sixteenth of the month
- Q The seventeenth of the month
- R The eighteenth of the month
- S The nineteenth of the month
- T The twentieth of the month
- U The twenty-first of the month
- V The twenty-second of the month
- W The twenty-third of the month
- X The twenty-fourth of the month
- Y The twenty-fifth of the month
- Z The twenty-sixth of the month

one of which is much admir'd for its Beauty. Venice. There are several noble Palaces, publick Buildings and Antiquities, which well deserve a Traveller's Attention here; but the Generality of the Houses are low, the Streets some of them unpav'd, and not very cleanly; neither is the Town rich or populous, having but an indifferent Trade. The Cathedral has little to recommend it, unless the Tomb of Pope *Lucius III.* whose Epitaph is no more than this, *Offa Lucii III. Roma pulsus Invidia.* For it seems he was driven from *Rome*, and dy'd here in the Year 1185. There are however several magnificent Churches in the Place, Travellers acquaint us, but have not taken the Pains to describe them; particularly that famous Piece of Antiquity, the Amphitheatre, seems to have ingross'd their whole Attention, all the Seats whereof are still entire; but the high Wall and Corridors that went round it, are almost ruin'd, and the Area is quite fill'd up to the lower Seat, which was formerly deep enough to let the Spectators see in Safety the Combats of the wild Beasts and Gladiators. There are in all four and forty Benches, in the highest Round of which, *Misson* says, he counted five hundred and thirty of his Paces, and in the lowest two hundred and fifty; and it is generally agreed, that they would hold about four and twenty thousand Spectators. The longest Diameter of the Area, or Arena, as 'tis call'd, is two hundred and thirty-three *French* Feet, and the Breadth, or shortest Diameter, an hundred and thirty-six Feet eight Inches. Every Step or Seat is near a Foot and half high, and about twenty-six Inches broad, of the same Measure; tho' *Dr. Burnet*, after his careless and cursory Way of examining and recording Things, makes every Seat an *English* Foot and half in Breadth, and just as much in Height, of which he

The Amphitheatre.

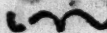
Venice.

he pretends to have been an Eye-Witness, as he was no doubt of many Facts in his posthumous History, which are equally true. Dr. Brown observes, that when this Fabrick was entire, the Outside was no less splendid than the Inside, being all of Marble, an hundred and twenty Feet high, and consisted of three Rows of Pillars and Arches, one above another, which open'd into spacious Walks and Portico's within, quite round the Building; and above these three Rows of Arches there was a handsome Wall, with Windows over each Arch, and Pilasters over every Pillar beneath: That each Row consisted of seventy-two Arches, and as many Pillars of a great Height, the upper Row suppos'd to be adorn'd with Statues.

These magnificent Structures were rais'd by the Romans for the Diversion of the People, who were here entertain'd with Combats, either between Men and Men, Men and Beasts, or Beasts and Beasts. Those between Beasts and Beasts are still continu'd by the Gentlemen of Verona in this Amphitheatre; but these Sports were pursu'd with much more Zeal by the ancient Romans, who procur'd savage Creatures from all Parts of the known World to fight in these Places. The Engagements between Men and Men were usually perform'd by Slaves, Prisoners, or condemn'd Criminals, tho' Persons of Condition would sometimes enter the Lists. The Combats between Men and Men were of various kinds, sometimes they fought on Horseback, sometimes in Chariots, and sometimes in Boats, when either the Area was fill'd with Water, or a Building was provided for that Purpose, call'd *Naumachia*. The Naval Engagement exhibited by the Emperor *Claudius* on the Lake *Fucinus* is famous in History, where both Fleets saluted the Emperor with an *Ave* *Cæsar*,

Cæsar, Morituri te salutant : But the most usual Venice. Fights in the Amphitheatres, were between the Gladiators on Foot, and these of various kinds, as, 1. The *Retiarii*, who fought with a Trident in one Hand and a Net in the other, endeavouring to ensnare their Enemies: If they fail'd in the Attempt, they retreated suddenly till they could recover themselves and renew the Engagement. These Gladiators fighting without any other Armour than a short Coat of Mail, and bare-fac'd, the People were much delighted in observing the Convulsions in their Limbs, and the Alteration of their Colour and Features in their dying Agonies. These *Retiarii*, who acknowledg'd *Nep-tune* for their Patron, usually engag'd the *Secutores*, who were Followers of *Vulcan*, and guarded themselves with a Shield, which they carried high to defend their Heads against their Enemies Nets, and were arm'd also with a Spear and a long Sword. Five *Retiarii* having thrown down their Arms, and yielded to as many *Secutores*, the Emperor *Caligula* commanded the *Secutores* to kill them, which they did to the last Man, who, out of Despair, taking up his Trident, kill'd all the five *Secutores*. A third sort of Gladiators were the *Thracæ*, who were arm'd with a little *Thracian* Shield, and a strong broad Sword, bending back like a *Turkish* Cymetar. Another sort were the *Myrmillones*, who fought after the manner of the *Gauls*, covering themselves with an Oval Shield, and arm'd with a Helmet with a Fish for their Crest, and pointed Swords, with which they push'd the Enemy with great Activity. These frequently engag'd the *Thracæ*, and sometimes the *Retiarii*, who coming up to them with their Nets, would sing, *Non te peto, Piscem peto, quid me fugis Galle*. Another sort of Gladiators were the *Samnites*, arm'd with Shields flat and broad, a Breast-plate,

Venice



plate, a Helmet with a Feather on the Crest, and a Boot on their Left Leg, with offensive Arms, as describ'd by *Livy*. The *Dimacheri* fought with two Swords, and the *Laquearii* with Sword and Halberd. The *Meridiani* were desperate Fellows, who coming in about Noon when the Spectators were dismiss'd, fought without any Order, Art, or Armour. Nor were the fair Sex exempted from these rough Encounters: They made Choice of the handsomest young Women they could find, who were taught to fight by the Gladiators; and when one of these Girls fought in the Arena, with her Golden Shield and Plume of Feathers in her Crest, the Emperor himself would sometimes cry out, *Well plac'd fair Lady*. The Emperor *Domitian* made the Gladiators fight in the Night-time, and would command even his Dwarfs to engage each other. Thus far from Dr. *Brown*. And I am so far from begging the Reader's Pardon for this Digression on Amphitheatres, if it be one, that I am of Opinion he will be infinitely pleas'd with the Relation, as I was when I met with it, and intend with this Volume to give the Plan of an Amphitheatre, and describe every particular Part of it.

There is still at *Vercana* also the Remains of a Triumphal Arch, which was erected in Honour of *Marius*, on his Victory over the *Cimbri*, in the Territories of *Venona*, and the Ruins of a magnificent Temple dedicated to *Jupiter*, with abundance of other valuable Antiquities: But nothing seems to be more admir'd than the Cabinet of the Count de *Moscardo*, consisting of a Gallery and six other Rooms, all fill'd with Antiquities, and the greatest Curiosities in Art and Nature; as *Pagan* Idols, Instruments and Utensils for their Sacrifices, Sepulchral Urns, Busts, Lamps, Inscriptions, the Barks of several

ral Trees which the Antients us'd to write on Venice. before Paper came up, two Trees of black Coral, Pearls, Amethysts, Saphires, and a great variety of other precious Stones; Fossils, Plants, Fruits, Minerals, and monstrous Productions, with numberless Medals, and antient Coins: here is also a vast Collection of the finest Paintings by the best Hands.

Verona underwent the Fate of the rest of the Cities of *Italy* on the decline of the *Roman* Empire, having been taken by the *Goths* and *Lombards*. It afterwards fell under the Dominion of the Emperors of the West, and since that was subject to the Family of the *Scaligers*, several Tombs of these Princes being still to be seen here. The *Venetians* made themselves Masters of it about the Year 1403, but 'twas taken from them by the Imperialists in 1509. The *Venetians* recover'd it again in 1516, and have ever since kept the Possession of it, governing it by a Podesta and Capitaneo, assisted by three Councils, and other subordinate Magistrates; and in Ecclesiastical Affairs it is subject to the Bishop, who is Suffragan to the Patriarch of *Aquileia*. Besides *Pliny* the Historian, already mention'd, the Poet *Catullus*, and *Pliny* the Naturalist, were born here; as were *Cornelius Nepos*, and *Vitruvius* the famous Architect.

2. *Peschiera*, olim *Piscaria*, and *Ardeica*, a little fortify'd Town, situate on a little Island form'd by the River *Menzo*, which flows out of the Lake *de Garda*, and is about fourteen Miles North of *Verona*, taken from the Duke of *Mantua* by the *Venetians* about the Year 1441.

3. *Garda*, a small City, lying on the East side of the Lake *de Garda*, fifteen Miles to the Eastward of *Verona*. The neighbouring Lake is as rough as the Sea it self when a Storm happens upon it, which is very frequently, occasion'd by the Gulls which come from the adjoining Mountains.

Venice.

Brescia
Province.

Chief
Towns.

Brescia
City.

The next Province I am to describe is the *Brescian*, bounded by the Country of the *Grisons* towards the North, by the *Veronese* on the East, by the *Cremonese* on the South, and by the *Bergamasco* on the West; extending about sixty Miles in length from North to South, and thirty in breadth from East to West. The Country has plenty of Corn, Wine and Oil, but is most remarkable for its Iron Mines and Works, its Plantations of Flax, and Linnen Manufacture. It extends to the sides of the *Alps*, and consists of Hills and Valleys, not being so level as the rest of *Lombardy*. The chief Towns are, 1. *Brescia*. 2. *Desenzano*. 3. *Salò*. 4. *Guagnano*. 5. *Idro*. 6. *Sabbio*. 7. *Tavernola*. 8. *Gardone*. 9. *Isco*. 10. *Palazuolo*. 11. *Chiari*. 12. *Pontevico*. 13. *Menorbio*. And, 14. *Calcinato*.

The City of *Brescia*, or *Brixia*, is situated in a Plain at the Foot of a Mountain, on the Rivers *Mela* and *Garza*, whose Branches run thro' most of the Streets, being about thirty Miles to the Westward of *Verona*, and thirty-five North-West of *Mantua*. It is a populous trading town, defended by a Wall and other Fortifications, three Miles in Circumference; and has also a Citadel built upon a Rock, which commands it. The Streets are neat, the Buildings good, and amongst them several beautiful Palaces and Churches. Their Trade consists in Linnen, Cheese and Iron-Work, particularly Swords and Fire-Arms, which employ abundance of Armourers, held to be the best Artists in *Italy*. It is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Milan*, who has the Title of Duke, Marquis and Viscount. The Women have more Liberty here than in the neighbouring Cities, appearing frequently in the Streets and Shops. The People of this Town and Province are better us'd by the *Venetians* than the rest of their Subjects; for having been once a part of the *Milanese*,

Milaneſe, and a Frontier Province, they might think of returning to their old Maſters if they were hardly dealt with. The Governor here is both *Podetta* and Captain General, but in other *Venetian* Cities the Civil and Military Power is uſually lodg'd in different Hands.

2. The *Iſeo*, ſituate on a Lake to which it communicates its Name, a conſiderable Town of great Antiquity: the neighbouring Lake is about fifteen Miles in length and three in breadth, the River *Oglio* running thro' it. The reſt of the Towns of this Province do not merit a particular Deſcription.

The *Bergamaſca* is bounded by the Territories of the *Griſons* on the North, by the *Breſcia* on the Eaſt, and by *Cremaſco* and the *Milanois* on the South and Weſt, being about forty-five Miles in length from North to South, and thirty in breadth from Eaſt to Weſt. It is for the moſt part a Mountainous Rocky Country, but lying on the South ſide of the *Alps*, moderately warm, and being water'd with a multitude of little Rivulets which fall from thence, the Country is fruitful in many places. The chief Towns are, 1. *Bergama*. 2. *Caleppio*. And, 3. *Cluſon*.

Bergama is a large City, ſtrongly ſituated on a Hill, and defended by a Caſtle, lying 30 Miles to the Weſtward of *Breſcia*, and as many to the Northward of *Milan*, and is the See of a Biſhop Suffragan to *Milan*. The Town is populous, and a place of good Trade, the Merchants of *Germany*, *Switzerland* and *Italy*, reſorting hither to their annual Fair with the Product of their ſeveral Countries. The Natives are the moſt clowniſh in the *Venetian* Dominions, and their Dialect the worſt; but frequently make clever Fellows when they meet with a good Education. This Town has often chang'd its Maſters: It was a Republick till the Year 1300, about which time ſome of their

Venice. their leading Men assum'd the Government, and it became Monarchical. In 1419 it was taken by *Philip Duke of Milan*, and in 1447 they put themselves under the Protection of the *Venetians*, who have been in Possession of this Town and Province ever since, except that the *French* had it in their Hands seven Years in the Reign of *Lewis XII.* Here, as in all other mountainous Countries upon and near the *Alps*, the Natives are troubled with great Wens or Swellings on their Throats, occasion'd, as 'tis said, by their drinking Snow-Water.

The Cremasco The *Cremasco* is bounded by the *Brescian* on the North; by the *Cremonese* on the East; and by other parts of the *Milanese* on the South and West: Extending about fifteen Miles in length from North to South, and seven in breadth from East to West. It is a well water'd fruitful Country: The only Town of any Note is *Crema*, from whence this little Territory takes its Name, situate on the River *Serio*, in a pleasant fruitful Plain, about twenty Miles South-West of *Brescia*, and twenty North-West of *Cremona*. It is a place of some Strength, well built, and populous, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Bologna*. Their principal Manufacture is that of fine Linnen. It formerly belong'd to the Dutchy of *Milan*.

The Vicentin. The *Vicentin* is bounded by the Country of *Trent* on the North; by the *Trevasin* and *Padouan* towards the East and South; and by the *Cremonese* on the South-West; being about forty Miles in length from North to South, and thirty in breadth from East to West. As this Province is contiguous to the *Paduan*, it is equally fruitful and pleasant; the Soil and Face of the Country much the same, and therefore needs no further Description here. The Chief Towns are *Vicenza* and *Marasica*.

Vicenza City. The City of *Vicenza*, or *Vincenza*, is pleasantly situated at the Confluence of several small Rivers,

of

of which the chief are the *Bacchiglione* and the *Rerone*, about twenty Miles North-West of *Padua*, a populous trading City, about four Miles in Circumference, and consisting of fifteen Parishes; the Buildings beautiful, the Squares and Piazzas spacious; there is particularly a modern Theatre built in Imitation of the *Roman* Theatres, by the famous *Palladio*, and a Triumphal Arch by the same Artist; a magnificent Town-Hall, the Ruins of an antient Theatre, and some other Antiquities which demonstrate its antient Grandeur. This Town coming voluntarily under the Protection of the *Venetians* about three hundred Years ago, and not by Conquest, enjoys greater Privileges than many other Cities; having three Councils consisting of the Natives, who have some Share in the Administration; tho' here also is a Podesta and Captain General, as in the rest of the *Venetian* Governments. The chief Manufacture of the place is Silk. The Gardens of Count *Valarano*, according to Dr. *Burnet*, are as well worth seeing as any thing in the Town, wherein he seems to be mightily pleas'd with a noble Alley of Oranges and Citrons, some as big as a Man's Body, but affords us no further Description of them. It is a Bishop's See, Suffragan of *Aquileia*.

I come now to the Marquisate of *Trevisana*, or *Trevigiano*, bounded by the *Feltrin* and *Bellunese* on the North; by *Friuli* and the Dutchy of *Venice* on the East; by the *Paduan* on the South; and the *Vicentin* on the West: The chief Towns are, 1. *Treviso*. 2. *Castel Franco*. 3. *Coalto*. 4. *Conegliano*. 5. *Cenada*. And, 6. *Saravalle*.

Treviso, or *Trevigno*, is situated on a rising Ground, in a large Plain near the River *Sile*, fifteen Miles North-West of *Venice*; a well built populous place, and formerly the Residence of the Marquises of *Lombardy*, from whence it obtain'd the Name of the Marquisate.

Venice. The *Feltrin* is sometimes reckon'd part of the Marquisate, and lies to the Northward of *Trevisana* Proper. The chief Towns whereof are,
The Feltrin. 1. *Feltri*. 2. *Romegno*. And, 3. *Vedana*.

Feltri City. *Feltri*, or *Feltra*, is situated on the River *Ad*, twenty-five Miles North-West of *Treviso*; and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Aquileia*. The *Venetians* have been in the Possession of it above three hundred Years.

The Bellunese. The *Bellunese* is also frequently deem'd part of the Marquisate, being a little District to the Northward of the *Feltrin*, and conquer'd about the same time by the *Venetians*: The chief Town whereof is *Belluno*, or *Bellano*, a small City, fifteen Miles North-East of *Feltri*, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Aquileia*. These three last Districts of the *Trevisin*, *Feltrin* and *Bellunese*, have a sufficient Quantity of Corn and Wine for their use; but what they are most remarkable for is their Timber, Fire-Wood, and Iron Mines, which are of great Advantage to the Republick of *Venice*.

The Cadore. The *Cadorin* is a small Province, bounded by the Bishoprick of *Brizen* on the North; by *Friuli* on the East; the *Bellunese* on the South; and by the *Trantin* on the West. The chief Town is *Pieve de Cadore*, about twenty Miles North of *Belluno*.

Friuli Province. The Province of *Friuli* is bounded by the *Alps*, which separate it from *Corinthia*, on the North; by *Carniola*, another Province of *Germany*, on the East; by the Gulph of *Venice* on the South; and the Marquisate of *Trevisana*, and another part of the *Alps*, upon the West; being about fifty Miles in length, and as many in breadth; some part whereof is subject to the Emperor; on which account it is frequently made a part of *Germany*, and the rest to the *Venetians*; as will appear in the Description of the several Towns, which are, 1. *Aquileia*. 2. *Palma Nova*. 3. *Udine*. 4. *Cividad de Friuli*. 5. *Geriole*. 6. *Gradisca*. 7. *Iaria*. And, 8. *Pontasfel*. *Aquileia*

Aquileia is situated on a small River near the *Venice*. *Adriatick Sea*, about fifty Miles North-East of *Venice*, antiently a City of great Strength and Fame, made the Metropolis of *Italy* by the Western Emperors, and still gives a Title to the Patriarch of *Aquileia*, to whom most of the neighbouring Bishops are subject; but the Town is dwindled to a poor Village, inhabited by Fishermen, and there remains scarce any Footsteps of its antient Grandeur. It is at present under the Dominion of the House of *Austria*. *Aquileia City.*

Palma Nova is a large fortify'd Town, twelve Miles North-West of *Aquileia*, built by the *Venetians* as a Frontier against *Germany* in the Year 1594, and has a Communication with the *Adriatick Sea* by a Canal cut from thence, and is still under the Dominion of *Venice*. *Palma Nova.*

Udene, or *Udina*, is a large populous Town, above four Miles in Circumference, twelve Miles North-West of *Palma Nova*, and subject to the *Venetians*. *Udene.*

Goritz, or *Goritia*, the Capital of a County of the same Name, situate about ten Miles North-East of *Palma Nova*, subject to the Emperor. But this Town has already been describ'd in *Germany*, Vol. VII. P. 408. The Natives use a barbarous Dialect, neither *Italian* or *German*, and are scarce understood by either. *Goritia.*

Cividad de Friuli lies about ten Miles North of *Palma Nova*, and is subject to the *Venetians*. *Cividad de Friuli.*

Idria is situated in the Mountains, about twenty Miles North-East of *Goritia*; remarkable for its Mines of Quick-silver. It is subject to the Emperor. *Idria City.*

Pontafel stands about twenty Miles North-West of *Cividad de Friuli*, a Frontier Town between the Empire and the *Venetian Territories*, but now subject to the latter. *Pontafel*

Venice.

C H A P. XIV.

Treats of the Venetian Dominions in Istria, Morlachia and Dalmatia.

Istria.

ISTRIA is frequently describ'd among their Italian Provinces, but as it lies on the Eastern side of the *Adriatick Sea*, it seems more properly to belong to *Germany*. It is a Peninsula, bounded by *Carniola* on the North, and encompass'd by the *Adriatick Sea* on the East, South and West; being about sixty Miles in length, and fifty in breadth; a woody mountainous Country, and chiefly valuable to the *Venetians* on account of the Stone and Timber which they bring from hence. The chief Towns are, 1. *Capo D' Istria*. 2. *Pirano*. 3. *Cita Novo*. 4. *Parenzo*. 5. *Osero*. 6. *Pola*. And, 7. *St. Veit en Flaum*.

Capo D' Istria.

Capo D' Istria is situated on a small Island in the Gulph of *Trieste*, having a Communication with the Continent by a Bridge, and stands about ten Miles South-East of *Trieste*: It is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Aquileia*, and the Seat of the *Venetian* Governor, antiently call'd *Egida* and *Justinopolis*, having been built by the Emperor *Justin*.

Cita Novo

Cita Novo, antiently *Emonia*, stands at the Mouth of the River *Quitto*, twenty Miles South-East of *Capo D' Istria*, in a very bad Air, and thinly inhabited, tho' it hath an Harbour, and is a Bishop's See, Suffragan to the Patriarch of *Aquileia*.

Parenzo

Parenzo is situated on the *Adriatick*, six Miles to the Southward of *Cita Novo*, and hath a good Harbour: It is the See of a Bishop, also Suffragan of *Aquileia*; but lying in a very bad Air, does not abound with People any more than the former.

Pola,

Pola, olim *Pata*, forty-five Miles South of Venice. *Capo di Istria*, a strong Town, situate on a Mountain near the Sea, under which there is a good Harbour.

The Town of *St. Veit*, situate at the Mouth of the River *Flaum*, belonging to the Emperor, has already been describ'd in *Germany*, Vol. VII. P. 409.

The Port of *Trieste*, thirty Miles East of *Aquileia*, belonging to the Emperor, has also already been describ'd, Vol. VII. P. 408.

Morlaccia is bounded by *Croatia* and *Bosnia* towards the North; by *Dalmatia* on the East; by the Gulph of *Venice* towards the South; and by *Istria* towards the West; being about eighty Miles in Length, and five and twenty in Breadth; a Part of the antient *Liburnia*. The *Turks* laid Claim to it as a Dependant on *Hungary*, whereupon they put themselves under the Emperor's Protection, as it remains at present, only some Towns on the Coast are subject to the *Venetians*, the chief whereof are *Zeny* and *Novigrad*.

Zeny, or *Segna*, is situated on the Sea-Coast, about forty Miles South-East of *St. Veit*, a pretty Town, with a Castle and Harbour; being a Bishop's See, subject to the Archbishop of *Spalatto*.

Novigrad stands near a Bay of the Sea, above sixty Miles South-East of *Segna*, of which I meet with no further Description.

Dalmatia, the Eastern Part of the antient *Dalmatium*, stretches along the Coast of the *Adriatick* Sea, near two hundred Miles in Length, and is generally about thirty Miles in Breadth, bounded by *Bosnia* and *Servia* towards the North; by *Albania* on the East; by the Gulph of *Venice* on the South-West; and by *Morlaccia* on the North-West; the Sea-Coast, except the Territories

Venice. stories of *Ragusa*, belonging to the *Venetians*, and the Inland Part of it to the *Turks*. The *Venetian Dalmatia* is divided into the Continent and Islands; the chief Towns on the Continent are,
 1. *Zara*. 2. *Nona*. 3. *Scardone*. 4. *Sebenico*.
 5. *St. Nicholas*. 6. *Salona*. 7. *Trau*. 8. *Spalato*. 9. *Cliffa*. 10. *Ciclut*. 11. *Risano*. 12. *Castel Novo*. 13. *Cataro*. And, 14. *Budua*.

Zara City and District.

Zara, olim *Jadera*, is situated on the Coast of the *Adriatick Sea*, near two hundred Miles South-East of *Venice*, and an hundred and thirty South-East of *Trieste*, formerly the Capital of *Liburnia*, a Province of *Illyricum*. It was purchas'd together with *Novigrade* by the *Venetians* of *Ladislaus* King of *Hungary*, about the Year 1409, and is now the Capital of the *Venetian Dalmatia*, and of a District, to which it communicates its Name; and is an Archbishop's See; the Sea surrounds the Place, which is join'd to the Continent by a Bridge, and defended by a Castle.

Nona.

Nona, olim *Enona*, situate about eighteen Miles North-West of *Zara*, upon a Promontory almost encompass'd with the Sea. It is a fortified Town, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Zara*.

Scardone

Scardone stands at the Mouth of the River *Kirka*, thirty-five Miles South-East of *Zara*; and is defended by a Castle and other Fortifications, frequently taken and retaken in the Wars between the *Venetians* and the *Turks*: It is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Spalatto*.

Sebenico

Sebenico is a Fortress, situate on the same Coast, about forty Miles South-East of *Zara*; the Castle stands on a steep Rock, near the Mouth of the *Kirka*: The Bishop is Suffragan to *Zara*.

Trau.

Trau, the ancient *Tragurium*, a little Town and Harbour, about thirty Miles South-East of *Sebenico*, encompass'd with the Sea, and join'd

to the Continent by a Bridge, a Bishop's See, Venice. Suffragan to *Spalatto*.

Spalatto stands on the same Coast, about sixty Miles South-East of *Zara*, and ten to the Eastward of *Trau*: It is a Place of Strength, a large and populous Town; and hath one of the best Harbours upon the Coast, and is an Archbishop's See: Hither the Emperor *Diotlesian* retir'd when he was driven from his Throne.

Castel Novo is situated on a Bay of the Sea, a little to the Eastward of the Territories of *Ragusa*, defended by a strong Castle, among inaccessible Rocks.

Cataro, situate on the same Bay, about thirty Miles to the Eastward of *Ragusa*, defended by a strong Castle, and is a Bishop's See.

Budua, a little strong Town, the See of a Bishop, twenty Miles to the Southward of *Cataro*, almost surrounded by the Turkish Territories. The chief Towns in *Dalmatia* belonging to the Turks, are *Trebigna*, *Narenza*, and *Antivari*.

Narenza or *Narenta*, olim *Naro* and *Narona*, stands on the River *Naro*, about sixty Miles to the Eastward of *Spalatro*, and forty to the Northward of *Ragusa*; antiently a large and flourishing City, but has little to recommend it at present.

Trebigna is situated forty Miles South-East of *Narenza*, which is all the Description I meet with of it.

Antivari stands on the Confines of *Albania*, between *Budua* and *Dulcigno*, and was an Archiepiscopal See till taken by the Turks.

As for that Part of *Dalmatia* which belongs to the Republick of *Ragusa*, Tributary to the Turk, this has been describ'd already in *Turky*, Repub. Vol. IV. P. 273, and 319, the chief Towns whereof are *Ragusa*, *Stagno*, and *Sabioncello*.

The

Venice. The *Venetian* Islands on the Coast of *Morlachia* and *Dalmatia* are, 1. *Cberso*. 2. *Osera*.
Venetian 3. *Veglia*. 4. *Pago*. 5. *Arbe*. 6. *Grossa*. 7.
 Islands. 8. *La Coronata*. 9. *La Lissa*. 10. *Lexina*. And,
 10. *Corzola*.

Cberso. *Cberso*, olim *Crexia*, lies on the Coast of *Istria* and *Morlachia*, ten Miles to the Southward of *St. Veit*, an hundred and twenty Miles in Circumference; the Capital City is of the same Name, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Zara*.

Osera. *Osera* is join'd to *Cberso* by a Bridge, the chief Town being of the same Name, a Bishop's See, and Suffragan to *Zara*.

Veglia. *Veglia*, or *Curitta*, lies between *Cberso* and the Coast of *Morlachia*, being about sixty Miles in Circumference; its Capital also is of the same Name, and a Bishop's See, Suffragan of *Zara*.

Pago. *Pago*, or *Glissa*, is about fifty Miles in Circumference, and lies within two Miles of the Coast of *Morlachia*; its chief Town is of the same Name, and has a tolerable good Harbour.

Arbe. *Arbe* lies between *Pago* and *Veglia*, its chief Town of the same Name, and a Bishop's See, Suffragan of *Zara*.

Gross, or Longa. *Grossa*, or *Longa*, about thirty-five Miles South-East of *Osera*, and ten from the Coast of *Dalmatia*, is about thirty Miles in Length, and six in Breadth; its chief Town is of the same Name, defended by a Castle.

Lexina. *Lexina* lies near the South Coast of *Dalmatia*, being about fifty Miles in Length, and ten in Breadth; its Capital is of the same Name, and lies towards the North-West End of the Island, and is a Bishop's See, Suffragan of *Spalatto*.

Corzola. *Corzola* lies about six Miles to the Westward of the Territories of *Ragusa*, and is the best peopled of the *Dalmatian* Islands; its chief Town

Town is of the same Name, being a Bishop's Venice. See, Suffragan of *Ragusa*.

The lesser *Venetian* Islands on this Coast do not require a particular Description, but are laid down in the Maps bound up with this Work.

The *Venetian* Islands which lie without the *Adriatick* Sea, upon the Coast of *Epirus* and *Morea*, are, 1. *Corfu*. 2. *St. Moura*. 3. *Cephalonia*. And, 4. *Zante*.

Corfu, olim *Corcyra*, lies near the Coast of *Corfu*. *Epirus*, being about fifty Miles in Length, and twelve in Breadth; it is a populous Island, containing two Cities, and near a hundred Villages; and produces Oil, Honey, Wax, Oranges, Lemons, and a great Variety of other Fruits; the chief Towns are *Corfu* and *Cassiope*.

Corfu lies about the middle of the East side of *Corfu* the Island, in a Peninsula, strongly fortify'd, ty. and hath a good Harbour: It is the See of a *Latin* Archbishop, tho' the *Greeks* also have their Churches here.

Cassiope is situated on the same side of the *Cassiope*. Island, fifteen Miles North-West of *Corfu*; a little Trading Town, with a good Harbour, about six Miles from the Coast of *Epirus*.

The Island of *St. Moura*, olim *Leucadia*, is *St. Maur* almost of a circular Figure, and lies about forty-five Miles South-East of *Corfu*, being separated from the Coast of *Achaia* by a Channel not more than half a League broad: It is about twenty Miles over either Way; the chief Town of the same Name, which stands on the North-East Part of the Island, being strongly fortified, and the See of an Archbishop.

Cephalonia lies seven or eight Miles to the Southward of *St. Moura*, about twenty Miles to the Westward of the Gulph of *Lepanto*, being fifty Miles in Length, and five and twenty in Breadth, being a mountainous uneven Soil; but
pro-

Venice. produces however Wine, Oil, Silk, Wool, Honey and Wax; with which the Natives carry on a tolerable Trade. It has a Town of the same Name, situate near a Bay on the West side of the Island, being a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Corfu*. And there are three other Towns mention'd by Geographers, viz. *St. Nicholas*, *Catano* and *Affo*; but I meet with no particular Description of them.

St. Nicholas, &c.

Zante I-land and City. The Island of *Zante*, olim *Zacynthus* and *Illyra*, lies about twelve Miles to the Southward of *Cephalonia*, and as much to the Westward of the *Morea*, being twenty-four Miles in Length, and twelve in Breadth, most considerable for the little Grapes call'd Currants, or Corinths, from their being first cultivated about the City of *Corinth*, where there are now scarce any; *France* and *England*, and the rest of the Countries of *Europe*, being supply'd with this kind of Fruit from hence, and consequently this Island hath a very great Trade. The Natives of *Cephalonia* and *Zante* are generally Greeks, but the *Venetians* have also introduc'd the *Roman Catholick* Religion. The chief Town is *Zante*, situate on the East side of the Island, fortified and defended by a Castle, being of the last Importance to the *Venetians*. It is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Corfu*, and the Residence of the Governor, who is always a noble *Venetian* of the first Rank. There are some other small Islands belonging to the *Venetians* in these Seas, but of no great Consequence.

Morea. The *Morea* was taken from them by the Turks in one Campaign, *Anno* 1715, to compensate which Loss they made themselves Masters of the Towns of *Previsa* and *Vosnia* in *Epirus*; but these are far from being an Equivalent for that fine Country: They bid fair indeed for taking *Dulcigno* in *Albania*, *Anno* 1718, but the Peace

Previsa, Vosnia.

Peace which was concluded while they lay before Venice. it put an End to that Enterprize.

CHAP. XV.

Treats of the Venetian Government.

THE *Venetians* boast that their Government has lasted upwards of thirteen hundred Years; but then it must be remember'd that their State has undergone various Changes and Revolutions during that Time. The Islands on which *Venice* stands, and those in the Neighbourhood of it, were antiently subject to *Padua*, and receiv'd a Governor from thence, but were then only inhabited by Fishermen, Mariners, and other poor People. About the Year 420, the *Goths* and other barbarous Nations overrunning *Italy*, and destroying the Cities of *Parma*, *Aquileia*, and many more upon the Continent, the Inhabitants fled with their Effects to these Islands, and laid the Foundation of the City of *Venice*. They were at first under the Government of the Consuls or Magistrates of *Padua*, to whom the Soil belong'd; but when they began to encrease in Wealth and Numbers, and Refugees from all Parts of *Italy* flock'd in to them, a Deputy or Representative from every Island was elected, in whom the Legislative Power was lodg'd. Whether this was brought about by Force, or the Consent of the *Paduans*, at this Distance of Time does not appear; but this Form did not endure long, some one of the most powerful and popular Men of the Republic procur'd the Sovereign Power to be conferr'd on him, with the Title of *Duke* or *Doge*, making the Representatives of the People only his Council, whose Advice he took or refus'd as he saw fit. No Princes were more absolute than

Venetian
Govern-
ment.

Venice.



The Sovereign Power vested in the Nobility.

than these *Doges* for a considerable Time, till at length the leading Men of the Republick encroach'd upon the Prerogatives of their *Doges*, as the antient *Doges* had on the Liberties of the People, and the Sovereign Power became vested in the most substantial Citizens, the *Doge* retain'd no more than the Shadow of his antient Authority. About the Year 1325, the Great Council, which was then compos'd of the chief Citizens, pass'd an Act for reducing their Number, and vesting the Sovereign Authority in certain Families and their Male Issue, who at the Age of five and twenty, on Proof of their Legitimacy, without any previous Election, were to be introduc'd into this Assembly; and this Body of Men have long since assum'd the Title of *Noble Venetians*, who, according to Mr. Addison, look upon themselves to be equal at least to the Electors of the Empire, and but one Degree below Kings; for which Reason they seldom travel into foreign Countries, where they must undergo the Mortification of being treated like private Gentlemen. It is observ'd, that they discharge themselves with a great deal of Dexterity in such Embassies and Treaties as they are concern'd in; for their whole Lives are employ'd in Intrigues of State, and they naturally give themselves Airs of Kings and Princes, of which the Ministers of other Nations are only the Representatives. About three or fourscore Years ago, it was computed there were about five and twenty hundred of these *Noble Venetians* who had Voices in the Great Council; but there are not at present more than fifteen hundred, notwithstanding the Addition of many new Families: For during the War with the *Turks* in *Candia*, when their Treasury began to be exhausted, and on other Exigencies of the State, they have permitted Merchants and over-grown

Citizens,

Citizens, and even some Foreigners, to purchase this Honour, and consequently a Seat in the Great Council of the Republick for them and their Heirs. And tho' there be but one Order of Nobles at *Venice*, yet they look upon themselves to be more or less honourable, according to the Antiquity of their Families. They are generally divided into four Classes by our Voyage-Writers: First, Those twelve Families which were really Noble before the Constitution of their Common-Wealth. 2. Such as were register'd when the Members of the Great Council were limited to certain Families. 3. Such as have purchas'd their Nobility of the State. And, 4. Those who have been created *Noble Venetians* on account of their Merit. But to be a little more particular in describing the Constitution of their present Government: It consists, 1. Of the *Doge*, or *Duke*. 2. The *Great Council*. 3. The *Council of Ten*, or *Signory*. 4. The *Senate*, or *Council of Pregadi*. 5. The *Council of the Savi*, or *Sages*. And, 6. The Council call'd *The College*.

The *Doge*, if he be not in Reality a Monarch, yet he represents one in his Habit and State: He is cloath'd in a Purple Robe, and his Head cover'd with a Cap resembling a Mitre, which he never takes off but when the *Hof* is elevated. All Subjects appear bare-headed and standing before him, and he rises up to none. His Name is on the Coin, publick Letters and Instruments of State; and all Laws and Decrees are publish'd in his Name; and the Letters of foreign Princes are directed to him, tho' he delivers them unopen'd to the Council. Ambassadors address themselves to him, but he delivers no other Answer than what is agreed on in Council. He cannot go out of the City without the Leave of the State; and whenever he sets his Foot on the Continent his Authority ceases, and he is consider'd only as a *Noble Venetian*.

The
Doge.

W Venice, *ian*. When he is elected, all his Relations leave their Posts, tho' they continue Members of the Great Council. He is as subject to the Laws as the meanest Person, and the State-Inquisition is levell'd chiefly against his Power. He has a double Voice in the Great Council, and the Appointment of the Servants and Officers of the Palace, and the nominating of the Dean and Canons of St. Mark, and is call'd *His Serenity*. He continues in his Office for Life, unless he commits some Offence against the State, or happens to be superannuated, or otherwise render'd incapable of discharging his Trust. He presides in the Great Council and other Courts, and sees that the Magistrates perform their Duty, and summons them before the College on their Neglect. He is elected in the Great Council by Ballotting, after a Manner too tedious to relate here, only I shall observe, that such Precautions are us'd, that 'tis impossible the Electors should be bias'd or over-aw'd in their Choice, by any great Man. And in the same Manner their Admirals, Governors of Towns and Provinces, and all other Officers of State, are appointed.

The Great Council. The Great Council is compos'd of the *Doge*, and all the *Noble Venetians* who are in Town; but more than half of them being absent, on their Governments, or at their Country-Seats on the Continent; this Assembly seldom consists of more than five or six hundred: Nor is the *Great Duke's* Presence absolutely necessary, it being frequently held without him. In this Council the Legislative Authority is lodg'd, as well as the Choice of the *Doge*, and of most of the great Officers of State, as hath been observ'd already, for which Purpose they meet on *Sundays*, and some other Holy-Days.

The Signory, or Council of Ten. The Signory consists of the *Duke*, six other Members chosen by the Great Council, and the three

three chief Judges of their principal Courts of Venice. Judicature, making Ten in all; from whence they are usually call'd *The Council of Ten*. In these the Executive Power seems to be lodg'd, and this Council elect three of their own Number every three Months, who may be call'd Inquisitors of State. These receive all Accusations and Informations against Persons suspected to have any Designs against the Government, imprison, and even proceed capitally against them, without allowing them to make any Defence, either in Person, or by their Advocates, if they all agree; if not, the Matter is laid before the *Council of Ten*.

The *Senate*, or *Pregadi*, consist of an hundred The *Senate*, or *Pregadi*, consist of an hundred and twenty of the Members of the Great Council, chosen annually by that Council (assisted by a like Number of other Counsellors, Magistrates and Officers, who have not a Power of voting, but only of proposing Matters in this Council). All Laws are last debated in this Council, and brought by them to the Great Council, for their Sanction; who have no Power of altering any Act propounded to them, but only of assenting to it, or rejecting it. The making Peace and War, the sending and receiving Ambassadors, and all other Matters of State (except such as require Secrecy, and are referr'd to the *Council of Ten* on that Account) are, after they have been prepar'd and debated by the College, brought hither for their Approbation. In the *Senate* also is the Choice of many of the inferior Officers of State, and Commanders by Sea and Land.

The Council call'd the *Savi*, or *Sages*, consists of sixteen Persons; six call'd the *Savi Grande*, who have both the Sea and Land under their Care; five others who consult and debate only of Land-Affairs; and five more who take only the Transactions at Sea under their Deliberation.

Venice.

The College.

The *College* is esteem'd the most useful Council of the State, consisting of the *Signory* and *Savi* in Conjunction, twenty-six in Number. They meet severally every Morning at a certain Hour in their respective Council-Rooms, where having spent some Time in debating the several Businesses appropriated to each, the *Savi* go to the Room where the *Signory* sits, and joining with them, form that Council call'd the *College*. From whence it appears, that Matters of State (except what requires an extraordinary Secrecy) are debated, 1. By the *Savi* and *Signory*, in their several Rooms distinctly. 2. By these two jointly, who constitute the *College*. 3. By the *Senate*, who, when they have consider'd and alter'd the Matters propos'd as they see fit, bring all to the *Great Council*, who have a Power of affirming or rejecting, but none of debating, or altering the Laws propos'd.

From hence it appears, says my Author, that *Venice* is one of the best constituted Republicks that ever was establish'd: But methinks their State-Inquisition, which they stile the Basis of their Government, has a terrible Aspect, notwithstanding it may have frustrated some Conspiracies and Attempts against the State; for surely nothing can reconcile People to such an Arbitrary Bloody Tribunal, who have ever known what Liberty and Property means; a Tribunal that must make every Subject and every Senator tremble. How can the greatest among them enjoy his Fortune with any tolerable Tranquility, while he is liable every Day to be thrown into a Dungeon, to be tortur'd, condemn'd and executed, upon the crafty Suggestions and Insinuations of his Enemies! without being suffer'd to know either his Accusers or his Accusation, or to offer any thing in Vindication of his Innocence? And, in Fact, we find several

ral Persons have suffer'd by this accurs'd Court, Venice who have afterwards appear'd innocent. It would amaze one therefore to see some Men who cannot bear to live under even a *limited* Monarchy, ever crying up this Part of the *Venetian* Constitution. In some Instances, indeed, the Subjects of *Venice* enjoy an unbounded Liberty; they may be as lewd and wicked as they please, so their Crimes do not affect the State; and in this the Republicks in *Holland* perfectly agree with them. There they have their Musick-Houses, whither the Votaries of *Venus* resort by publick Authority; and here are whole Streets assign'd to the same Purposes, tho' the Carnival is the Time when they indulge this Humour most; then a Crowd of Cavaliers resort hither from the neighbouring Countries, where they meet an equal Number of the other Sex, that come to make their Fortunes upon these Occasions. Another Instance of *Dutch* and *Venetian* Liberty, is, that they suffer all manner of Sects and Persuasions in Religion, provided there is no Tendency in them to disturb the State. Neither the Clergy of *Holland* or *Venice* are suffer'd to hold Synods or Ecclesiastical Courts, or to frame Laws for the Government of the Church, without the Approbation of the State; and every Man has an unlimited Freedom to believe and practise as he sees fit: Neither the Laws of Religion or Morality are inforc'd by the Government; every one may do what is right in his own Eyes, so he lets the Administration alone. These are some of the glorious Liberties that the Subject enjoys under most Republicks; but in other Respects they are as great Slaves to their Sovereigns as the People are in *France* or *Turky*. Should a Man complain of the Oppressions of the Nobility, or presume to censure the Conduct of the Ministry; nay, if any thing of this kind should

Venice. be suggested against him by his Enemies, tho' never so falsely, he shall be first rack'd and tortur'd into a Confession, and afterwards executed as a Malefactor; his Estate confiscated, and his Family reduc'd to Beggary. And if these are the Charms of a Republican Form of Government, who would not make it Part of his *Litany* to be deliver'd from it? But to proceed: The Nobility themselves, tho' they have the Legislative Authority in their Hands, stand so much in Awe of this State-Inquisition which they have establish'd, that they dare not enter into any familiar Conversation with Foreigners, or even with their own Order, for fear of being charg'd with Designs against the State: Nay, 'tis held criminal to talk of publick Affairs, when they are not assembled in the *Broglio*, or in their Councils. And now I am speaking of the Nobility, I shall take an Opportunity of mentioning some other Rules they are subject to: They are not permitted to carry any Arms about them, or to wear Silver or Gold-Lace or Fringe on their Cloaths, except the Procurators of *St. Mark*, and some few others, or to keep above a certain Number of Servants; even the *Doge* himself is under the Government of his six Counsellors, who may visit his Closer and all his Retirements, at any Hour of the Night or Day; and he is not at Liberty to go abroad without them.

The most honourable among the Nobility are the Procurators of *St. Mark*, who are appointed by the Great Council, and have the Guardianship and Administration of the Revenues, Treasure, Gifts and Legacies belonging to the Church of *St. Mark*, with very handsome annual Pensions for Life. They are five and twenty in Number, and formerly consisted only of those who had been concern'd in foreign Embassies, or had other-

otherwise highly merited of the State; but some Venice, have been allow'd to purchase this Honour of late Years, when the State wanted Money. It is out of these that the *Doge* and his *Council of Ten* are generally chosen.

Besides the Nobility, there are three Orders of Knighthood, 1. That of the *Golden Star*, which is confer'd only on those of the first Quality, who have merited of the Government; they wear a Star border'd with Gold Lace. 2. The Knights of *St. Mark*, which Honour is usually confer'd on the Officers in the Sea or Land-Service, who have behav'd well; to which is annex'd a Pension of a thousand Ducats *per Annum*: They wear a Medal with the Figure of *St. Mark* on one Side, and some other Device of the Senate's appointing upon the Reverse. 3. The *Doge's* Knights, as they are call'd, on account of their being created by him; which is bestow'd on foreign Officers in their Service. Knights.

There are still several Orders of Nobility, as *Counts, Marquisses, &c.* on the *Terra firma* in the *Venetian* Territories, who are not at all esteem'd for their Titles at *Venice*; and these are the Heirs and Descendants of such Noblemen as were created by foreign Princes before these Provinces were conquer'd by the Republick, who have lost their Privileges, and now enjoy no more than the Titles of their Ancestors. These, the *Venetians* endeavour to humble and distress by all the Ways imaginable, that they may render them incapable of carrying on any Designs against their Government. They create other Noblemen with the like Titles, of whose Fidelity they are assur'd, in order to balance their Power; and are perpetually fomenting and encouraging their private Quarrels, that they may be diverted from any Practices against the State. Another Piece of their accursed Policy, is, to discountenance Nobility of the conquer'd Countries.


 Venice, nance all that are eminent and remarkable for their Virtues of any Kind whatever: A brave Man is sure to be Brow-beaten; and if a Person is a little more hospitable or charitable than his Neighbours, he is in Danger of the State-Inquisition, lest these Virtues, or the Appearance of them, should render him popular, and the Government be endanger'd thereby. But among the Liberties of *Venice*, there is one I had pass'd over when I was upon that Subject, which ought not to be forgot. This, says my Author, is perhaps the only City in *Europe*, where young Painters may best study the Beauties of Nature; for there are two Academies where there are always naked People of both Sexes to be drawn, who are often upon the Stage together, in what Posture they please to put them; and any Man, for the Value of Six-Pence or a Shilling, may come in and take a View of them: Nor is it to be conceiv'd with what Assurance these young Creatures will suffer themselves to be gaz'd on by all the World.

Ecclesiastical Government and Religion.

I shall conclude this Head with some Account of their Ecclesiastical Government and Clergy. The Patriarchs of *Aquileia* and *Venice* share the Government of this Church between them, if that may be call'd a Government, which can only be exercis'd at the Pleasure of another, namely, the Temporal Power. The Republick of *Venice* is as Supreme and Arbitrary in all Causes, and over all Persons Ecclesiastical and Civil in their Territories, as the *States* of *Holland* are in theirs. The *Pope* is look'd upon as little more than a Temporal Prince at *Venice*; and the Patriarch a Cypher. The Patriarch of *Aquileia*, whose Province is upon the *Terra firma*, seems something more independant of the State, and is better supported in his Spiritual Authority by the *Pope*. He is also the eldest Patriarch, and has

has the largest Extent of Jurisdiction ; for his Province comprehends *Friuli, Istria*, and several other Hereditary Provinces of the Empire, with the *Venetian Territories* in *Lombardy*, except *Bergamo, Crema* and *Brescia*, whose Bishops are Suffragans to *Milan*. The Patriarch of *Aquileia* is nominated by the Republick, who oblige him to chuse a Noble *Venetian* for his Coadjutor, least the Nomination should return to the Emperor ; who on the other Hand detains the Temporal Revenues of the Patriarch in his Dominions, and will not suffer him to reside at *Aquileia*, and therefore his Seat is at present at *Udina*.

The Patriarch of *Venice* is always a Noble *Venetian*, nominated by the State, and confirm'd by the Pope, and has a limited Jurisdiction over the Archbishop of *Candie*, the Archbishop of *Corfu*, and the Bishops of *Cbiogga, Torcello* and *Caorle* ; the Church of *St. Mark* at *Venice* is a Peculiar, the *Premicerio*, or Dean, has no Superior, and is always a Noble *Venetian*, to which Church there belongs twenty-six Canons, and a Seminary of young Lads, besides an adjoining Abbey. There is also at *Venice* a Court of Inquisition, consisting of the Nuntio, the Patriarch, the Father Inquisitor, and two Senators, without whose Assent they can transact nothing, or put any Sentence in Execution, being as much subject to the Senate as any other Tribunal. The Parishes elect their own Curates, or Parish-Priests, in which they are generally influenc'd by the Nobility, whom they dread above all things, and consequently love them very little ; not so much, 'tis said, on account of the Oppressions they suffer, as that lofty supercilious Behaviour, which the Quality of *Venice* are distinguish'd for, and which indeed the State requires of them ; for should they give themselves any familiar popular Airs, and seem

to

Venice. to Court the Vulgar, the State Inquisition would look upon them as dangerous Persons. But to return to the Clergy: The *Venetians*, says my Author, suffer themselves to be govern'd neither by Priests or Monks. Men of this Profession may wear Masks during the Carnival, keep their Concubines, sing on the Stages, and take what other Liberties they please, so as they do not meddle with the Government. And notwithstanding the Worshipping of Images and Relicks is encourag'd here, as well as in other Popish Countries, among the Vulgar, the Wits of *Venice* trouble themselves very little about these Matters. But the *Italians* of all Degrees are infinitely fond of Musick in their Churches; and perhaps there are the best Entertainments of this kind in *Italy*, that are to be met with in the World. Vocal Musick is usually perform'd by Eunuchs: A good Voice is a Provision for a Son; upon which account the poor People frequently castrate a Boy or two of the Family, who are, notwithstanding, admitted afterwards into Priests Orders. 'Tis true, this Religion, as well as that of the *Jews*, requires a perfect Man to administer in Holy Things; and it is necessary for the Eunuch to produce these Testimonials of his Manhood before they will permit him to officiate as a Priest in any Church (for an Eunuch is known by his Complexion;) but then if he have them dry'd in his Pocket, it is deem'd sufficient to satisfy the Intent of the Canon in this Particular: And thus a happy Expedient is found out in favour of Vocal Musick. Instrumental Musick also is very much encourag'd, inasmuch that if a strange Violin comes and performs to the Satisfaction of the Audience in any of their great Churches, they will immediately collect him a handsome Gratuity.

Church Musick. The Nuns of *Venice* have not a much better Reputation than the Clergy, particularly those of St.

Nuns.

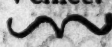
St. *Zachary* and St. *Laurence*, where only Noble *Venice*.
Venetians are admitted ; and where they do not
 so much as pretend to retire for Devotion ; but
 the Nobility send their Daughters thither to save
 their Estates, it being the easiest Provision they
 can make for them. These, according to Dr.
Burnet, are not veil'd, neither do they cover their
 Necks or Breasts, and receive variety of Com-
 pany ; tho' he acknowledges that those he saw
 us'd the same Precautions they do in other Nun-
 neries, and had Grates in their Parlours, beyond
 which their Male Friends were not admitted to
 come. They talk'd much, he observ'd, loud and
 very ungracefully, and allow'd themselves a Li-
 berty in rallying, that other Places cou'd not bear.
 The Patriarch intended to have restrain'd the
 Liberties of these Houses, and begun with the
 Nuns of St. *Laurence* ; but they told him plainly
 that they were Noble *Venetians*, who had chosen
 that way of Life as most convenient for them,
 but would not be subject to his Regulations ; and
 upon his attempting to shut up their House,
 they were about to set Fire to it ; whereupon
 the Senate interpos'd, and requir'd the Patriarch
 to desist. Mr. *Addison* relates also, that the *Venetian*
 Nuns are famous for their Liberties, that they
 have Opera's within their own Walls, and often
 go out of their Bounds to meet their Admirers
 (if they are not misrepresented) and their Lovers
 converse with them Daily at the Grate of their
 Parlour.

C H A P. XVI.

*Treats of their Revenues, Forces, Views and
 Interests, with some Account of their Trade
 and Manufactures.*

THE Publick Revenues of this State are Reve-
 nues and
 computed to amount to about twelve
 hundred thousand Pounds Sterling per Annum, Forces,
 and

Venice. and as the Government is Arbitrary, may be
 w^{avy} advanc'd in time of War according to the Exi-
 gency of their Affairs. Their Forces by Sea and
 Land may amount to four and twenty thousand,
 and in case of Necessity, as has been intimated
 already, it is pretended they can Man and equip
 out thirty Men of War, an hundred Gallies, and
 ten Galeasses; but this Calculation seems to be
 of the largest. A Noble *Venetian* is always Gene-
 ralissimo at Sea, who has the Command of the
 Islands, Ports and Maritime Places subject to
 them, as well as of the Fleet: And there is con-
 stantly a Proveditor General of the Sea, who
 Commands the Fleet when there is no Generalis-
 simo; he is chang'd every two Years, and during
 his Office is always attended by two Noble *Vene-
 tians*, without whose Concurrence he can under-
 take no Enterprize. There is also a General of
 the Gulph, that commands the Galeasses and
 Gallies, clears that Sea of Pirates, and takes care
 that the Customs be duely paid. For the Land-
 Service they usually make choice of a foreign
 General, who is attended by some few Senators,
 whose Advice he is oblig'd to take upon all Oc-
 casions. The inferior Generals and Officers are also
 Foreigners. The Noble *Venetians*, who look upon
 themselves as Princes and Legislators, don't care
 to be commanded by those they look upon as
 their Inferiors. The common Soldiers are usually
Sclavonians, *Morlachsians* and *Albanians* on the
 Frontiers of *Turkey*; and in *Italy* they choose to
 hire *Germans*, *Swiss*, or any other Foreign Troops,
 rather than put Arms into the Hands of their
 Subjects, on whose Fidelity they cannot depend.
 Their Fortifications are usually in a ruinous Con-
 dition both on the side of *Italy* and *Turkey*; and
 their Garrisons weak, and ill paid, or the *Turk*
 could never have made himself Master of the
Morea in one Campaign: tho' 'tis true, the Dis-
 affection

affection of their Subjects in the conquer'd Coun- Venice.
tries, whom they treat with intolerable Insolence, 
might contribute also to that Revolution.

The Interest of this Republick is certainly to Their
live at Peace with all their Neighbours, if possible, Interest.
especially with the Emperor and the *Turk*, who
are either of them too powerful for this State to
grapple with. 'Tis true, the Emperor, the Pope,
and the rest of the *Italian* Princes would infallibly
join the *Venetians* if they were attack'd, so as to
prevent the Infidels getting footing in *Italy*; but
we see the Emperor suffer'd the *Turks* to wrest
the *Morea* from them in the last War, *Anno 1715*,
and if he assists them in a future War, possibly
it will be upon such Terms as are not very agree-
able to them: He will either insist on their sur-
ronding some of the Provinces dismembred from
the *Milanese*, or their sharing the Dominion of
the *Adriatick Sea* with him, which they have
hitherto been so jealous of. And no doubt but
the *Venetians*, and the rest of the *Italian* Powers,
heartily wish that the Emperor, as well as the
Infidels, were further remov'd from their Fron-
tiers; they seem to be in a very uneasy and pre-
carious Situation at present: Were it not the
Interest of *France* to prevent the Imperialists
being entire Masters of *Italy*, those little States
would soon be swallow'd up: But if ever the
Emperor should attempt this, his most Christian
Majesty would infallibly make a powerful
Diversiion in their Favour. They will certainly
therefore cultivate a good Understanding with
the Court of *France*. As to the *Spaniards*, since
they have been driven out of their *Italian* Terri-
tories, they are neither capable of assisting or
annoying them; and were much less dangerous
Neighbours when they were in Possession of
Naples and the *Milanese* than the Imperialists are.
But, as Mr. *Addison* observ'd on another Occasion,
among

Venice. among all these Difficulties, this Republick will maintain it self if Policy can prevail upon Force: Were they as rich as formerly, they would find no great Difficulty in supporting themselves at a time when every thing is carry'd in all the Courts of *Europe* by the Force of Money; but their Trade is miserably declin'd, and their Treasure exhausted by their Wars with the *Turks*.

Trade. As the Trade of *Venice* formerly consisted in transporting the Merchandize of *Asia* from *Alexandria*, and other Ports of *Turky*, to the Kingdoms of *Europe*, so it does still, in a much lower degree, since the Navigation about the *Cape of good Hope* has been found out. Their Manufactures and Produce of their Dominions also furnish them with Merchandize to traffick with other Countries, as their Raw and Wrought Silks of various kinds, Brocades, Gold and Silver Stuffs, Damasks, Velvets, Wine, Oil, Fruits, particularly Currants, or Corinths, almost peculiar to the Island of *Zant*, Allom, Sulphur, *Venetian* Steel, Iron, Copper, Woollen-Cloth, Glass, Marble, Soap, Rice, Essences, Turpentine, Creme-Tartar, Snuff, and many other small Articles. Great part of the Goods they brought from *Turky* us'd to be taken off by the *Germans*; but if the Emperor succeeds in his Project of establishing a Trade in the Gulph of *Venice*, this Branch of Business will be entirely lost to the *Venetians*.

I must not conclude the Description of *Venice* without taking Notice of the Ceremony of the Doge's espousing the Sea Annually, every *Ascension-Day*, when he is attended by three or four hundred of the Nobility, and embarks on board the *Bucentaur*, a noble Galeasse finely carv'd and gilded, follow'd by a vast number of Gallies, Barges and Gondola's, magnificently adorn'd, with Trumpets and Musick playing. The Captain of the *Bucentaur* always takes an Oath on this

Occasion, that he will bring her back safe and Venice, found in spite of Waves and Tempests; and indeed he takes care to run as little Hazard as possible, for he does not go above a Mile or two out to Sea in the calmest Season of the Year, and if the Wind blow never so little, the Ceremony is deferr'd. When they are come to a proper Place, the Doge receives a Gold Ring from the Master of the Ceremonies, which he throws into the Sea, over the Stern, saying at the same time, *We Espouse thee, O Sea, as a Mark of our true and perpetual Dominion over thee.* It was about the Year 1174. that Pope Alexander III conferr'd the Dominion of the *Adriatick Sea* on the Republick, instituting this Annual Ceremony of espousing it by a Ring; and this in Gratitude for their Assistance against his great Enemy the Emperor *Frederick Barbarassa*, who had driven his Holiness from *Rome*; but was afterwards compell'd to submit to this haughty Pope, and suffer him to tread on his Neck in the City of *Venice*, of which they still retain the Memory in some exquisite Paintings.



The Pope's Dominions.

CHAP. XVII.

Treats of the Situation and Extent of the POPE'S DOMINIONS, particularly of the Campania of ROME, and the principal Cities and Towns comprehended in that Province.

THE Pope's Dominions are bounded by the Their Si-
Territories of *Venice* towards the North; tuation
by the *Adriatick Sea*, or *Gulph of Venice*, on the and Ex-
North-East; by the Kingdom of *Naples* on the tent.
South-

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.



Provin-
ces.

The
Campan-
ia of
Rome.

Chief
Towns.

South-East ; by the *Tuscan Sea* on the South-
West ; and by the Dutchy of *Tuscany* on the
North-West ; encompasses the Dutchy of *Tuscany*
on three sides, and is of a very irregular Figure ,
Extending in length from North to South about
two hundred and forty Miles ; and in its greatest
breadth from East to West an hundred and forty,
tho' in some places, as between the Dutchy of
Tuscany and the *Gulph of Venice*, it is scarce twenty
Miles broad. To give the Reader a just Idea of
the Form of it, I must refer him to the Map of
Italy bound up with the last Volume. The Pope's
Dominions are usually divided into Seven Pro-
vinces. 1. The *Campania of Rome*. 2. The Patri-
mony of *St. Peter*, comprehending the Dutchy of
Castro, the Territory of *Orvieto*, and the County
of *Ronciiglione*. 3. The Province of *Sabina*. 4.
Ombria, or the Dutchy of *Spoletto*, in which are
included the Territories of *Perugia*, and the *Con-
tado di Citta de Castello*. 5. The Marquisate of
Ancona. 6. The Dutchy of *Urbino*. And, 7. *Roma-
nia*, or *Romandiola*, comprehending *Romania Pro-
per*, the *Bolognese*, and the Dutchy of *Ferrara*.

The *Campania of Rome*, containing the great-
est Part of the antient *Latium*, inhabited by the
Latini, *Equi*, *Hernici*, *Rutuli* and *Volschi*, is bound-
ed by the Patrimony of *St. Peter* and *Sabina* to-
wards the North ; by the Provinces of *Abruzzo*
and *Terra de Lavarò* in the Kingdom of *Naples*
on the South-East ; and by the *Tuscan Sea* on the
South-West ; being about seventy Miles in
Length from the North-West to the South-East ;
and forty-five in Breadth from the North-East
to the South-West : The chief Towns whereof
are, 1. *Rome*. 2. *Tivoli*. 3. *Palestrina*. 4. *Za-
garola*. 5. *Colonna*. 6. *Frescati*. 7. *Marino*.
8. *Castel Gandolfo*. 9. *Albano*. 10. *Velitri*.
11. *Cisterna*. 12. *Sermoneta*. 13. *Paleano*. 14.
Anagni. 15. *Ferentini*. 16. *Alatri*. 17. *Veroli*.
18. *Frasilone*.

18. *Frasinno*. 19. *Maenza*. 20. *Piperno*. 21. The
Fossa Nova. 22. *Terracina*. 23. *Netuna*. 24. Pope's
Auzia. 25. *Ardea*. 26. *Paterno*. And, 27. *Domi-*
ostia. *nions*.

ROME, the Metropolis of the Pope's Do-
minions, and antiently of the *Roman* Empire,
deriv'd its Name, according to some, from *Roma*,
a *Trojan* Lady; and according to others, from
Romulus, the Founder. There are those also that
affirm it was call'd *Roma* before the Days of *Ra-*
mulus, and maintain, that he only enlarg'd the
Town, and was call'd by its Name, as Princes
and great Men are at this Day call'd by the
Names of their Seats in some Countries. Others
again reject the Story of *Romulus* and *Romus* en-
tirely, as a Fable: And indeed I meet with no-
thing satisfactory on this Head, any more than
I do as to the Time of its Foundation; some
affirming it was founded about the Year of the
World 3301, 753 Years before the Coming of
Christ; and others again, in the Year of the
World 3198.

Rome, its
Name &
Antiqui-
ty.

Rome is situated on the River *Tiber*, about six-
teen Miles North-East of the *Tuscan* Sea, in forty-
one Degrees forty-five Minutes North Latitude,
thirty-two Degrees odd Minutes to the Eastward
of *London*. It stood antiently on seven Mounts
or Eminencies of easy Assent, and was of a
square Figure, but now comprehends 12 Hills,
viz. *Monte Capitolino*, *Palatino*, *Aventino*, *Celio*,
Esquilino, *Viminale*, *Quirinale* or *Monte Cavallo*,
Janiculo, *Pincino*, *Vaticano*, *Citorio* and *Giordano*.
It is of an irregular Figure; and the Walls,
which take in the same Ground with those which
Aurelian built, are about twelve Miles in Cir-
cumference, all the Turnings and Windings in-
cluded: Otherwise the Compass is not, or ever
was, more than six or seven Miles, tho' some
have made it fifty Miles about. How far the

Situation

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.



Suburbs antiently extended, is very uncertain : If the Town, with all its Suburbs and adjacent Villages, contain'd half the Number of Souls which some Authors of very good Reputation have asserted, and all these were look'd upon as the City (as the Villages within the Weekly Bills are sometimes reckon'd Part of *London*) the Circumference must have been very large ; and there is room to believe, that the Villages towards the Sea were deem'd Part of *Rome*, because 'tis said, that some of the *Roman* Emperors had a Design of extending the Walls as far as the *Tuscan Sea*, which is twelve or fifteen Miles distant from the present City. Another Way of accounting for that vast Number of *Roman* Citizens which we find upon Record in some Writers, is, by taking into the Account all those who had the Privileges of *Roman* Citizens in the *Empire* ; and then the highest Account we meet with will not appear incredible ; for the Citizens of a Multitude of great Cities had this Privilege. But to return to modern *Rome* : There is not above a third Part of the Ground within the Walls built upon, but taken up with Gardens and Vineyards, and other void Spaces, and consequently is but thinly inhabited. The Natives are usually computed at 120,000. That Part of the Town which stands on the West Side of the River, and is call'd *Trastevere*, is not above a sixth Part of the whole. The Course of the River thro' it is from North to South ; it rises so high, and runs with such an impetuous Torrent at the Time of the melting of the Snows, or on violent Rains, that the lower Part of the Town frequently suffers very much by Inundations. There are five Bridges over the River, twenty Gates in the Walls, and three hundred Towers still remaining. The Castle of *St. Angelo* was design'd rather as a Bridle for the Inhabitants,

Inhabitants, than for their Defence. *Rome* is The too large to be of any great Strength, and would Pope's hardly be able to sustain a regular Siege. Tho' Domi- the *Italians* excell in Architecture, they apply nions. themselves very little to Fortifications and Engineering, unless the King of *Sardinia*, who lying next two such potent Neighbours as *France* and the Empire, is under a Necessity of fortifying his Towns after a better manner. It is computed that modern *Rome* stands fourteen or fifteen Feet higher than the old City, being built upon the Ruins of the former. The Ingenious Mr. *Addison* observes further, that the violent Rains which have happen'd in so long a tract of Time, must have wash'd down great part of the Hills into the Valleys, and very much alter'd the Face of it; and that the Town is much more upon a Level therefore than it was formerly. What confirms this Conjecture is, that the *Tarpeian* Rock, which was once a terrible Precipice, from whence Malefactors were thrown, is not now above twenty Foot high: But then, as those parts of the Town are higher which are built in the Valleys, consequently those which stand upon the Hills are proportionably lower. The Town is generally well built, the Streets strait, and adorn'd with a vast number of Palaces, Monasteries and Churches; of the last of which there are not less than three hundred. The Triumphal Arches, Pillars, Obelisks, Statues and Fountains, all exquisite in their kind, are no small Addition to its Beauty. On each Hand, says Dr. *Burnet*, as I enter'd *Rome* by the Gate *Del Populo*, I observ'd a long Vista of Streets; but there is not a Town in these parts of the World where the Churches, Convents and Palaces are so noble, and the other Buildings so mean. Before I give a particular Account of these, I shall enquire into the Character of the modern

The
Pope's
Domini-
ons.



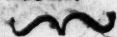
Inhabitants; and, according to the last mention'd Author, there is a universal Civility reigns among all sorts of People at *Rome*, which he conceives flows in a great Measure from the Nature of their Government, where every Man being capable of all Preferments, the meanest Ecclesiastick may be a Cardinal, and even Pope; which makes every one behave himself towards all other Persons with an Exactness of Respect, no Man knowing what another may arrive at: But this makes Professions of Esteem and Kindness go so promiscuously to all sorts of Persons, that one ought not to build too much upon them.

The Politeness, Affability, and officious Civility, says a more modern Traveller, which I experienc'd among the *Romans* in two Journeys I made to *Italy*, seem'd to me Charms sufficient to induce any who have a Taste for what is valuable, to come thither from all parts of the World to view the Treasures of Curiosities contain'd in this City. I have here seen Noblemen of the first Rank, both Secular and Ecclesiastick, who upon hearing a Traveller at their Gate desirous of seeing what was in their Palaces, would themselves take a Pleasure in shewing them, and if they were busy, order their Domesticks to do it for them, and even leave their Cabinets to give them the Liberty to see what was worth seeing in them. But I found not at first all the *Italians* so civil, complaisant and polite, but more reserv'd: They generally study a Stranger's Humour and Temper before they admit him into their Company and Familiarity. As for the Persons of any consideration, they are ambitious of passing for Virtuoso's, Admirers of Pictures, Statues, Musick, Architecture, Medals, and other Pieces of Antiquity. And no People have more Command of their Temper, or are more careful in avoiding to give Offence, or bear more before they

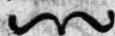
they take it, especially from a Stranger, than the *Italians* in general. I shall conclude their Character with a Passage in *Misson*, where he says, The People of this Country are not at all possess'd with a Spirit of Hatred or Persecution against Strangers, of what Religion soever: And I must do them the Justice to acknowledge, that in our Travels thro' *Italy*, and even at *Rome* and *Loretto*, we were never in the least molested by those Adorers of Relicks and Images.

Rome, according to Mr. Ray, is well supply'd with Provisions, tho' not so cheap as at *Florence*, or *Naples*, which may be occasion'd by the Multitude of Foreigners resorting to this City, who seldom study Frugality much in their Travels. Their Beef is not inferior to that in *England*, except the Flesh of the Buffalo, which is only eaten by the poor *Jews* and common People, and they hunt or bait it all before they kill it. Their Veal is the best in *Europe*, and their Kid and Pork are excellent, but the Mutton is tough and dry. Tame Fowls are plentiful and good, as Turkeys, Hens, Capons, tame Pidgeons, &c. Geese indeed are scarce, but wild Fowl is very cheap, and that of the best sort, as Partridges, Woodcocks, Snipes, Duck, Mallard, Teal, Quails, Plover, Larks, and all manner of small Birds; besides which, they eat several sorts that we never touch here, as Kites, Buzzards, Spar-hawks, Jays, Magpies, and almost every Fowl that flies. They are also pretty well supply'd with Sea and River Fish, but dearer than Flesh. The Fresh-Water-Fish are, Pike, Carp, Tench, Trout, Eels, Barbel, Chevin and Dace. Their Sea-Fish, *Mullus Antiquorum*, now call'd *Triglia*, and with us Surmullet, Mugil or Mulllets, Sole, Plaist, and others of the flat kind, Hake, Sturgeon, Dolphin, and the *Lapus Merinus*, not known in *England*. Wild Bear and other Venison is to be had every

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.



The
Pope's
Dom-
nions.



Day in the Market, but their Deer are not comparable to the wild Hog. Oranges and Lemons are cheap, but Apples and Pears dear, being sold by Weight; however, they are exceeding good. The Bread is good and cheap, and very light, tho' without Yeast; what they use in the room of it I can't learn. And they have greater Variety of Wines here than in any Town in *Italy*, as the *Greco*, *Lacryma Christi*, *Languedoc*, Wine of *Syracusa*, and *Augusta* in *Sicily*, *Orvietano*, *Jensano*, *Monte Pulciano*, *Monte Fiacone*, *Castelli Romano*, and *Albano*, the last of which is most usually drank. Their Wines are generally sweet, and so strong bodied that they will bear half Water. Their rough Wines are none of them so harsh as the *French* Claret, or *Florence*, which may also be had here, and are generally better lik'd by Foreigners than the sweet Wines, which are not fit to sit by. The *Romans*, who only take a single Glas now and then, or mix them with Water, prefer their own Wines to the *French*; and we find their antient Poets very lavish in the Praises of them. Their Olives are small, but very sweet and good, as is the Oil consequently that is drawn from them, and eaten generally instead of Butter all over *Italy*. They have plenty of Peaches, Apricots, Walnuts, small Nuts, Almonds, Chestnuts, and other Fruits which grow in our Climate, in great Perfection. The Water of the *Tiber* is thick and muddy, and not fit to drink till it has stood a considerable time; but they are abundantly supply'd with good Water by their Aqueducts, some of which bring the Water from Fountains thirty or forty Miles distant from *Rome*, as will be observ'd more particularly hereafter.

Rome affords so vast a Variety of agreeable Objects, that one knows not where to begin, much less where to end when we have enter'd upon

upon the Description of them. The most valuable Curiosities however may be reduc'd under Pope's the following Head, viz. 1. Theatres and Amphitheatres. 2. Pagan Temples. 3. Triumphal Arches. 4. Columns. 5. Baths. 6. Aqueducts and Fountains. 7. Catacombs. 8. Obelisks. 9. Sepulchres. 10. Cirques, or Circus's. 11. Bridges. 12. Churches. 13. Palaces, with the Statues and Paintings which adorn them. 14. Piazza's and Squares. 15. Colleges. And, 16. Hospitals.

Of all the Theatres and Amphitheatres that were in *Old Rome*, there are only the Ruins of three now remaining, viz. Some small Footsteps of the Amphitheatre of *Statilius Taurus*, near the Church of *St. Croce*. Some part of the Walls of the Theatre of *Marcellus*, on which the Palace of the *Savelli* stands. And part of the Amphitheatre of *Titus* now call'd the *Coliseo*, of which there are very large Ruins. It appears to have been of a Round Form without, and of an Oval Figure within; and, as 'tis said, was capable of holding eighty-five thousand Persons. This Structure was famous antiently, as well for the Beauty of its Architecture, as the Martyrdom of many thousand Christians, who, like other condemn'd Persons, were frequently oblig'd to fight with wild Beasts here. The *Romans* do not seem to have had certain Punishments fix'd for every Crime, but the Emperors, their Vice-roys and Judges, order'd them to be put to Death often in what manner they saw fit; and upon their coming off victorious in their Combats with Men or Beasts, frequently granted the Prisoner his Pardon. This probably was *St. Paul's* case, who liv'd to tell us he had fought with Beasts at *Ephesus*.

The chief Pagan Temples remaining, are, 1. Pagan The *Pantheon*, or Temple of the Gods, usually Temples,

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.



call'd the *Rotunda*, from its Circular Figure ; and now dedicated to the Virgin *Mary* and *All Saints* : It is an hundred and forty-four Feet in height, and as many in breadth ; the Roof vaulted in Form of a Cupola, and receives all its Light from a Hole in the Top of it, nine Feet Diameter : Its Portico consisted of sixteen tall Pillars of speckled Marble, call'd *Oriental Granite*, each Pillar being but one Stone, of which there are only now thirteen remaining : They are all of the *Corinthian* Order, and about fifteen *English* Feet in Circumference, some a few Inches more, and some less. The Door is forty Foot high, and about twenty-five broad, the side Posts and Cross-pieces compos'd of five Pieces of Granite, and not of one, as some have related. Upon the Architrave of the Portico are these Words, inscrib'd in large Capitals, *viz.* *M. Agrippa L. F. Cos. Tertium fecit.* This Temple was cover'd with Copper, till Pope *Urban VIII* remov'd it, with which he made those four admirable wreath'd Pillars which support the Canopy of the High Altar in *St. Peter's Church*; and with the *Clavi trabales*, or Nails, which fasten'd the Copper Plates of the Portico, and weigh'd two thousand eight hundred Pounds, he cast a great Cannon, which still remains in the Castle of *St. Angelo*, with this Inscription, *Ex clavis trabalibus Porticus Agrippæ*, and the Form of one of the Nails is engraven on it. The Body of this Temple remains entire, having only been depriv'd of its Statues, and some other Ornaments, amongst which was the famous *Minerva* of *Phidias*. Antiently this Temple was ascended by seven Steps, which surrounded the whole Building, and now there is a Descent of eleven Steps to go into it, which shows how far *Old Rome* is buried in Rubbish. In this Church is the Tomb of that exquisite Painter and Architect

chitect *Raphael Urbis*, with the following Inscription, viz.

The
Pope's
Dom-
inions.

*Hic Situs est Raphael tinnit quo fospite Vinci,
Rerum magna parens, & moriente mori.*

2. The Temple of *Fortune*, was given by *Pius IV* to the *Armenians*, where they still celebrate Divine Worship: It is at present call'd *St. Mary Egyptiaca*, and is an entire piece of Antiquity, surrounded with Pillars of the *Ionick* Order, mix'd with the *Corinthian* and *Dorick*, which serve for a Model to the modern Architects.

3. The Temple of the *Sun*, or of *Vesta*, which stands not far from the former, on the Banks of the *Tiber* near the broken Bridge, and is now a Christian Church, call'd *La Madonna del Sole*; being a small round Structure, with a Gallery of strait Pillars round it, receiving the Light in the same manner as the *Pantheon*, by a round Hole in the Top.

4. The Temple of *Diana Aventine*, now call'd *St. Sabina*; a large Building, supported by twelve Pillars on each side, which divide the Nave from the Isles.

5. The Temple of *Hercules Aventine*, now dedicated to *St. Alexis* and *Boniface*, and stands on the Top of *Mount Aventine*.

6. The Temple of *Janus*, in the Market for Beasts, being a Building exactly square, with four Fronts, resembling a *Triumphal Arch* more than a Temple: On each Front are twelve Niches for as many Statues, representing the Months of the Year, which *Janus* was held to govern.

7. The Temple of *Concord*, or rather the remains of it, there being only the Portico left, sustain'd by eight great Marble Pillars of one Stone each, and standing on the Ascent from the *Forum Romanum* to the Capitol.

8. The

The
Pope's
Dom-
nions.



8. The Temple of *Saturn*, now a Christian Church, dedicated to St. *Adrian*; the Frontispiece only whereof is part of the antient Temple. Here the *Romans* kept the *Tabula Elephantina*, which contain'd the Names of the thirty-five Tribes of the City: It stands at the Foot of the Capitol near the Arch of *Severus*.

9. The Temple of *Antonine* and *Faustina*, which stands in the *Forum Romanum*, whereof are left good part of the Walls, and the Pillars of the Portico, said to consist of a kind of Marble which will cleave like Wood, the Grain lying one way.

10. The Temple of *Romulus* and *Remus*, since dedicated to St. *Cosmo* and *Damiano*, but very little of the antient Temple left.

11. The Temple of *Isis* and *Serapis*, or of the *Sun* and *Moon*, now *New St. Mary's*. The small Ruins of the antient Temple which remain are behind the Cloyster, the present Church not standing exactly on the same Ground.

12. The Temple of *Peace*, in the *Campo Vaccino*, begun by *Claudius*, and finish'd by *Vespasian*, in which were laid up the rich Spoils found in *Solomon's Temple* on the taking of *Jerusalem*, till this City was plunder'd in its turn by *Alarick* King of the *Goths*. This exceeded all the other Temples in *Rome* in its Dimensions, as may still be discern'd by the vast Ruins of the Foundation: There is very little standing of it at present besides part of three Arches, the rest having been burnt down in the Reign of *Commodus* by a Fire, which, 'tis said, broke out with an Earthquake; tho' there is a Tradition which says it fell of it self, at the Birth of our Saviour. The great Marble Pillar which stands before the Church of St. *Mary Maggiore*, and is the largest in *Rome* of one entire Stone, was taken from hence, being one

one of the eight which supported the Nave, or The Body of this Temple.

13. The Temple of *Jupiter Stator*, in the *Pope's* *Dominions*. *Campo Vaccino*, of which there now remains no more than three Marble Pillars, was built under the Consuls, as 'tis pretended, in Compliance with a Vow made by *Romulus*, who finding his Troops give Way in an Engagement with the *Sabins*, promis'd to build a Temple to the Honour of *Jupiter*, if they stood their Ground: and this Temple was accordingly afterwards erected, and dedicated to *Jupiter Stator*, à *stando*, from the *Romans* standing their Ground.

14. The Temple of *Jupiter Tonans*, or the *Thunderer*, erected near the Capitol by *Augustus*, 'tis said, on his being preserv'd from a Flash of Lightning which fell on his Litter and kill'd his Servant, of which there remains no more at present than three Pillars of the *Dorick* Order, half buried in the Ruins.

15. The Temple of *Faunus*, now a Christian Church, call'd *St. Stephano Rotundo*, from its circular Figure, situate on *Mount Celius*: It is a large Edifice, sustain'd by two concentric Circles of Pillars, the outermost, which are forty-four in Number, are the least; and the innermost are exactly half that Number, and stand at the same Distance from each other as those of the outer Circle.

16. The Temple of *Hercules Callaicus*, now *Galuzo*, of a diagonal Figure, the Roof consisting of a Cupola, little less than the *Pantheon*, having two Doors directly opposite to each other.

17. The Temple of *Bacchus*, now the Church of *St. Constantia*, without the Walls, of a round Figure, sustain'd by twelve large Pillars without, and a concentric Circle of twelve Pillars of a less Circumference within, containing an ancient

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.



tient Monument of Porphyry, call'd the Tomb of *Bacchus*, which resembles a large Chest, finely engrav'd, with Branches of Trees, Boys treading of Grapes, Birds, and other Animals; several Parts of the Roof also is beautified with Bunches of Grapes, and other Things belonging to a Vintage, in *Mosaick* Work; but the Freshness of the Colours, and the Rudeness of the Figures, have made some judicious Travellers suspect that it is not of *Roman* Workmanship.

18. Another Temple of *Romulus* and *Remus*, now dedicated to St. *Theodore*, of a circular Figure, into which there is a Descent of several Steps, as into the *Pantheon*.

Trium-
phal
Arches.

The Triumphal Arches still remaining, are five, 1. That of *Septimius Severus*. 2. That of *Constantine the Great*. 3. That in the *Via Sacra*, erected to the Honour of *Vespasian*, and his Son *Titus*. 4. That of *Galenus*. And, 5. Another to the Honour of *Septimius Severus*, and his Son.

1. The Triumphal Arch of *Septimius Severus* stands at the Foot of the Capitol, being of Marble, and still entire, tho' something sunk under the present Surface of the Ground. On each side are represented in Bass Relief the Victories of this Emperor; and on the inside the Vault is finely wrought with Flowers, of which no two are of the same Shape. It was erected to the Honour of *Severus*, in Memory of his *Parthian* Conquests; but being under a great Concern at the Civil Discords he met with on his Return to *Rome*, he feign'd himself ill of the Gout, and deputed his Son to triumph in his stead. The Inscription on the Arch is as follows, in large *Roman* Characters, (*viz.*) IMP. CAES LVCIO SEPTIMIO. M. FIL. SEVERO. PIO. PERTINACI. AVG. PATRI PATRIÆ. PARTHICO. ARABICO ET PARTHICO ADIA.

ADIABENICO. PONTIFICI MAXIMO. The
 TRIBVNIC. POTEST XI COS III. PRO- Pope's
 COS ET IMP. CAES. M. AVRELIO. I. Domi-
 FIL. ANTONINO. AVG. PIO. FELICI nions.
 TRIBVNIC POTEST VI COS. PROCOS. ~~~~~
 P. P. OPTIMIS FORTVNATISSIMISQVE.
 PRINCIPIBVS. OB. REMP. RESTITV-
 TAM. IMPERIVMQVE POPVLI RO-
 MANI PROPAGATAM. INSIGNIBVS.
 VIRTVTIBVSEORVM DOMIFORISQVE
 S. P. Q. R.

2. *Constantine's Arch*, which is not only the noblest in *Rome*, but in the whole World, according to Mr. *Addison*. It stands near the Amphitheatre of *Nero*, and was erected by the Senate, as 'tis said, in one Day's Time, while the Armies of *Constantine* and *Maxentius* were engag'd at *Ponte Molle*, with an Intention to inscribe it to him that should come off victorious; and *Constantine* defeating his Comperitor, it was accordingly dedicated to him, being beautified with several excellent Statues and Bas-reliefs, relating to the most remarkable Actions of his Life. The Statues have many of them lost their Heads, which, 'tis said, the Duke of *Tuscany*, *Laurence de Medicis*, stole and carried to *Florence*. The Bas-reliefs on this Arch are not equally fine, which makes it suppos'd that some of them were taken from more antient Monuments to adorn this. Mr. *Addison* says, he search'd narrowly for some Representation of the Apparition which is said to have preceded the Victory; but there are not the least Traces of it to be met with; the Reason whereof he conceives, is, that the greatest Part of the Ornaments were taken from *Trajan's Arch*, and set up to the new Conqueror in very great Hast by the Senate and People of *Rome*, who were then most of them Heathens. There is however, he observes, something in the
 Inscription

The
Pope's
Dom-
nions.



Inscription which is as old as the Arch itself, which seems to hint at the Emperor's Vision, (*viz.*) IMPERATORI CÆSARI FLAVIO CONSTANTINO MAXIMO AVGVSTO QVO INSTINCTV DIVINITATIS MENTIS MAGNITVDINE CVM EXERCITV SVO TAM DE TYRANNO QVAM DE OMNI EJVS FACTIONE uno tempore IUSTIS REMPVBLICAM VLTVS EST ARMISARCV M TRIVMPHISINSIGNEM DICA VIT S. P. Q. R.

LIBERATORI VRBIS.
FVNDATORI QVIETIS.

3. The Triumphal Arch in the *Via Sacra*, erected in Honour of *Vespasian* and his Son *Titus*, on their Conquest of *Jerusalem* and *Judea*, is compos'd also of Marble, on which is represented *Vespasian* riding in Triumph with the Spoils of *Solomon's Temple*, namely, the Table of Shew-Bread, the Seven Golden Candlesticks, the Tables of the Commandments, the Trumpets of the great Jubilee, and several Vessels us'd by the *Jews* in their Sacrifices: But Mr. *Addison* says, he was much disappointed in not finding the Figure of the Temple of *Jerusalem* on it, tho' some are of Opinion that the composite Pillars of this Arch were made in Imitation of the Pillars of *Solomon's Temple*, and observe that these are the most antient of any that are found of that Order. The Inscription on it is as follows: SENATVS POPVLVSQVE ROMANVS DIVO TITO, DIVO VESPASIANI. F. VESPASIANO, AVGVSTO.

4. The Arch of *Galienus*, usually call'd the Arch of St. *Vito*, is of *Tiburtine Stone*, and was erected in Honour of the Emperor *Galienus* and *Salonina*, as appears by the following Inscription, (*viz.*) GALIENO CLEMENTISSIMO PRINCIPI CVJVS INVICTA VIRTVS.

SOLA

SOLA PIETATE SVPERATA EST ET The
 SALONINÆ SANCTISSIMÆ. AVG. M. Pope's
 AVRELIVS VICTOR DEDICATISSIMVS Domi-
 NVMINI MAJESTATIQUE EORVM. nions.

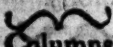
5. Another Arch erected to *Septimius Severus*, by the Goldsmiths and Graziers of the City, the Inscription whereof differs but little from that on the other Arch of *Septimius*.

The *Therma*, or Baths of antient Rome, were esteem'd some of the most magnificent Buildings in the City, of which there are still considerable Ruins remaining, particularly of *Antonine's* Bath, which lies at the Foot of *Mount Aventine*, and appears more like a great Town than a single Fabrick. The Walls are still vastly thick and high, and it contained sixteen hundred Seats of polish'd Marble, for as many Persons to sit and bathe in separately: some of these Bathing-Places were floor'd with Silver, and the Pipes which brought in the Water were of the same Metal; the Walls being adorn'd with Statues, Pictures and precious Stones.

2. The Baths of *Dioclesian*, which had Seats for three thousand People, who might bathe without seeing one another, the Ruins whereof are seen at *St. Maria de Angelis*, and the *Caribullan* Church is compos'd of Part of this Bath, particularly eight noble Marble Pillars of this Church, with their Cornices of Composite Work, exquisitely wrought, which serve as a Model of that Order to the present Architects.

3. The Baths of *Constantine*, built before his Conversion, which stood at the Foot of *Monte Cavallo*, a third Part whereof are still remaining. There are also some small Ruins of those of *Nero*, near the Church of *St. Eustacbius*; of those of *Paulus Emilius* near *St. Dominick's*; and of *Agrippa's* near the *Pantheon*.

Of

The
Pope's
Dom-
nions.

Columns

Of Columns there are four remaining, besides those which belong to Temples. 1. The Column of *Trajan*. 2. The Column of *Antoninus*. 3. The *Columna Millaria*. And, 4. The *Columna Rostrata*.

1. The *Columna Trajana*, an hundred and twenty Foot high, besides the Pedestal, which is twelve: It is compos'd of twenty-four entire Pieces of white Marble, hollow within, and set one upon another, with little Windows to let in the Light, and is ascended by an hundred and twenty-three Steps. It is adorn'd with Bas-reliefs, ascending in a spiral Line from the Base to the Chapter, representing the Wars and memorable Actions of this Prince; and serv'd also as a Mausoleum for his Ashes, which were plac'd in a Golden Urn on the Top of it: for *Trajan* never liv'd to see this Pillar, dying of the Flux as he return'd from his *Parthian* Expedition. The Statue of *St. Peter*, of Brass gilt, was afterwards plac'd on the Top of this Pillar, in the room of the Urn, by Pope *Sixtus V.* The Pedestal, which was buried in the Ground, was laid open again by Pope *Paul III.* on which is the following Inscription: IMP. CÆSARI DIVI NERVÆ F. NERVÆ TRAJANO AVGVSTO GERMANICO DACICO PONT. MAX. IMO TRIB. POT. XVII. IMP. VI. COS. VI. P. P. AD DECLARANDVM QVANTÆ ALTI TVDINIS MONSET LOCVS TANTIS OPERIBVS SIT EGESTVS.

2. The Column of *Antoninus Pius* in the *Piazza Colonna*, which is an hundred and forty-five Feet in Height, *English Measure*, ascended by two hundred and six Steps, and compos'd of twenty-eight entire Pieces of Marble, having fifty-six small Windows in it. The Statue of the Emperor was plac'd on the Top, where that of *St. Paul's*, Brass gilt, now stands. Among other

Historical

Historical Pieces in Bass Relief, is the Figure of The *Jupiter Pluvius* sending down Rain on the faint- ing Army of *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus*, and Domi- Thunderbolts on his Enemies ; which, as Mr. Addison observes, is the greatest Confirmation imaginable of the Story of the *Christian Legion*. The Army of *Antoninus*, it seems, being sur- rounded by the Enemy, and ready to perish for want of Water, the *Christian Legion*, by their Prayers, obtain'd a plentiful Shower of Rain, which wonderfully refresh'd their Troops, while the other Army was destroy'd by a dreadful Tempest of Thunder and Lightning ; which extraordinary Event the *Pagan Romans* ascrib'd to *Jupiter*, and the *Christians* to our Saviour. The Inscriptions are all modern, and three of them relate to the repairing the Column, and dedicating it to St. Paul by *Sixtus V.*

3. The *Columna Rostrata*, which antiently stood in the *Forum Romanum*, and was erected to the Memory of *Caius Duilius*, on the Victory he obtain'd over the *Carthaginians* at Sea, above two hundred and fifty Years before the Birth of our Saviour, is now plac'd in the Wall at the Foot of the Stairs ascending to the Rooms of the Capitol, and is not more than twelve Foot high ; the antient Inscription not being legible, is supply'd by Antiquaries.

4. The *Columna Milliaria*, from whence 'tis said the antient *Romans* reckoned their Miles and Distances from the City to all Parts of *Italy*, is remov'd from the *Forum Romanum* in the Center of the City to the Capitol : It is mark'd with the Numeral Letter I, as the second Stone at the first Mile's End was with II, and so on ; so that *Ad Secundum Lapidem* signified one Mile's Distance from this Pillar : *Ad Tertium* two, and so on upon all the great Roads in *Italy*. This Column is of white Marble, eight Foot and half

The high, and on the Chapter there is a Brass Globe, about two Foot in Diameter; but Mr. *Misson* is of Opinion, that this is not the Pillar from whence they reckon'd their Miles, because some ancient Writers say, it was Brass gilt, and the Names of the great Roads and the Distances of Towns were engrav'd upon it, which they are not on this; besides, as the Number I, is engrav'd upon it, he conceives it is rather one of those which stood upon some Road a Mile distant from the City: But I don't think it worth the while to take up the Reader's Time longer in this Controversy, in which Mr. *Misson* contradicts the Notions of most of those Travellers who have gone before him.

A new
Pillar
discover-
ed of *An-*
toninus
Pius.

As to the Column erected before the Church of *St. Mary Maggiore*, that has been taken Notice of already; but it seems there is a new Column discover'd not many Years ago, the Body whereof between the Basis and the Chapter is sixty-seven *Roman* Palms; and the Pedestal, which is one entire Piece, eighteen *Roman* Palms in Height (a *Roman* Palm is about eight Inches and half *Englsh*). Upon one of the Faces is the following Inscription: *DIVO ANTONINO AVGVSTO PIO. ANTONINVS AVGVSTVS ET VERVS AVGVSTI FILI*; and on the opposite side several Basis Reliefs, among which there is a winged Genius of *Antoninus* and *Faustina* deify'd.

Aque-
ducts and
Foun-
tains.

There is nothing, says Dr. *Burnet*, that delights a Stranger more in *Rome*, than to see the great Fountains of Water that are in every Corner of it. That old Aqueduct which *Paul V* restor'd, comes from a Collection of Sources five and thirty Miles distant from *Rome*, which runs all the Way thro' a vaulted Channel equal to a River, and breaks out in five several Fountains, of which some give Water above a Foot square.

square. That of *Sixtus V*, the *Aqua Felice*, is The brought twenty Miles to *Rome*, and dischargeth Pope's a prodigious Quantity of Water. The glorious Domi- Fountain in the *Piazza Navona* hath an Air of nions.

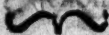
Greatness that surprizeth one. The Fountain in the *Piazza de Spagna*, those before *St. Peter's* and the *Palazzo Farnese*, with many others, furnish *Rome* so plentifully, that almost every private House hath a Fountain which runs continually. Among the ancient Aqueducts there are only four that have any thing remaining of them now, viz. the *Aqua Marcia*, conducted thirty-seven Miles; the *Aqua Claudia*, brought thirty-five; the *Aqua Appia*, and the *Aqua Virginis*, both brought eight Miles; the last of which being repair'd by Pope *Nicholas V*, is still in Use, and known by the Name of *Fonte de Trivio*.

There are Inscriptions on the *Porta Maggiore*, shewing who built and repair'd the Aqueduct call'd *Aqua Claudia*, in the following Words, viz.

TIT. CLAVDIVS DRVSI. F. CÆSAR.
AVGVSTVS GERMANICVS. PONT.
MAX. TRIBVNICIA POTESTATE. XII.
COS. V. IMPERATOR XVII. PATER
PATRIÆ. AQVAM CLAVDIAM EX
FONTIBVS QVI VOCABANTVR CÆ-
RVLEVS ET CVRTIVS, A MILLARIO
XXXV. ITEM ANIENEM NOVAM A
MILLARIO LXII. SVA IMPENSA IN
VRBEM PERDVCENDAS CVRAVIT.

IMP. CÆSAR VESPASIANVS AV-
GVST. PONT. MAX. TRIB. POT. II.
IM. VI. COS. III. DESIG. IV. P. P.
AQVAS CVRTIAM ET CÆRVLEAM
PERDVCTAS A DIVO CLAVDIO, ET
POSTEA INTERMISSAS DILAPSAS-
QVE PER ANNOS NOVEM SVA IM-
PENSA VRBI RESTITVIT.

The
Pope's
Dom-
inions.



IMP. TIT. CÆS. DIVI. F. VESPASIA-
NVS AVGVSTVS PONTIFEX MAXI-
MVS TRIBVN. POTESTATE X. IMPE-
RATOR XVII. PATER PATRIÆ. CEN-
SOR. COS. VIII. AQVAS CVRTIAM ET
CÆRVLEAM PERDVCTAS A DIVO
CLAUDIO. ET POSTEA A DIVO VES-
PASIANO PATRE SVO. VRBE. RESTI-
TVTAS CVM A CAPITE AQVARVM.
A SOLA VETVSTATE DILAPSÆ ES-
SENT. NOVA FORMA REDVCENDAS
SVA IMPENSA CVRAVIT.

Others relating to the *Aqua Marcia*, are on
the Gate of St. *Lorenzo*, as follow:

IMPERATOR CÆSAR DIVI IVLII F.
AVGVSTVS PONTIFEX. MAX. CONS.
XII. TRIBVN. POTEST. XIX. IMP.
XIII. RIVOS AQVARVM OMNIVM
REFECIT.

IMP. CÆS. M. AVRELIVS ANTONI-
NVS PIVS FÆLIX AVG. PARTH.
MAX. BRIT. MAXIMVS PONTIFEX
MAXIMVS AQVAM MARCIAM VARIJS
CASIBVS IMPEDIT AMPVRGATO FON-
TE EXCISIS ET PERFORATIS MON-
TIBVS. RESTITVTA FORMA ADOVI-
SITO. ETIAM FONTE NOVO ANTO-
NINIAN. IN SACRAM VRBEM SVAM
PERDVCONDAM CVRAVIT.

IMP. TITVS CÆSAR DIVI F. VESPA-
SIANVS AVG. PONTIF. MAX. TRIBV-
NT. POTESTAT. IX. IMP. XV. CENS.
COS. VII. DESIG. II. RIVVM AQVÆ
MARCIÆ VETVSTATE DILAPSVM
REFECIT ET AQVAM QVÆ IN VSV
ESSE DESIDERAT REDVXIT.

Cata-
combs.

Among the Antiquities of *Rome*, those which
go under the Name of *Catacombs* are not the
least surprizing. These are narrow subterrane-
ous

ous Vaults, with a Variety of Windings and The Turnings, in the Nature of a Labyrinth, by Pope's which the Suburbs of antient Rome were in a Domimanner undermin'd. They are generally about nions. five Feet and half high, and wide enough for two Men to go a-breast, but in some Places the Dimensions are larger. On each side of these Passages are two or three Rows of *Loculi*, or Graves, cut out of the Rock, or Sand (as the Nature of the Ground is) like Troughs, each of them capable of receiving a Body, and had a square Stone or Tile set up before the Mouth of them, with an Inscription shewing that some Martyr or Confessor, or other Person, was interr'd there. In some of them are found Bones, but most of them are empty, the Bodies, or what remain'd of them, having been remov'd to several Churches, and kept as Relicks of the Martyrs; for it was generally believ'd in the last Age, *That these Caverns were dug by Christians, who, in the Times of Persecution, perform'd Divine Service in them. That these Burying-Places were peculiar to Christians, and never us'd by Heathens; and that a great Number of Saints and Martyrs were interr'd here.* But Dr. Burnet says, nothing seem'd more evident to him, than that these were the common Burying-Places of the antient Heathens; for one enters into them without the Walls of the Town, according to the Laws of the *Twelve Tables*, tho' 'tis true, in some Places they run under it, which they could not avoid before they had the Use of the Compass, when they were engag'd far under Ground: Nor is it to be conceiv'd how the Christians in the primitive Times could be able to carry on such a Work without the Notice of their Governors, when such Mountains of Rubbish must have been brought out, and such a Multitude of Hands employ'd in it. My Author also observes, that

The
Pope's
Dom-
inions.

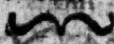


it is absurd to think they could hold their Assemblies amidst the Annoyance of so much Corruption; for he found the Steams so strong, that tho' he was as little subject to Vapours as most Men, yet he had all the Day long after he was in them, which was not an Hour, a Confusion, and, as it were, a boiling in his Head that disorder'd him extreamly; and if there is now so much stagnating Air there, this must have been sensible in a more eminent and insufferable manner, while there were vast Numbers of Bodies rotting in those Nitches. Besides, according to his Calculation, the Number of Christians in those Days at *Rome* could not amount to above fifty thousand; of whom, excluding the Women, old Men and Children, there were not more than twelve thousand fit for Labour, and it is not credible that so vast a Work could have been accomplish'd by them. My Author acknowledges, indeed, that it does not appear *when* these Caverns were dug; but observes, that when the Laws of the *Twelve Tables* were made, Sepulture was in Use, and *Rome* being grown to a vast Bigness, he takes it for granted they had Repositories for their Dead; and none of the *Roman* Authors mentioning any such Work, he thinks it not unreasonable to imagine, that these Vaults had been wrought and cut out from the first Beginnings of the City, and therefore later Authors had no Occasion to take Notice of them. And tho' it is certain, that Burning came to be in Use among the *Romans* again, yet they returned back to their first Custom of Burying Bodies long before *Constantine's* time; so that it was not the Christian Religion that produc'd this Change. Our modern Writers seem to agree, that the Change was made in the Times of the *Antonines*; yet there being no Law made concerning it, and no mention in an Age so full of Writers,

Writers, of any Orders that were given for Burying-Places, it is probable that the Custom of Pope's Burning wore out by Degrees : And since we are Domi- sure that they once buried, it is more natural to nions. think, says this Writer, that the Slaves and the meaner sort of People were still buried, that being a less expensive and more simple Way of disposing of their Bodies than Burning, which was both pompous and chargeable ; and if there were already Burying-Places prepar'd, it is much easier to imagine how the Custom of Burying grew universal, without any Law made concerning it. But to return to the *Catacombs* : Tho' the inferior People among the Pagan *Romans*, and their Slaves, might be bury'd here, it is evident from the many genuine Inscriptions that have been found in the *Catacombs*, which bear the Dates of the Consuls, that these were also the common Burial-Places of the Christians of the fourth and fifth Century ; but this Reverend Divine does not remember any of an antienter Date.

The *Roman* Catholicks, as has been observ'd already, do not only firmly believe that the *Catacombs* were the Works of the Primitive Christians, but adore the Bones and Ashes that are found there. They assure us also, that several of the antient *Roman* Bishops held their Synods and resided here, administer'd the Sacraments, preached, &c. that *Liberius* baptiz'd above four thousand Persons in these Regions of Darkness on an *Easter-Sunday*, and that there are several large Grotto's in these Burial-Places adorn'd with Painting and Mosaick-Work, which might very well serve for Chapels, but that they are generally in the remotest and most intricate parts of the Labyrinth, and the Rubbish in many places fallen in, that Travellers seldom or never visit them. While the Protestants universally main-
tain,

The
Pope's
Dom-
inions.



tain, that these are only the Burying Places of the *Roman* Slaves, which the *Christians* might afterwards apply to the same Uses; but that it is impossible they could ever assemble and perform Divine Service in these nauseous subterranean Vaults. Notwithstanding both sides seem to be very positive in their respective Opinions, I believe all impartial Men must say, the matter still wants to be clear'd up. If these Catacombs are as old as the City, according as Dr. *Burnet* and some other Protestant Writers affirm, or indeed if they were known publick Burying-Places for any Number of Years while *Rome* continu'd Pagan, it is very unaccountable that they should never be particularly describ'd by any *Roman* Writer. As for a Passage or two which these Gentlemen have cited in relation to the burying of their Slaves, they may relate to any other common Burying-Place as well as these, and do not seem at all conclusive. On the other hand, how the *Christians* should be able to undermine almost all the Suburbs of *Rome*, dispose of the Earth that came out of these Cells, constantly perform their Worship in them, and bury their Dead, without being discover'd by one false Brother, appears to me very incredible. How it came to pass afterwards that the Memory of these Catacombs was perfectly lost, and they should lie undiscover'd for many hundred Years, is equally surprizing. Surely the Slaughter of the *Romans* must be very great, when the barbarous Nations destroy'd this City, that there should be none left alive that could tell what antient *Rome* was: One would think that there had been a general Massacre, and *Italy* entirely new peopled by the Northern Nations, or such a Night of Ignorance could never have overspread the Face of the Country, as we find there did on the Declension of the *Roman* Empire; which

which enclines me to believe, that however the modern Inhabitants may have assum'd the Names of the antient *Romans*, they are really most of them of *Gothick* Extraction; and when no other probable account could be given of the forming of these Catacombs, it is no Wonder to find them ascrib'd by a politick Court to the Primitive Christians, whereby they are furnish'd with an inexhaustible Fund of Relicks.

Of the antient Tombs, or *Mausolea* in Rome, there are still the Traces of four, viz.

1. *Moles Adriani*, now the Castle of St. Angelo, which was the *Mausoleum* of the Emperor *Adrian*, and beautified antiently with Statues and Marble Pillars, which were taken from it to adorn some of the modern Churches and Palaces, after it had been defac'd by the *Goths*; but it still retains the antient Inscription, viz. L. HÆ LIO. CÆS. DIVI HADRIANI AVGVST COS II. F.

Pope *Boniface* converted it into a Fortress, and it has been improv'd by succeeding Popes; *Alexander VI* built a long close Gallery from the Palace of the *Vatican* to this Castle, through which he might retire on any Tumult or Insurrection in the City. It is said to have taken the Name of *Angelo* from an Angel that appear'd at the top of it sheathing a bloody Sword, while *St. Gregory* was conducting a Procession through the Streets, and praying against a raging Pestilence, which had taken off a multitude of the Inhabitants, but ceas'd from the time of this Procession. In this Castle is the Magazine of Arms, Ammunition, and Stores of War, as well as the Pope's Treasury; and here also Prisoners of State are confin'd.

2. The *Mausoleum* of *Augustus*, which was built of White Marble, of a round Figure, compass'd by three circular Walls, the Circumference

The
Pope's
Dom-
inions.



ference of the outermost being the largest, and join'd to that in the middle by a circular Plain, and that to the innermost by another ; so that the Fabrick consisted of three Stories, or Walks, lessening gradually as they advanc'd in height, and planted with Ever-greens, whose lasting Verdure was suppos'd to represent Eternal Life : It was adorn'd also with many fine Statues, Pillars and Obelisks, and stood near the Church of St. Roch, whereof little more remains at present than the Ruins, from which however the Design of the antient Structure may still be discern'd.

3. The Tomb of *Caius Cestius*, which stands in the Wall near St. Paul's Gate ; is a Square Pyramid, ending in a sharp Point, being an hundred and twenty Foot high, and ninety-four Foot broad at the Base ; the Body of it is of Brick, but cover'd over with square Pieces of White Marble ; being repair'd by *Alexander VII.* in the Year 1673, and almost restor'd to its original Beauty. The entrance into this *Mausoleum* is by a low narrow Passage to the middle of the Building, where there is a little arch'd Room, nineteen Foot long, thirteen broad, and fourteen Foot high, plaister'd over with a sort of white polish'd Mortar, on which are still several pieces of Painting, representing Women, Flowers, Vessels, and other Ornaments. The Inscription on a Pedestal near the Pyramid, on which the Statue of *Cestius* is suppos'd to have stood, is as follows, viz. CAIVS. CESTIVS. L. PVB. F. EPVLO. TR. PL. VII. VIR, EPVLONVM——OPVS ABSOLVTVM EX TESTAMENTO. DIEBVS CXXX. ARBITRATV. PONTI. P. F. CLAMELÆ. HEREDIS. ET PROTHI L. But tho' this be inscrib'd to *Cestius*, the general Opinion is, that it was the common Sepulchre of the *Epulonos*, who were seven in Number, and to whom

whom belong'd the Management of all Sacrifices, Feasts and Banquets that were celebrated in Honour of the Gods. The Pope's Domi-

4. The Tomb of *Metella*, the Wife of *Crassus*, stands in the *Via Appia* near *St. Sebastian*, being vulgarly call'd *Capo de bove*, from the Heads of Oxen carv'd on the Walls. It is a round Building, form'd like an old Tower, the Walls whereof are twenty-four Foot thick. At the Funeral Exequies of this Lady were two great Sacrifices perform'd, consisting of an hundred Oxen each. nions.

Of fifty Obelisks which were in antient *Rome*, there are not more than ten or eleven yet dug out of the Rubbish. They were all of them brought from *Egypt*, and are of Granite, being a red and white Marble, so hard and durable, that it will even resist the Fire for a considerable time: they are of a Quadrangular Figure, broad at the Base, and narrow towards the top, representing the Rays of the Sun, ador'd by the *Egyptians* under the Name of *Osiris*, and deem'd by them the Residence of Beings, Genius's, and the Soul of the Universe. They do not terminate in a Point, but are a kind of Obtuse Pyramid. Obelisks.

1. The fairest Obelisk now in *Rome*, stands in the Piazza before *St. Peter's Church*, formerly dedicated to *Augustus* and *Tiberius*, and was brought hither from the *Circus* of *Nero*. It is one entire piece of Granite, seventy-two Foot high, twelve Foot square at the Base, and eight at the top; and weigh'd nine hundred fifty-six thousand one hundred forty-eight Pounds; and is now about four thousand Years old. It lay many Years buried in the Ruins of the above-said *Circus*; and after it was found, its immense Weight deterr'd several Architects from attempting to erect it, till *Dominico Fontana*, by the Encouragement of *Sixtus V*, set it on a Pedestal thirty-

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.



thity-eight Foot in height, to the Astonishment of all that saw it. The Pope dedicated it to the *Holy Cross*, as appears by the modern Incriptions. There are no Hieroglyphicks on it; but the antient *Roman* Inscription on the Obelisk is in the following Words, viz. DIVO. CÆSARI. DIVI. JVLII. F. AVGVSTO. TIBERIO CÆSARI. DIVI. AVGVSTI F. AVGVSTO SACRVM.

2. The Obelisk of *St. John de Lateran* has three Rows of Hieroglyphicks on each Face of it, and is the largest in *Rome*; being an hundred and eight Feet in height, without the Pedestal or Cross, nine Feet and half at the Base one way, and eight the other. It was antiently consecrated to the *Sun* in the City of *Thebes*, about twelve hundred Years before our Saviour; sent to *Rome* by the Son of the Emperor *Constantine*, and set up in the *Circus Maximus*, where it was found not many Years since cover'd with Rubbish, and broken in three Pieces; cemented together and erected again before the Church of *St. John de Lateran* by the above-mention'd *Fontana*.

3. The Obelisk in the *Piazza del Popolo*, which was brought from *Heliopolis* in *Egypt* by *Augustus*, and dedicated to the *Sun* in the *Circus Maximus*, where it lay a long time broken in Pieces, and was set together and erected again in the place where it now stands by the above-said *Fontana*, at the Expence of *Sixtus V.*, having the following antient Inscription, IMP. CÆSAR DIVI F. AVGVSTVS PONTIFEX MAXIMVS IMP. XII. COS. XI. TRIB. POT. XIV. AEGYPTO IN POTESTATEM POPVLI ROMANI REDACT. SOLI DONVM DEDIT.

4. The Obelisk near the Church of *St. Maria Maggiore* was set up in the *Mausoleum* of *Augustus* by the Emperor *Claudius*. It is less

less than any of the three former, and is without Hieroglyphicks.

5. That in the *Piazza Navona* was taken from the *Circus* of *Caracalla*, and set up here, with four Marble Statues, and a Fountain breaking out under its Base, by *Innocent X.*

6. That which stands by the *Jesuits* Church, and those in the Gardens of *Medicis* and *Mattho's*, are of a smaller size, and seem to be only the Tops of Obelisks broken off; but the Hieroglyphicks upon them sufficiently demonstrate their Antiquity. Some are of Opinion, that the Hieroglyphicks on these Obelisks relate the memorable Actions of the *Egyptian* Kings; others imagine they contain the Secrets of their Divinity, Astrology, Metaphysics, Magick, and other Sciences that were cultivated by the *Egyptians*: But I could never meet with any Writers who pretended to decypher them, which might have been done if they made use of an Alphabet, and each Character had been a Letter. I am inclin'd to believe therefore, that every Character was a Word, or Syllable at least, as we find the case to be in the *Chinese* Writing, which is possibly of equal Antiquity.

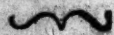
The *Circi*, or *Cirques*, were spacious Structures, of an Oval or Semicircular Figure, with large Area's, where the *Romans* run Races in Chariots, or on Horseback, round a *Meta* which stood in the middle. There are only some small Remains of that of *Antoninus Caracalla* without the Walls, and of the *Circus Maximus* the Form may just be discern'd. Of the *Circus Agonalis*, now the *Piazza of Navona*, the *Circus* of *Nero* in the *Campo Vaticano*, and the *Circus Flaminius*, no Traces are left. The *Circus Maximus*, 'tis said, would contain an hundred and sixty thousand Spectators, who might sit conveniently in the three open Galleri's; one of which was for

The Pope's Dominions.

Cirques.

the

The
Pope's
Dom-
inions.



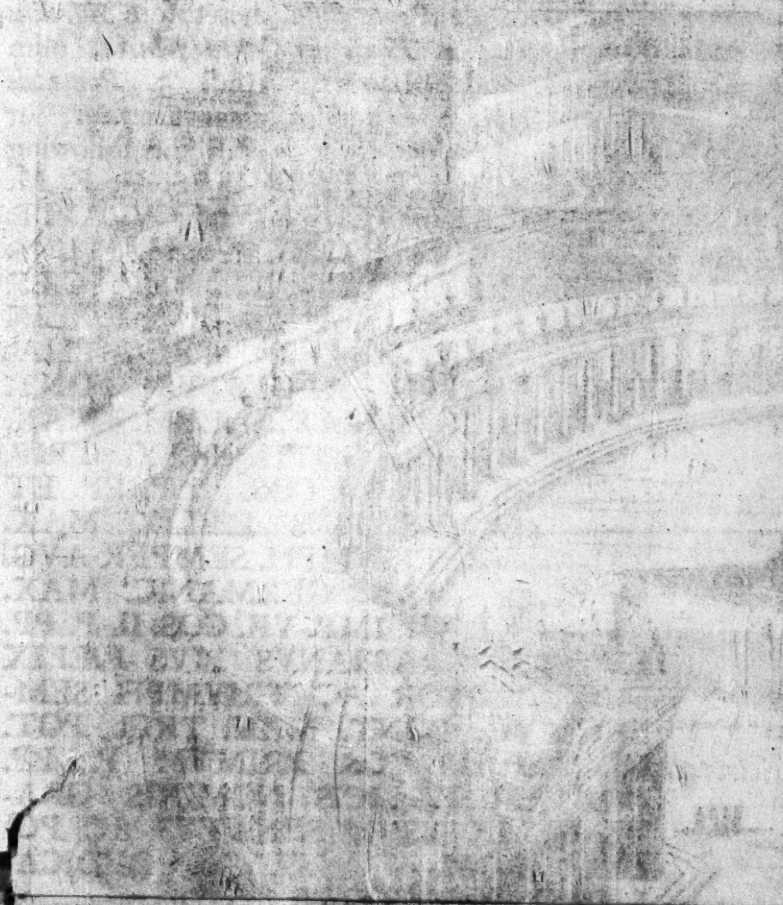
Bridges.

the Senators, a second for the Gentlemen, and a third for the common People. Those two Obelisks which are before the *Porto del Popolo* and *St. John de Lateran*, formerly stood here, as has been intimated already.

There were antiently eight Bridges over the *Tiber*, of which five are still left, viz. 1. *Ponte di St. Angelo*, formerly call'd the *Pons Aelius*, near the Castle, on which are the Statues of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, and twelve Angels holding the Instruments of our Saviour's Passion. 2. *Ponte St. Bartolomeo*, antiently *Pons Cestius* or *Esquilinus*. 3. *Ponte Sisto*, heretofore *Aurelius Janiculensis*. 4. *Ponte di Santa Maria*, olim *Palatinus* and *Senatorius*. And, 5. *Ponte de Quatro Capi*, the antient *Pons Tarpeius*, or *Fabricius*, on which there is still the following Inscription, viz. L. FABRICIVS. G. F. M. CVR. VICAR. FACIENDVM CVRAVIT. Q. LEPI M. F. M. COLLIVS M. F. COS. PROBAVERVNT DD. NN. IMP. CÆS. FLA. VALENTINIANVS PIVS FÆLIX MAX. VICTOR ET TRIUMPHATOR SEMPER AVGVSTVS PONT. MAX. GERM. MAX. ALEM. MAX. FRANC. MAX. GOTH. MAX. TRIB. POT. VII. IMP. VI. COS. II. P. PP. ET FLA. VALENS PIVS FÆLIX MAX. VICTOR AC TRIUMPH. SEMPER AVG. VI. PONT. MAX. GERMANIC. MAX. TRIB. POT. VII. IMP. VII. COS. II. P. PP. ET FLA. GRATIANVS PIVS FÆLIX MAX. VICTOR AC TRIUMPH SEMPER AVG. PONT. MAX. TRIB. POT. III. IMP. II. COS. PRIMVM P. PP. PONTEM FÆLICIS NOMINIS GRATIANI. IN VSVS SENATVS AC POPVLI ROM. CONSTITVI DEDICARIOVE JVSSERVNT.

[illegible]

which is the only one of its kind in the world.





St. Peter's Church

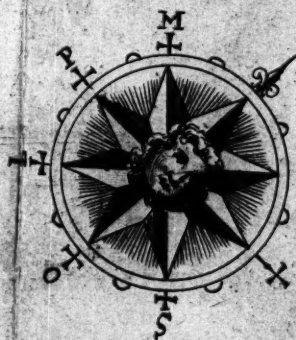


HIC JACENT
Putecolorum Bazarum,
Misceni Cumarium,
Rudera vix dignoscenda
Imperiosa FORTVNA Levitas,
Sacra Profanis in pie miscens,
Delubra Numinum,
Principumque Domas,
Statuas, Atria, Sepulchra,
Ciros Arcus Theatra Thermas
Lucos, Vireta,
Regina quondam Italiae,
Decus Deliciasque
Nefande perdidit.
Neque (Ferox) ipsis Elysi
Beatis Sedibus indulgit

..*.*.*..
SIC TRANST GLORIA MUNDI.
..*.*.*..

The present Map of this most
Curious, and renowned Tract of
Land, has been sent from Naples to
London by A. Bulfinch in 1708 as be-
ing Newly corrected by himself. He
desires the Travellers to give him no-
tice when they are at Naples of
the remaining mistakes they
will observe.

Two common Italian Miles







THE
Remarkable Places
IN THE
MAP of PUZZOLI.

- 1 THE Grotto of *Pausilippus*
- 2 The Tomb of *Virgil*
- 3 The Tomb of *Sanazarus*
- 4 The Hill called *Pausilippus*
- 5 The Ruins of a Cirque
- 6 The Island *Nisita*
- 7 The End of the Grotto
- 8 The Grotto of the Dog
- 9 The Lake *Agnano*
- 10 The Wood of *Astioni*
- 11 *Solfatara*
- 12 The *Capuchins*
- 13 The Temple of *Diana*
- 14 The *Coliseo*, a Theatre
- 15 The Temple of *Neptune* (Ruins)
- 16 The Palace of *Toledo*
- 17 St. *James* (*Giacomo*)
- 18 The City of *Puzzoli*
- 19 The Ruins of a Mole
- 20 The Ruins of a Cirque, and the Hospital
Del' Annunziata
- 21 The Ruins of a Custom-House
- 22 The Mount *Gaurus*

23 The

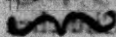
Map of PUZZOLI.

- 23 The *Villa* of *Cicero*
- 24 The New Mountain
- 25 The Lake *Lucrino*
- 26 The Bath of *St. George*
- 27 Other Baths and subterraneous Grotto's
- 28 The Ruins of a Temple, and Tomb of
Agripina
- 29 The Castle of *Baya*
- 30 The Port of *Baya*
- 31 The *Villa* of *Pompey*
- 32 The *Villa* of *Marius*
- 33 The *Piscina Mirabilis*, and *Elysian Fields*
- 34 The *Cento Camerelle*
- 35 The *Mare Morto*
- 36 The *Villa* of *M. Lucullus*
- 37 The Grotto *Dragonara*
- 38 The Ruins of the City of *Misena*
- 39 *Procita* Island
- 40 *Ischia* Island
- 41 The Lake *Averno*
- 42 The Grotto of the *Cumean Sibyl*
- 43 The Ruins of a Temple
- 44 The *Arco Felice*
- 45 The City of *Cuma*
- 46 *Villa de Vaccia*
- 47 The Bath of *St. German*
- 48 The *Monte XPO*
- 49 The Ruins of a Cirque



I come next to the Description of the Churches The in *Rome*, of which *St. Peter's*, situate on the Pope's West side of the River in *Trastevere*, is the most Domi-admir'd, both for its Dimensions and Architec-nions. ture ; and as I am speaking to *Englishmen*, I cannot give them a juster Idea of this noble Fa- Churches brick, than by telling them, that *St. Paul's* in St. London is built after the same Model. The *Peter's* length on the out-side, including the Portico, is seven hundred and twenty-two *English* Feet. The length within, not taking in the Portico, or the thickness of the Walls, is five hundred and ninety-four Feet. The breadth of it from the North side of the Cross to the South side, or from the North to the South Door, on the out-side, is four hundred and ninety Feet. The breadth from the North to the South Door within is four hundred and thirty-eight Feet. The breadth of the Body of the Church is eighty-six Feet eight Inches, The height of the Body of the Church is an hundred and forty-four Feet. The outward Circumference of the Dome or Cupola is six hundred and twenty Feet ; the Diameter of the Dome within, an hundred and forty-three Feet. The breadth of the Front of the Church four hundred Feet. The height from the Pavement to the top of the Cross which is over the Ball, four hundred thirty-two Feet. The Diameter of the Ball, eight Feet four Inches. The height of the Statues which are on the Cornice of the Front, eighteen Feet. The Body of the Church, as well as the Cupola, is sustain'd by large square Pillars, like those in *St. Paul's*, and have the Advantage of being incrustated or over-laid with Marble, as well as the Walls, which is however so tarnish'd by the Smoak of the Lamps and Candles, that the plain Stone in *St. Paul's* looks full as well. The great Altar is directly under the Cupola, being

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.



a kind of Pavilion supported by four wreath'd Brazen Pillars, adorn'd with Foliages, and strew'd with Bees, which were the Arms of Pope *Urban VIII.* Over every Column of the Altar is an Angel, Brass gilt, seventeen Foot high, with the Figures of Children playing and walking on the Cornice, the height of the whole being ninety Feet; and about the Altar are an hundred Silver Lamps perpetually burning. The in-side of the Cupola is adorn'd with Mosaick-Work, representing Paradise, the Eternal Father, and many other Figures; and in the Corners below are the four Evangelists of the same Work, admirably well done. On the inside of the four square Pillars that support the Cupola are erected gigantick Statues of *St. Veronica*, *St. Helena*, *St. Longinus* and *St. Andrew*; and under the Pedestal of each Statue is an Altar, with a beautiful Picture of each Saint. These Statues and Pictures are plac'd here in regard to certain Relicks which are kept in the Veltries belonging to these Altars or Chapels, as they are call'd; as, first the Handkerchief, which, according to Tradition, *St. Veronica* lent our Saviour as he was carrying his Cross to Mount *Calvary*, and still retains the Print of his Face: (One of these Handkerchiefs the Reader will remember we met with at *Turin*, which is the right I shall not take upon me to determine.) 2. A piece of the real Cross of Christ. 3. The Top of the Launce wherewith *Longinus* pierc'd our Saviour's Side, lent as a Present by *Bajazet*, Emperor of the *Turks*, to Pope *Innocent VIII.* And, 4. The Head of *St. Andrew*. Under the High Altar there is a pair of Stairs which leads to the Chapel where, as said, part of *St. Peter's* Body is kept, and to the other Holy Places in the Vaults of this Church. An old Wooden Chair, suppos'd to be *St. Peter's*, enclos'd in Brass, and supported by

by four Doctors of the *Latin* Church, whose The *Colossean* Statues are of Brass gilt, is not one Pope's of the least Ornaments to St. *Peter's*; the Chair Domi- with all its Furniture having cost seven thou- nions. sand five hundred and fifty *Roman* Crowns. The Riches and Beauty of the Chapels and Al- tars round the Walls of this Church can never be express'd; the Gilding, Carving, Emboss'd Work, Statues of Brass and Marble, are all dis- pos'd by so wise and happy a Contrivance, ac- cording to a late Traveller, that the Abundance does not cause the least Confusion. Among other admirable Pieces, the Dead *Christ*, of Alabaster, by *Michael Angelo*, is said to be a stupendious Work; the two wreath'd Pillars of Alabaster brought from *Jerusalem* by *Helen*, the Mother of *Constantine*, and erected at a side Altar, are much admir'd; the Altar-piece representing St. *Michael*, in *Mosaick* Work, shews such a Viva- city of Colours and exact Proportions of all the Parts and Lineaments of the Body, that it passes for a Wonder of its Kind; the Martyrdom of St. *Sebastian*, the Visitation of the Blessed Vir- gin, the Crucifixion of St. *Peter*, the Fall of *Simon Magus*, and a thousand other Historical Pieces, are exquisite Performances. There are also a great Number of Tombs of Popes, Cardi- nals, and other Persons of Distinction; particu- larly those of the Emperor *Otho II*; *Charlotte*, Queen of *Jerusalem*; *Cyprus* and *Armenia*; and of *Adrian IV*, the only *English* Pope. The Tomb of St. *Peter* serves for an Altar to say Mass on; the Tombs of *Urban VIII*, *Paul III*, *Alexander III*, the Countess *Matilda*, who gave her Estate to the Church, are Works of a fi- nish'd Beauty and Magnificence: Nor does the Tomb of *Christina*, Queen of *Sweden*, who vo- luntarily abandon'd the Glories of a Crown for a Religious Retirement, fall short of the rest. I

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.

shall conclude the Description of the Inside of St. *Peter's* with the general Account of it given us by *De la Motraye*: It is adorn'd, says that Gentleman, with above an hundred Columns of the finest, and for the most part, antique Marble, with some of Brass: Twenty-nine Altars exquisitely design'd; with several incomparable Statues, especially the Brazen ones, which support St. *Peter's* Chair: There are also two Statues which adorn the glorious Tomb of *Paul III.*, which are esteem'd some of the most valuable Remains of antient *Rome*, especially that of the young Woman representing *Justice*. Here are also an infinite Number of excellent Paintings, the Master-pieces of the most celebrated Pencils; with several other Curiosities of Art and Nature, which can never be too much admir'd or applauded for their Magnificence. The Sacristy of this Church, and that of the Pope's, contain also a vast Variety of sacred Utensils in Gold and Silver enrich'd with precious Stones, as Crosses, Shrines, Chalices, Pontifical Tiara's, Mitres, Priestly Habits, and Ornaments that are inestimable. But if we look upon the Building only, exclusive of the rich Materials and Furniture, the Church of St. *Paul's* in *London*, according to modern Travellers, is very little inferior to that of St. *Peter's*: Nay, there are some that say, St. *Paul's* is to be preferr'd to it, not being encumber'd with Chapels on the sides, as that of St. *Peter's* is, which tho' they contain abundance of rich Furniture and exquisite Paintings, hinder and obscure the Prospect of the whole. That spacious Court in the Front of St. *Peter's* indeed, surrounded by a Piazza of two hundred and eighty-six fine Marble Columns, adorn'd with a prodigious Number of Statues, gives it some Advantage of St. *Paul's*. Here also is that Obelisk already mention'd, erected by *Sixtus V.* and

and two fine Fountains playing in the middle of the Area, which are no small Addition to the Pope's Beauty of it; from whence we ascend to a lofty Portico before the Church by four and twenty Steps, and from this Porch the Church is enter'd by five Doors, one of which, call'd the *Porta Sancta*, is open'd only in the Jubilee-Year. On the other Hand, as the Palace of the *Vatican* is contiguous to St. Peter's, much of the Beauty of the Building is lost to those who view it on the Outside. But to be a little more particular in describing the magnificent Porch: In the Front it is eighty-five Foot high, and supported by Pillars three Fathoms in Circumference, the vaulted Roof gilded and beautified with *Stucco* Work, and on the Architrave is the following Inscription, viz. *In honorem principis Apostolorum Paulus Quintus Burgbesius Romanus, Summus Pontifex Anno 1612.* Over the Porch are the Statues of our Saviour and the twelve Apostles; and in a Balcony here the Popes are crown'd, in the View of all the People. The two principal Doors of the Church are above forty Foot high, and cover'd with Brass, on which are represented our Saviour, the Virgin Mary, the Crucifixion of St. Peter, the Decollation of St. Paul, the Coronation of the Emperor Sigismund by Eugenius IV, and the Re-Union of the Greek and Roman Churches.

There is one Thing related by *Veryard* of this Church, which I don't meet with in any other Writer, and that is, that contrary to all others, it opens to the East; which was occasion'd, he apprehends, from its Situation; for had it been otherwise built, the back Part would have look'd towards the City. This is a Fact which some who have resided at *Rome* could not satisfie me in: But I shall make a further Enquiry into it before I leave *Italy*, that the Reader may not

The
Pope's
Domini-
ons.



remain in the same Suspense I do at present. This Church stands in the same Place where the Emperor *Constantine the Great* erected one in the Year 324, with the Materials of the *Circus* built by *Caligula* and *Nero*, and dedicated it to the Honour of *St. Peter*, upon a Tradition that this Apostle and many other Saints suffer'd Martyrdom here by the Command of *Nero*. Here also, 'tis said, stood the little subterraneous Chapel or Oratory of *Cletus*, the first Bishop of *Rome*, conceal'd from the *Pagans* till the Reign of *Constantine*. The Church built by *Constantine*, which was a most magnificent Fabrick, falling to Decay about the Year 1450, Pope *Nicholas V* form'd a Design of rebuilding it from the Ground; which his Death preventing, his Successor, Pope *Julius II*, had the Honour of beginning it, the Plan being laid by that famous Architect *Bramante Lazari*, and continued by *Michael Angelo*, under the Pontificate of *Paul III*; nor was it finish'd till the time of Pope *Paul V*, so that it was an hundred Years in compleating.

St. John
de Late-
ran.

2. The Church of *St. John de Lateran*, tho' inferior to *St. Peter's* in its Dimensions and Architecture, is indeed the Metropolitan Church of *Rome*: It was built by *Constantine*, after his Conversion to the Christian Faith, and by him stil'd the First, or Head of all the Churches in the World, *Mater Orbis & Urbis*. The Emperors anciently receiv'd their Crowns here; and here the Pope still takes Possession of his Dignity, and confers all Ecclesiastical Characters and Orders. The Fabrick of this Church hath been much enlarg'd since the Time of *Constantine*, and is very beautiful. It has five Doors, one of which is call'd the *Porta Sancta*, which is only open'd in the Year of *Jubilee* (every 25th Year). The Body of the Church is long and large, supported

ported by two Rows of Pillars on each side; the Roof is gilt, and the Pavement curiously inlaid with the finest Marble: The Number of its precious Shrines, rich Ornaments and Utensils, are very great; but nothing is more valu'd on account of its Holiness, than a plain Tin Chalice, which, 'tis said, was us'd by *St. Peter*; and a portable Wooden Altar enclos'd in the great one, whereupon, according to *Roman* Tradition, that Apostle and his immediate Successors said Mass. The Tabernacle of the High Altar is a beautiful Piece; and amongst a great Number of Columns that are plac'd in the most exact Order for the Symetry and Construction of this Church, there are twenty-four of *Verd Antico*, and four others of hollow Brass of the *Corinthian* Order, 15 Foot high, said to be brought from *Jerusalem*, but according to others, were taken from the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*. The little Church adjoining to this, dedicated to *St. John Baptist*, is much admir'd also on account of its fine Columns, its old brazen Doors, and the Font, where, according to Tradition, *Constantine* was baptiz'd. The Piazza of *St. John de Lateran*, with the noble Obelisk and Fountain in the middle of it, and the fine Buildings which surround the Cathedral, form all together a very delightful Scene.

3. The Church of *St. Mary Maggiore*, tho' its Dimensions are not large, is esteem'd one of the most beautiful in *Rome*. The Body of it is supported by fine Marble Pillars of the *Ionick* Order, the Roof gilt, and the Walls adorn'd with *Mosaick* Work: But the greatest Curiosity is the Chapel of *Paul V*, the Altar whereof is prodigiously rich and splendid, the Back of it being one entire Piece of *Lapis Lazuli*, 16 Feet in height and 12 in breadth, with a space in the middle, containing an ancient Picture of the

The Pope's Domi-
nions.



The Blessed Virgin, cover'd almost with Jewels of an immense Value, said to have been drawn by St. Luke himself. The Marble Walls of the Chapel are adorn'd with Bass Reliefs, representing the principal Actions of *Paul V*, and *Clement VIII*, whose Statues are likewise here. Over against this Chapel is that of *Sixtus V*, the building and adorning whereof is said to have cost 800000 Crowns. Here also in Bass Relief are represented the great Actions of *Sixtus V*, and in it is kept the Manger where 'tis said our Saviour was laid in the Stable of *Bethlehem*.

St. Paul. 4. The Church of *St. Paul*, about a Mile out of the City, built by *Constantine*, and enlarg'd and beautify'd by several Popes, is in the Form of a Cross, 780 Foot in length, and 260 in breadth, supported by an hundred stately Marble Pillars, taken from the Baths of *Antoninus*, one half of them being of striate Marble, with Capitals of the *Corinthian* Order, finely wrought. The High Altar is a noble Piece of Architecture, supported by Pillars of Jasper, and, according to Tradition, contains the Cross which spoke to *St. Bridget*, with half of the Bodies of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, the other half remaining in *St. Peter's*. The Roof is adorn'd with *Mosaic* Work of 1200 Years standing, as is the Pavement, which passes for one of the greatest Curiosities in *Rome*. On the Altar of *St. Stephen* is a beautiful Picture of the Stoning of that Martyr, done by that ingenious Female, *Lavinia Fontana*. The Doors of this Church are of Brass, exquisitely wrought, containing several Pieces of Sacred History in Bass Relief.

St. Laurence.

5. The Church of *St. Laurence*, without the Walls, built also by *Constantine*. It is supported by 32 fair Marble Pillars, and the Pavement beautified with *Mosaic* Work. The High Altar is adorn'd with Pillars of Jasper; and under it

are

are repositied, as 'tis said, the Bodies of *St. Stephen* The
the Proto-Martyr, *St. Laurence* and *St. Justin*. Pope's
From this Church there is a Passage into the Domi-
Catacomb of *St. Cyriacus*. nions.

6. The Church of *St. Sebastian* without the Walls, on the *Via Appia*, was also founded by *St. Sebastian*.
Constantine; but is not remarkable for any thing, unless a beautiful Altar, the Tomb of *St. Sebastian*, and the Print of our Saviour's Foot, which, according to Tradition, was left upon one of the Stones that is shewn in this Church, when he ascended into Heaven. From hence is a Passage into the Catacomb of *St. Calixtus*.

7. The Church of *St. Croce* in *Gierusalemme*, *St. Croce*.
built also by *Constantine*, at the Request of his Mother *Helena*, as 'tis said, out of the Ruins of the Temple of *Venus* and *Cupid*. The most remarkable things here, are, 1. The High Altar. 2. The Pavement of Mosaick-Work. 3. The Roof of the Choir, whereon is represented the finding of the Cross by *St. Helena*, which, 'tis said, was distinguish'd from those of the two Thieves by sick People's being cur'd by the touch of it. 4. A Chapel under Ground, where only the Pope says Mass. And, 5. Some of the Pieces of Silver for which *Judas* betray'd his Master.

These are the seven Churches usually visited by Pilgrims; besides which, there are others equal to several of them; as the Churches of the *Jesuits*, that of *St. Agnes* in the *Piazza Navona*; the Church dedicated to *St. Mary della Minerva*, and the three noble Churches in the *Piazza del Popolo*, each of them dedicated to the Blessed Virgin.

I shall conclude the Description of the Roman Churches with a Tradition concerning that call'd *Ara Celi*, which stands in the place where the Temple of *Jupiter Feretrius* once did. The Emperor *Augustus*, 'tis said, consulting the *Cumean*

The Pope's Domi-
nions. *Sibyl* on some future Events, and amongst other Questions demanding if any one shou'd hereafter be born greater than himself? She shew'd him the Virgin *Mary* with our Saviour in her Arms, in a Circle about the Sun, telling him, that Child should be greater; whereupon the Emperor, from that Day renouncing all his August Titles, and owning himself a mortal Man while he was worshipped as a God by the People, erected a Temple and Altar in this Place, calling it *Ara Cæli*. The most remarkable thing in this Church is the Tomb of *St. Helena*. It belongs to the *Franciscan* Fryars, whose General usually resides in the adjoining Convent. There are above an hundred white Marble Steps ascending from the Street to this Church.

Hospitals Next to the Churches, their Hospitals come naturally to be treated of; and these are no less than forty in Number, some for the Old and Infirm, others for Orphans, for Fools and Madmen, for Pilgrims, for Women unhappily married, for decay'd Gentlemen, for lewd Women who have left their ill Courtes, and a very large one for Infants expos'd in the Streets by their wretched Parents. The chief Hospital is that of *St. Spirito* near the *Vatican*, erected by *Innocent III*, above five hundred Years ago, for expos'd Infants, on his finding great Numbers of them at the bottom of the *Tiber*. It has been much enlarg'd by succeeding Popes, and appears now like a little Town. Besides Children, they receive here above a thousand sick and infirm Persons; and have Apartments for poor Gentlemen, where they are treated in a better manner than in common Hospitals. It is under the Government of a Cardinal, who hath his Palace within the Walls of it. The Revenues amounting to near forty thousand Pounds *per Annum*: And they have Apothecaries Shops well furnish'd within

within the House, with Physicians and Surgeons, who also reside here. As to the foundling Children, their Parents, or any other Person for them, carry them to a back Wall of the Hospital, where a place is made to receive them, and ringing a Bell, a Servant comes and takes the Child, asking no other Question but whether it be baptiz'd. The Boys are educated by Monks, and the Girls by Nuns, in different Apartments, and are provided for when they grow up.

Every Nation in *Europe*, where the *Roman* Catholick Religion is profess'd, have their Hospitals for Pilgrims in this City; but this of the *Trinity* receives all indifferently, insomuch that it hath lodg'd and fed at one time, 15000 Persons, besides their ordinary Quota. The manner of receiving and treating of the Pilgrims is thus: Every Evening, those who are newly arriv'd present themselves before the Officers of the House, and producing their Certificates, are enter'd on the Register, each Person receiving a Medal or Ticket of his Admission: After this they are led into a large Room, where a Priest having read Prayers, washes all their Feet, and dresses such as are hurt with Travelling; after which they are brought into the Refectory, where having supp'd, they are shewn the common Dormitory, and each Man having his Bed assign'd him, the Priest, after some short Exhortations and Prayers, leaves them to take their rest.

The *Pazzarella*, or Hospital for Mad People, The *Pazzarella*. pretty much resembles *Bedlam* in its Institution, unless it be that the Charity is more extensive, and provides for Persons of all Countries who are disorder'd in their Senses, as appears from a Story related by a Traveller of Reputation. He says, he was walking in this Mad-House with another *English* Gentleman who had resided several Years at *Rome*, who took that Opportunity of

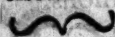
The Pope's Dominions, of acquainting him with an Adventure of two *English* Quakers, who were Merchants in *Italy*, and had learnt the Language. These Gentlemen, it seems, in the abundance of their Zeal, look'd upon it as a meritorious Undertaking to endeavour the Conversion of his Holiness the Pope, and accordingly apply'd themselves to his Domesticks for an Audience: nor were they at all backward in declaring their Business in their usual Cant and Phrases. They were laugh'd at at first, as People that were dispos'd to be merry, but continuing their Solicitations from Day to Day with great Earnestness, they were at length taken for Madmen, and the Pope's Officers in meer Charity sent them to *Bedlam*, or the *Pazzarella*, as 'tis call'd. The Governor of the House taking their Zeal and unusual Transports for certain Symptoms of a distemper'd Brain, shut them up in a Dungeon, and treated them with the utmost Rigour: The Physicians also purg'd them off their Legs, repeating and strengthening their Doses, as they observ'd their Flights and Extracies encrease; but all proving ineffectual, they were at length neglected as infatuated Persons, past all Cure, and permitted to walk about the House amongst the harmless Lunatics, till the above-mention'd Gentleman coming to see the Hospital with some Friends, and meeting these Quakers, after a little Discourse with them understanding the bottom of the Matter, procur'd them to be dismiss'd and sent to *England*; where no doubt they acquainted their Friends with the Success of their Adventure, which probably deterr'd their Bretheren from making any further Attempts of this Nature. But to return to the Charitable Institutions at *Rome*, Besides many other publick Hospitals, almost every Company or Body of Artisans have their Hospitals among themselves, and

and provide for such of the Fraternity as are The infirm, or otherwise distress'd, till they can pro- Pope's cure them Admission into the greater Hospitals. Domi- In the Church of *the Twelve Apostles* are chosen nions. annually twelve Noblemen, and one Prelate, call'd their Prior, who make it their Business to search every Corner of the City to find out poor Men in want who are ashamed to beg, and relieve their Necessities. Even the Lawyers of *Rome*, the Colleges of Advocates and Attorneys, 'tis said, assign one Day in a Week for accommodating poor Mens Suits, or bringing them to an issue at their own Charge.

There are Hospitals also founded for poor Maids, who are educated and provided for till they come to Womens Estate, when they have their Choice of a married Life or a Nunnery, to 300 of whom the Pope annually distributes a Purse of Money as their Portion, and the Cardinals and other charitable People do the same for others; and some Monks and Fryars in the Religious Houses, make it their Business to teach Grammar to the Children of poor People *Gratis*, to fit them for the University; which brings me to enquire after the Education of Lads in their Seminaries and Colleges.

The University and publick Schools here, Collegia. call'd the *Sapienza*, were founded by Pope *Eugenius IV*, enlarg'd and beautify'd by *Urban VIII* and *Alexander VII*. The Structure is magnificent, and the Schools of all the Faculties extremely commodious, and there are no less than forty Professors, who have good Sallaries; but they have very little Business since the erecting the Jesuits College, who seem to have engross'd the Education of Youth here, and in most *Roman* Catholick Countries. A modern Traveller relates, that at his being at *Rome*, all the Readers of this University together, except those of Law and

The
Pope's
Dom-
nions.



and Physick, had not forty Auditors, besides some Strangers who accidentally came in, and whose Presence seem'd very acceptable, the Professors being oblig'd to read Lectures at their stated Hours tho' no Body attended them. Every Nation almost has its particular Seminary or College in *Rome*, who send their Students however twice a Day to the *Roman* College of Jesuits, which was founded for Divinity, Philosophy and Mathematicks by *Gregory XIII.* It is a large and noble Building, with a magnificent new Church, esteem'd equal to any in *Rome* except *St. Peter's*. The *English* College was formerly an Hospital for Pilgrims of this Nation, and converted into a College by *Gregory XIII.* Cardinal *Howard* much enlarg'd and beautify'd it, and built himself a Palace adjoining to it. The Superiors of this College are Jesuits, but the Students of the Secular Clergy, and seldom exceed 18 or 20, tho' the Foundation be for 50 or more. Every one who is admitted to study here, after six Months Probation, is oblig'd to take a Vow to enter into Orders after having compleated his Studies, to serve so many Years as a Missionary in *England*, and not to enter into any Order of Regulars.

Palaces.

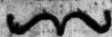
The Palaces in *Rome* are very numerous, the Nobility of *Italy* chusing to reside most part of the Year in Towns; and as Architecture is one of their favourite Amusements, and they are furnish'd with greater variety of rich Materials from the Ruins of the old City and their own Quarries, than are to be met with elsewhere, it is no Wonder if the Beauty of their Houses in general exceeds that of other Cities; for we are not to imagine but there are Palaces in *Europe* which equal, and even surpass any that we meet with in *Rome*, particularly some of the *French* King's; and as to those of private Noblemen, that

that of the Duke of *Devonshire's* at *Chatsworth*, The and some others in *England*, do not fall short of Pope's the best in *Italy*. *Dominions.*

The Palace of the *Vatican* near *St. Peter's* Church, where the Pope usually resides in Winter, is large and commodious, but far from a regular Building. It is, according to a late *Vatican*. Writer, a heap of good Pieces ill join'd together, as Princes Houses generally are, advantageously situated on an Eminence, to which we ascend from *St. Peter's* Church by a good Number of Stairs, which lead into the Great Hall, or *Sala Regia*, where the Pope gives Audience to Ambassadors, much admir'd for the exquisite Painting with which it is adorn'd, as the Pope's Condemnation of Heresy, his Return from *Avignon* after he had been driven from *Rome*, the subdu'd Emperor *Frederick's* kissing his Toe, *St. Leo* in his Pontifical Habit meeting *Attila* King of the *Huns*, the Circumcision of *St. Peter*, and the Conversion of *St. Paul*, by *Michael Angelo*; the Victory over the *Turks* at *Lepanto*, &c. The Parts of this Palace most admir'd, are the great Stair Case, the Apartment where the Conclave is held, the Pope's Apartment on the East side, the *Clementine* Hall, that in which they preach in *Lent* to the Papal Family; but above all, the Building which contains the *Vatican* Library, which is so beautiful a Fabrick, that, according to a late Traveller, it will admit of no Addition: Nor is the Library it self inferior to the Case, being the richest in the World, both in Printed Books and Manuscripts; and indeed, it is not a single Library, but a Collection of some of the best in *Europe*, as the Elector *Palatine's*, the Duke of *Urbino's*, &c. with 1900 scarce Manuscripts, presented by *Christina* Queen of *Sweden*. Dr. *Burnet*, in his Description of this Library, says, the Case is great, but that which is lodg'd in

The Present State

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.



in it much greater ; for here is a Collection of Books which fills a Man's Eye : There is first a great Hall, and at the end of it there runs two Galleries of so vast a length, that tho' the half of them is already furnish'd with Books; yet one would hope there is room left for more new Books than the World will ever produce. When it appear'd I was come from *England*, says the same Writer, King *Henry VIII's* Book of the *Seven Sacraments* was shewn me, with an Inscription upon it with his own Hand to *Leo X*, together with a Collection of some Letters which he wrote to *Anna Bullen*, of which some are *English* and some are *French*, *I that knew his Hand well, saw clearly they were no Forgeries.* A Copy of one of these is given us by Mr. *Addison*, and is as follows :

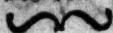
‘ The Cause of my Writing at this time, is
 ‘ to hear of your Health and Prosperity, of
 ‘ which I would be as glad as in manner of my
 ‘ own ; praying God, that it be his Pleasure to
 ‘ send us shortly together, for I promise I long
 ‘ for it ; howbeit, I trust it shall not be long
 ‘ too : And seeing my Darling is absent, I can
 ‘ no less do than send her some Flesh, prognosti-
 ‘ cating that hereafter thou must have some of
 ‘ mine, which if he please I would have now.
 ‘ As touching your Sister's Mother, I have con-
 ‘ sign'd *Walter Welch* to write to my Lord
 ‘ *Mauwring* my Mind therein, whereby I trust
 ‘ he shall not have Power to disside her ; for
 ‘ surely, whatever is said, it cannot so stand
 ‘ with his Honour, but that he must needs take
 ‘ his Natural Daughter in her extreme Necessity.
 ‘ No more to you at this time, my own Darling,
 ‘ but that with a Whistle I wish we were toge-
 ‘ ther one Evening by the Hand of yours,

HENRY.

These

These Letters are shewn to every *Englishman* The who visits the *Vatican Library*. The Manuscripts Pope's of greatest Antiquity, if they are genuine, are, *Dominica Virgil* and *Terence* above fourteen hundred Years old, the Gospels written by the Hand of *St. Chrysostom*, an ancient *Hebrew Bible*, written on Pieces of Parchment fasten'd together in length, and roll'd up, from whence comes the Word *Volumen*, signifying a Book. There are also several ancient Bibles in all the *Oriental Languages*; *Chinese* and *Japonian* Books, ancient *Roman Table-Books*, &c. The Library, as well as the rest of the Palace, is adorn'd with excellent Paintings; among the rest, there is the Representation of all the general Councils, ancient Libraries, and learned Men who have contributed to the Advancement of Arts and Sciences. These Paintings and Inscriptions make *Adam*, instructed by God, the first Inventor of Sciences and Letters; the Sons of *Seth* of Astronomy; *Abraham* the Author of the *Syriack* and *Chaldean*; and *Moses* of the ancient *Hebrew*, and *Esdra*s of the modern. In the same Pieces *Jesus Christ* is represented as the Sovereign Teacher of the Heavenly Doctrine, and the Pope his Vicar, under the Form of *Sixtus V*, said to be the best Resemblance of that Pope: And, lastly, the Emperor is represented as Defender of the Church and the Catholick Faith. In the same manner the general Councils are embellish'd with what was most remarkable in them: In the Council of *Nice* is represented the Condemnation of *Arius*, for denying that *Christ* was of the same Substance with the Father. In that of *Ephesus* is the Condemnation of *Nestorius*, for having separated the two Natures of *Christ*, and denying the Virgin *Mary* to be the Mother of God. In that of *Trent* the Condemnation of the *Lutherans* and other Protestants call'd *Hereticks*; and so of the rest.

The
Pope's
Dom-
inions.



Belvi-
dere.

rest. There are three Galleries over one another in the *Vatican* fill'd with the Paintings of the greatest Masters, which must not be forgot; one of them is cover'd with Pieces of Sacred History, done by the celebrated *Raphael*. The Chapel of *Sixtus V.*, adjoining to the *Sala Regia*, is admir'd for its Structure, as well as a Representation of the last Judgment by *Michael Angelo*, held to be inimitable; the Paintings in the *Capella Paulina* over against it are equally admir'd. In another part of the Palace the Victory of *Constantine* over *Maxentius*, the Resignation and Renunciation made by *Constantine* to St. *Silvester* by putting the Plan of *Rome* into his Hands, the Coronation of *Charlemain*, and many other admirable Pieces of Painting, are shewn, which would be too tedious to enumerate. From the Palace Strangers are led to the adjoining Garden of *Belvidere*, so call'd from its delightful Situation: It is divided into three parts, or rather is three entire Gardens; the first Travellers denominate the *Privy Garden*, full of pleasant Walks, Fountains and Cascades, and here lies the famous Pine-Apple of gilt Brass which antiently stood on the *Moles Adriani*, and contain'd the Ashes of that Emperor, being three Fathom in Circumference; and by it are two large Peacocks of the same Metal, taken from the Tomb of *Scipio Africanus*. The second Garden is remarkable for a great Variety of Antique Statues, among which is that of *Laocoon* with his two Children and Serpents twining about them, of one entire piece of Marble, a dying *Cleopatra*, *Apollo*, *Pythias*, *Venus* coming out of a Bath, with the Representations of *Nile* and *Tiber* in cumbent Postures, and many others, all of Marble, and so exquisitely wrought, that they are esteem'd some of the best Pieces of Antiquity. The third Enclosure is admir'd for its fine Walks, Fountains,

Fountains, Grotto's and Exotick Trees. I shall leave the Palace of the *Vatican* with observing, Pope's that most Travellers relate it contains above twelve thousand Rooms; which considering the largeness of many of them, seems incredible: I believe most of our Writers take this Fact from others as little acquainted with the matter as themselves; and indeed I am so far of *Misson's* Mind, that it is not worth any Man's while to number them, if he had Leisure and Opportunity of doing it: It is sufficient that we acknowledge it to be vastly large, and equal to the Grandeur of its Master, who wears the Tripple Crown, and Claims the Sovereignty of all the Princes and States upon Earth.

The second of the Pope's Palaces is that of *Monte Cavallo*, or the *Quirinal*, situate on the *Mons Quirinalis*, where the Pope usually resides in the Heat of Summer, said to take its Name from two gigantick Statues of *Alexander*, with their *Bucephali*, erected before the Gate, the Works of *Phidias* and *Praxatiles*, and presented by *Tyridates* King of *Armenia* to *Nero*, according to Tradition. This Palace, tho' much less than the *Vatican*, containing but seventeen hundred Rooms, is fit to receive the greatest Monarch in the World. Here also are an infinite number of exquisite Paintings, and its Furniture is answerable to the Magnificence of the Building: But what Travellers most admire are its Gardens, where the Walks are planted with Myrtle, Laurel and Orange-Trees, and adorn'd with near two hundred Fountains, which continually discharge large Sources of Water; and here is a Grotto where Organs are play'd by Water, accompany'd with the Notes of Birds, which make a very agreeable Harmony. Among a great number of antique Statues plac'd here, those of *Apollo* and *Jupiter the Thunderer* are preferr'd to the rest.

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.

The
Capitol.

The third of the Pope's Palaces is the *Capitol*, a modern Structure, built upon the Ruins of the antient *Capitol*, admir'd for its agreeable Situation and the Antiquities it contains, as the two Lyons of *Egyptian* Marble, which throw up vast Floods of Water; the two *Colossus's* call'd *Castor* and *Pollux*, and two Horses of the finest Marble, with the Trophies of *Marius* and *Trajan*; the Equestrian Statue of *Marcus Aurelius* Brass gilt, with the celebrated Fountain of *Aqua Felice* in the middle of the Square; the Statue of *Adrian* in the Habit of a Priest going to Sacrifice; that of *Faustina Antiqua* on the Stair-Case, and those of *Juno* and *Agripina*; the Lyon devouring a Horse; the Busts of *Trajan* and of *Antoninus Pius*, the Brazen Tables whereon the antient Law is engraven in Golden Characters. Among the modern Curiosities are the Marble Busts of *Urban VIII*, *Leo X*, *Alexander Farnefe*, and other Generals of the Church; the Brazen *Colossus's* of *Innocent XI*, and *Sextus V*. the Marble Statue of Queen *Christina*, with a *Latin* Inscription, purporting, that having triumph'd over her self, preferring a Religious Retirement to the Throne of her Ancestors, and submitted herself to the Apostolick See, she ascended the *Capitol*, where admiring the old *Roman* Grandeur in its Majestick Ruins, she conferr'd Regal Honours on the Senate and Consuls assembled there. The Antiquities in the Chamber of the *Festus Consulares* are also much admir'd; the Heads of *Socrates*, *Diogenes* and *Plato*; the Representation of the antient Magistrates in Marble, the Head of *Mitbridates*, the Statues of *Silence*, *Cybele* and *Ceres*, that of *Hercules* in Brass, and that of the Courier's taking a Thorn out of his Foot, *Romulus* and *Remus* suckled by a Wolf, *Hercules*, *Brutus*, and other antient Heroes. Among the Historical Pieces in the Great Hall, are, the Rape of the *Sabins*, the Fight between

tween the *Horatii* and *Curatii*, *Horatius Cocles* defending the Bridge against the Army of *Tarquin*, and the bold Action of *Mutius Scævola*.

The
Pope's
Dom-
inions.

From the *Capitol* Strangers are led to the *Tarpeian Rock*, from whence Traitors us'd to be precipitated, of whom *Titus Manlius* was the first, a Person who had receiv'd six Crowns for having distinguish'd himself as often in his Country's Service, and thirty-seven rich Presents as Marks of the Republick's Gratitude and Affection: He had also receiv'd 33 Wounds in the forepart of his Body, and obtain'd the Sirname of *Capitolinus* from his defending the *Capitol* against the *Gauls*; yet for his aspiring to the Sovereignty, and endeavouring to render himself Master of the City, was condemn'd to be thrown from this Rock; which would not have been look'd upon as a very severe Sentence if it had been no higher than it is at this Day, when Travellers tell us it is but an ordinary Leap; so much is the Face of the Ground alter'd.

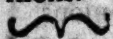
The next Palace I shall mention is the *Apostolick Chancery*, which, according to *de la Motraye*, may be rank'd amongst the finest Palaces of *Rome*, if we regard the Regularity of its Architecture, the Disposition of its Apartments, and the happy Distribution of the Paintings and Statues which adorn it; of which the best Judges prefer the two Christs by *Raphael*, the Blessed Virgin by *Guido Renis*, and the *Adonis* by *Spagnoletto*. This Palace was built out of the Ruins of *Vespasian's* Amphitheatre, and the Triumphal Arch of *Gordianus*.

The Pa-
lace of
the Chan-
cery.

The Palace of *Farnese* belonging to the Duke of *Parma*, and built by Pope *Paul III.*, is a square Fabrick, and one of the most magnificent in *Rome*, admir'd by Travellers for the Piazza and Fountains before it; and for its beautiful Front, an hundred and eighty Foot in breadth, and ninety

Farnese.

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.



in height ; for the Statue of *Hercules Farnese* in the Court with his Club and Lion's Skin, that of *Augustus* in the Gallery ; but chiefly for that of *Dirce* fastned to the Horns of a Bull by her Hair, with the Figures of the Persons who bound her, endeavouring to throw both the Bull and her into the Sea, all as large as the Life, of one entire piece of Marble, even to the Rope, which is admirably imitated ; but 'tis scarce credible that the *Venetians* should offer the Weight in Gold for this Piece, admitting it to be as exquisitely wrought as its greatest Admirers can feign. In the Hall is a fine Statue of *Alexander Farnese*, Duke of *Parma*, the King of *Spain's* successful General in the *Netherlands*, trampling upon two prostrate Statues, representing Herefy and Re-Rebellion, while he is crown'd by a Fame. All these Figures are of white Marble, and of one entire Stone. Round the Hall also stand a great number of Statues, representing Gladiators with their Swords in their Hands upon their Guard in various Postures. The Cieling of the Gallery, according to Dr. *Burnet*, is one of the best Pieces of Painting extant : and among the great number of Heads of the *Greek* Philosophers and Poets that are here, the two that struck him most were those of *Socrates* and *Homer* ; but chiefly the former, which as it is really antique, carries in it all the Characters which *Plato* and *Xenophon* give of *Socrates*, as the flat Nose, the broad Face, the Simplicity of Look, and the mean Appearance which that great Philosopher made. In the Library are several admirable pieces of Painting, amongst which the last Judgment by *Michael Angelo* is one.

The Pa-
lace of
Giustini-
ani.

The Palace *Giustiniani*, near the *Pantbeon*, is held to contain the greatest number of Antiquities and excellent Paintings of any in *Rome*. One is struck, says *Motraye*, at the very Entrance of the

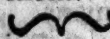
the Court with the Bass Reliefs and Statues which adorn it, especially that of *Marciana*, representing the Goddess of Health, that of *Scipio Africanus*, *Ceres*, &c. and on ascending the Steps to the House, one is agreeably detain'd by those of *Galienus*, *Antoninus*, *Titus Vespasian*, and many more, and on the top of the Steps with the Busts of *Agripina*, *Jupiter*, *Maximilian*, *Berenice* in her Hair, with an excellent Bass Relief of *Jupiter* sitting on Mount *Olympus*, and drinking the Milk of the Goat *Amalthea* out of a Horn, while a little *Satyr* Dances, and plays on an Instrument before him.

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.

The Palace of *Barbarini alle Fontane*, according to the same Author, is incomparably magnificent, very large, and an invaluable Treasury of Antiquities, adorn'd with the finest Paintings and the richest Furniture. The Palaces of *Altieri*, *Colonna*, *Cbigi*, *Mazarini*, *Pamfili*, *Altamps*, *Gaitani*, and many others would afford infinite Satisfaction to those who are Judges in Architecture, Sculpture and Painting; but it would be endless to enumerate all the Beauties and Curiosities of this Nature in *Rome*. No City whatever, according to this Writer, can shew either within its Walls or in its Neighbourhood, so many fine Palaces, adorn'd with so many different Pieces of Antiquity, and such pleasant Gardens, where Nature and Art have each of them contributed their joint Endeavours to beautify and enrich them; and of which, whatever we see Noble of that kind in other parts of *Europe* are but Imitations; at least, one can no where meet with so great a Number of Columns, Statues, and other Curiosities of such different sorts of Marble, as Oriental, Egyptian, Serpentine, Gial Antico, Verd Antico, Jasper, &c. Nor are there any where so many ingenious Architects and Carvers as in *Rome* and *Italy*, and who come

The Pa-
lace of
*Barba-
rini*.

The
Pope's
Domini-
ons.



so near to the Perfection of the Antients, and even surpass them in Architecture. As for Sculpture, neither the modern Statuaries or Engravers have been yet able to arrive at the Art of giving their Works so much Life and Spirit as the Antients.

But notwithstanding all these high Flights in regard to the *Roman* Architecture, *Misson* in one of his Letters, desires his Friend to lay aside that partial Opinion he had entertain'd of it : The *Romans*, says he, have no secret Knowledge or infus'd Gifts about this Matter beyond other Men. And notwithstanding all the Elogies that have been given to the Palace of *Farnese*, no Prince in *Europe* would at this Day build him a Palace exactly upon that Model ; and to affirm there is nothing in the World comparable to it, is only the Effect of a prejudic'd Understanding ; without going out of *England*, I shall always be in a Condition to demonstrate, that *Chatsworth* in *Derbyshire* is preferable to the Palace of *Farnese* ; and that the skilful Mr. *Talman*, the Architect of *Chatsworth*, who has made use of the Knowledge of all the celebrated Restorers of that Art, had acquir'd a Degree of Capacity that exceeds perhaps that which *Michael Angelo* was Master of in his Time. It is not the Materials of the Palace of *Farnese*, which is built with Brick, and plaister'd over, (except the Door-Cases and Corner-Pieces;) nor its three Rows of Windows without Pillars, like an Hospital ; nor the Disposition of the Apartments, which are built now after a much more agreeable and convenient manner than can be boasted of in this or any other *Roman* Palace ; but it is the famous antique Statues, Pillars and excellent Paintings, that are to be admir'd in and about this House, which are foreign to, and no part of it. Nor is *Misson* the only Traveller who is of this Opinion ;

The

The Contrivance of the *Romans* in their Palaces, The says Dr. *Burnet*, is not to be admir'd ; there are Pope's a great many things in them that offend the Domi-Sight : The Doors are generally mean, and the Locks meaner : their Floors of Brick bear no Proportion to the rest of the Room, which creates a sensible Dislike. There is indeed a great Series of noble Rooms one within another, of which their Apartments are compos'd ; but there is not at the end of the Apartments, where the Bed-Chamber is, such a Disposition of Rooms, for back Stairs, Dressing-Rooms, Closets, Servants Rooms, and other Conveniences, as are necessary for accomodating an Apartment ; so that notwithstanding all the Riches of their Palaces, it cannot be said they are well lodg'd in them. Nor are their Gardens kept up as they ought ; Indeed no People lay out so much Wealth at once as the *Italians* do in building and finishing their Palaces and Gardens, and afterwards bestow so little in preserving them. As to Furniture, the publick Apartments of their Palaces are all cover'd with Pictures, but those where they lodge are hung either with Red Velvet or Damask, with a broad Gold Galoon at every breadth of the Stuff, and a Gold Fringe at top and bottom : there is not much Tapestry in *Italy*. But to return to their Buildings. Their Palaces are usually built about a square Court, like that of *Somerset-House*, having a Piazza below, and Galleries above ; and sometimes a Colonnade and Fountains before them, as well as in their Courts and Gardens. Give me leave to add a Word or two out of the judicious Mr. *Addison*, in relation to the Materials their antique Pillars are compos'd of. Several of these Pillars, says that Gentleman, are certainly rated at a much lower Price now than they were of old ; for not to mention what a huge Column of Gra-

The
Pope's
Dom-
inions.



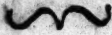
nite, Serpentine or Porphyry, must have cost in the Quarry, or in its Carriage from *Egypt* to *Rome*, we may only consider the great Difficulty of hewing it into any Form, and of giving it the due Turn, Proportion and Polish: It is well known how these sorts of Marble resist the Impression of such Instruments as are now in Use, There is indeed a *Milanese* at *Rome* who works in them, but his Advances are so very slow, that he scarce lives by it. He shew'd me a piece of Porphyry work'd into an ordinary Salver, which cost him four Months continual Application before he could bring it into that Form. The Antients had probably some Secret to harden the Edges of their Tools, without recurring to those extravagant Opinions of their having an Art to mollifie the Stone, or that it was naturally softer at its first cutting from the Rock, or what is still more absurd, that it was an artificial Composition, and not the natural Product of Mines and Quarries. The most valuable Pillars about *Rome*, for the Marble of which they are made, are the four Columns of Oriental Jasper in *St. Paulina's* Chapel at *St. Maria Maggiore*; two of Oriental Granite in *St. Pudenziana*; one of transparent Oriental Jasper in the *Vatican Library*; four of *Nero Bianco* in *St. Cecilia Transverere*; two of *Bracatella*, and two of Oriental Agate in *Don Livio's* Palace; two of *Gialla Antico* in *St. John de Lateran's*; and two of *Verdi Antique* in the *Villa Pamphilia*. These are all entire and solid Pillars, and made of such kinds of Marble as are no where to be found but among Antiquities, whether it be that the Veins of it are undiscover'd, or that they are quite exhausted upon the ancient Buildings. Amongst these old Pillars, there is a great part of an Alabaster Column found in the Ruins of *Livia's* Portico, of the Colour of Fire, which is now plac'd over the High Altar

of

of St. *Maria in Campitello*, having been cut in The two pieces, and fix'd in the Shape of a Cross in Pope's a Hole in the Wall made on purpose to receive Domi- it, so that the Light passing thro' it from with- nions. in out, makes it appear to those who are in the Church, like a huge transparent Cross of Amber. As to the Workmanship of the old *Roman* Pillars, it is observ'd, that the Antients have not kept to the nicety of Proportion, and the Rules of Art, so much as the Moderns, for which the Workmen of *Aegypt* and other Nations are sometimes blam'd, who sent most of the ancient Pillars ready shap'd to *Rome*. Others are of Opinion, that the Antients knowing Architecture was chiefly design'd to please the Eye, only took care to avoid such Disproportions as were gross enough to be observ'd by the Sight, without minding whether or no they approach'd to a Mathematical Exactness. Others again imagine it to be an Effect of Art, and of what the *Italians* call the *Gusto Grande*, rather than of any Negligence in the Architects; for that the Antients always consider'd the Situation of a Building, whether it was high or low, in an open Square or in a narrow Street, and more or less deviated from the Rules of Art, to comply with the several Distances and Elevations from which their Works might be view'd.

There are some noble Piazza's in *Rome*, call'd Piazza's by the *French*, *Places*, and by the *English*, or Squares, let them be of what Form they will, Squares. several of which have Obelisks or Pillars, and Fountains in the middle of them, the chief whereof are, 1. The ancient *Forum Romanum*, now the *Campo Vaccino*, where formerly stood the *Rostra*, made of the Stems of Ships. Here Causes were heard, and Orators harangu'd the People, and here the Decrees of the Senate were publish'd: The Head of *Cicero*, who had often honour'd

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.



honour'd this Place with his eloquent Orations, was set upon a Pike here by the Command of *Mark Antony*, against whom it was suppos'd his *Philippicks* were written. Here also Travellers are shewn the Place, where, according to Tradition, there was a Gulph or Lake which had swallow'd up several Houses, and infected the whole City with a Pestilential Air, which the People having long in vain endeavour'd to fill up, and consulting the Oracle about it, were told nothing would avail, unless the most precious thing in *Rome* were thrown into it: After having cast in great Quantities of Silver, Gold and Jewels without Success, *Marcus Curtius*, a noble *Roman*, imagining nothing could be more precious than the Life of a young Man, threw himself well arm'd and mounted into the Pit, whereupon the Gulph clos'd, and the Contagion immediately ceas'd. 2. The *Piazza di Pasquino*, so call'd from an old broken Statue standing against the Wall, at the Corner of one of the Streets which opens into this Square, on which are fastned all the Lampoons and Libels, from thence call'd *Pasquinades*, which are answer'd by others fix'd to an old Statue in another part of *Rome*, call'd *Martignolo*. 3. The *Piazza Colonna*. 4. The *Piazza Navona*. 5. The *Piazza Farnese*. 6. The *Piazza de Spagna*. And, 7. The *Piazza del Popolo*, where most of the principal Streets meet, before the Gate *del Popolo*, antiently the *Flaminian Gate*, thro' which several great Roads lie to other Cities of *Italy*: And this naturally brings me to the antient *Roman Highways*, the Remains whereof are not the least Instance of their Grandeur. The chief of them were the *Via Flaminia* and the *Via Appia*, tho' there was scarce a single City that had not a Way pay'd to it, on which Travellers and Carriages might go in the Depth of Winter as well as in Summer.

Roman
High-
ways.

Summer. The *Via Flaminia*, so call'd from the noble Roman who projected it, led to *Arminium*, now *Rimini*, and was begun to be pav'd in the Year of Rome 533. It was afterwards carried by the Emperor *Vespasian* over the *Appenine* as far as the *Adriatick Sea*, extending above 200 Miles, several other Ways branching out from it. The *Via Appia*, so call'd from blind *Appius* the Senator, who directed the Work, led from the *Porta Capena*, or *Appia*, to *Capua* and *Brundisium*, extending 350 Miles and upwards, and was pav'd in the Year of Rome 442, from whence also several other Ways were branch'd out to the Cities in the South-East parts of *Italy*. We travell'd, says Mr. Ray, a whole Afternoon along the *Tiber* upon the *Via Flaminia*, which reaches quite cross *Italy* from *Rome* to *Rimini*: It is pav'd with broad Flints and Pebbles, having on each side a Border of Stone, and in that Border, at every second or third Pace, a Stone standing above the Level of the Border. The *Via Appia*, according to Dr. Burnet, is still in a good Condition in many places between *Rome* and *Naples*. This Highway is 12 Foot broad, all made of huge Stones, most of them blue, generally a Foot and half large on all sides. The Strength of this Causeway appears in its long Duration, for it hath lasted above 1800 Years, and is in most Places for several Miles together as entire as when it was first made; and the Botches that have been made in mending such Places as have been worn out by time, shews a very visible Difference between the antient and modern way of Paving. One thing seems strange, that the Way is level with the Earth on both sides; whereas so much Weight as those Stones carry should have sunk the Ground under them by its Pressure: Besides that, the Earth, especially in low Grounds, receives a constant encrease,

The
Pope's
Domi-
nions.



crease, chiefly by the Dust which the Winds or Rains carry down from the Hills, both which Reasons should make a more sensible Difference between those Ways and the Soil on both sides, which makes me apt to believe, that antiently those Ways were a little rais'd above the Level of the Ground, and that a Course of so many Ages hath brought them to an Equality. They seem chiefly design'd for those who go on Foot, for as nothing is more pleasant than to walk along them, so nothing can be more inconvenient for Horses and all sorts of Carriage; Mules seem to be the only Beasts of Burthen that can hold out long in this Road, which beat all Horses after they have gone it a little while. *Thus far the Reverend Doctor.* But why these ways should be more inconvenient for Wheel-Carriages than the pav'd Streets in *London*, I cannot apprehend, tho' one would not chuse to ride either on the one or the other, but to avoid deep Ways.

C H A P. XVIII.

Contains an Abstract of the History of Antient Rome.

AS Sacred History informs us that Paradise was seated between the *Tigris* and *Euphrates*, and that the Posterity of *Noah* after the Flood descended from the Mountains of *Armenia*, and first planted themselves in *Assyria* and *Mesopotamia* (the present *Turcomania* and *Diarbeck*) upon the Banks of those Rivers, it is observable that Prophane History and Tradition so far agree with the Penmen of Holy Writ, as to make *Assyria* the first Scene of Action, and the first Monarchy upon Earth, from whence the rest of the World was gradually Peopled. Those Detachments which travell'd Westward, soon came

came to the Shores of the *Mediterranean*, and The planted Colonies in the *Lesser Asia*, *Syria*, *Phœ-nicia* and *Ægypt*; and as these encreased, they Pope's extended themselves to *Greece*, *Italy*, *France*, nions. *Spain* and *Africk*, as far as the Streights of *Gib-raltar* upon the great *Western* or *Atlantick Ocean*.

But to come to the point. As *Italy* lay next in *Italy* their way from the *Lesser Asia* and *Greece*, we peopled have all the reason in the World thus far to agree from with the general Tradition, that this Country *Greece* was planted by Colonies from thence, especially and *Asia* when we find the Southern part of *Italy* actually *Minor*.

call'd *Magna Grecia*, and the whole Country sometimes so denominated from thence: and as every Fiction almost hath some Foundation in History, the Fable of *Æneas* and his *Trojans* settling themselves on the Shores of *Latium*, may possibly have some mixture of Truth blended with it. That there was such a People as the *Trojans* in the *Lesser Asia*, and that they were driven from thence by a Confederacy of the Neighbouring Powers, and afterwards planted themselves in *Italy*, is not in the least incredible, tho' most of the Circumstances which *Virgil* and others have invented to cast a Lustre on the *Roman* State, as springing from so glorious an Original as they have feigned, were admitted to be false. But to proceed in the Story. Pious

Æneas soon after his landing addressing himself *Æneas* to *Latinus*, then King of *Latium*, obtain'd his and his only Daughter *Lavinia* in Marriage, and upon *Trojans* the Death of his Father-in-Law succeeded him in land in the Kingdom, removing the Seat of his Govern- *Latium*. ment from *Laurentum* to *Lavinum*, a City he built in Honour of his Queen; and dying not long after, left his petty Dominions to his Son *Ascanius*. This Prince built the City of *Alba*, and made it the Capital of his Territories, which Kings of his Posterity enjoy'd successively for eleven Ge- *Rome* nerations,

The generations, till it came into the Hands of *Procas*, Pope's who leaving two Sons, viz. *Numitor* and *Amulius*, the younger found means to depose the elder Brother, and in order to secure the Crown to his Posterity, made *Rhea Silvia*, the only Daughter of *Numitor*, take upon her the Habit of a Vestal, and vow Virginity; but *Mars*, or some other happy Mortal, surprizing the fair Nun asleep, as 'tis said, made her the Mother Birth of of two brave Boys, who afterwards went by the Names of *Romulus* and *Remus*. The Usurper no sooner heard of it, but he lock'd up the Mother, and order'd the two Infants to be expos'd; whereupon the Person who was entrusted with the matter, left them under a Tree upon the Banks of the *Tiber*, and being found there by *Faustulus* the King's Shepherd, who was not in the Secret, he carry'd them home to his Wife *Faustina*, and bred them up with his own Children. *Faustina* having in her Youth been a common Prostitute, call'd in *Latin*, *Lupa*, this, 'tis said, gave rise to the Story of their being nurs'd and suckled by a she Wolf, tho' some still will have them to be nourish'd by a real Wolf, while others again reject the whole as a Fable. But to proceed. *Romulus* and *Remus* being two enterprising young Fellows, and acquainted with their Relation to old *Numitor* their Grandfather, who had been depos'd, form'd a Conspiracy against *Amulius*, who was surpriz'd and kill'd by them, and *Numitor* restor'd to his Throne; after which they left him to reign in Peace at *Alba*, and either built or fortify'd a Town on the Banks of the *Tiber*, which has ever since been known by the Name of *Rome*, from *Romulus* its Founder; tho' others say the Town was so call'd long before, and that *Romulus* making it the Seat of his Residence, receiv'd his Name from the Town, and not the Town from him:

him : but however that matter be, the two The Brothers, according to Tradition, falling out, Pope's either about the building or fortifying it, *Remus* Domi- had the Misfortune to be kill'd in the Skirmish, nions. and left his Brother *Romulus* in the sole Possession of the Place, whose Inhabitants being for the most part a loose idle Generation, who had been assembled by the two Brothers, and subsisted chiefly by Hunting or Rapine, invited all People of the same Disposition to join them, as well to defend what they had thus violently gotten from the neighbouring Powers, who were exasperated at their Ravages, as to enlarge their Territories, which were at present too small to subsist any Number of Men. Historians generally ascribe several Political Institutions to *Romulus*, as that he commanded that no Child should be kill'd unless it was deform'd, a barbarous Custom then very common in *Italy* and *Greece* ; that he order'd all the Slaves in *Rome* should have their Liberties, and the Privileges of Citizens, from whom afterwards descended many of the best Families : Nor were the most considerable of those who were made Prisoners of War suffer'd to be sold for Slaves, as was the Practice of other *Italian* States, but enroll'd also among the number of *Roman* Citizens, while he supply'd their Places in the conquer'd Provinces with the poorest of his *Romans*, whereby he secur'd the Obedience of the Places he made himself Master of. The Expedient he took to provide his People with Wives also, by carrying off great Numbers of the *Sabine* Virgins who were assembled to see their rural Sports, must not be forgot, which perhaps was done with an Intent to provoke that People to enter into a War with them, wherein they hop'd to be Gainers, as well as on the account of their want of Women. *Romulus* is suppos'd to have

Kings of
Rome.

The Pope's World 3300, and to have reign'd thirty-seven
 Domi- Years and some odd Months, being succeeded by
 nions. *Numa Pompilius*, who was a Man of Peace, and
 spent his Time in reforming their barbarous
Romulus Customs, and the Establishment of their Priest-
 begun his hood and Religious Rites; and after a long
 Reign *A.* Reign of three and forty Years, was succeeded
M. 3300. by *Tullus Hostilius*, Anno 3381; who regulated
Numa, their Military Discipline, and entirely ruin'd the
 3338. City of *Alba*, the Mother of *Rome*; during which
Tullus War was that memorable Engagement between
Hostilius the three *Horatii* in behalf of *Rome*, and the three
An. 3381. *Curiaci* on the side of *Alba*; where two of the
Horatii being kill'd, the other feigning a Flight,
 separated the *Curiaci*, and kill'd them all one
 after another. *Hostilius*, 'tis said, was kill'd by
 a Thunder-bolt, after he had reign'd 31 Years;
 and was succeeded by *Ancus Marcius*, Anno 3412,
 as Guardian to the Children of *Hostilius*, but
 procur'd himself to be declar'd King; after
 which he subdu'd some Tribes of the *Latins*, and
 incorporated them with the Citizens of *Rome*.
 He was successful also against the *Veientes*, and
 extending his Conquests as far as the *Tuscan Sea*,
 built the Port of *Ostia* at the Mouth of the *Tiber*;
 and having reign'd 23 Years, was succeeded by
Tarquin *Tarquinius Priscus*, Anno 3437, who is said to be
 3437. the first of the *Romans* that wore a Crown. He
 subdu'd part of *Tuscany*, beautify'd *Rome*, en-
 creas'd the number of the Senate to an hundred,
 and the *Roman* Knights to three hundred; ap-
 pointed the *Fasces* to be carried before the Magi-
 strates, and the Ornaments and Badges of the
 several Officers, to distinguish them from the
 common People. In his Reign the *Gauls* made
 themselves Masters of that part of *Italy* which
 lies on each side the *Pa.* and thereupon obtain'd
 the Name of *Gallia*, but at present is known by
 the

the Name of *Lombardy*. He died in the 38th Year of his Reign, and was succeeded by *Servius Tullus*, *A. M.* 3475, who having had great Success against the *Tusci* and *Veientes*, enlarg'd the City, extended the Walls, number'd the Citizens, took an Account of their Estates, and divided them into thirty Tribes, levying a Tax on them every five Years, which he call'd *Lustrum*, or *Census*. He also enacted, that only the most wealthy Citizens should bear Arms, from whom he expected the best Service, as they fought in defence of their private Rights, which those who have little to lose are not very solicitous about; and this gave the *Roman* Soldier, 'tis said, a vast superiority over the Rabble the Armies of their Enemies were compos'd of. This Prince was kill'd by *Tarquin*, surnam'd *the Proud*, in the 46th Year of his Reign, who afterwards usurp'd the Crown, *Anno* 3521. *Tarquin* having reign'd about 24 Years, and committed many Acts of Oppression and Violence, the People were so enrag'd against the Usurper, that they took an Occasion, from his Son *Sextus*'s ravishing *Lucretia*, to drive him out of the City, and alter their Form of Government, electing *Brutus* and *Collatinus* for their Consuls or chief Magistrates, the latter being the injur'd Husband of *Lucretia*. So that 'tis comput'd the Kingly Government lasted about two hundred and fifty Years, and the Consular began about the Year of the World 3545.

Tarquin the Usurper had however many Friends in the City, who enter'd into a Conspiracy for his Restoration, and amongst the rest the two Sons of *Brutus*, which being timely discover'd; they were brought before the Consuls in order to be try'd. *Brutus* sternly demanded of his Sons what they had to say in their Defence, who remaining silent, he immediately order'd them to be beheaded, and only saying to see this Execution done, he left the rest of the Con-

*Servius
Tullus,
3475:*

*Tarquin
II. 3521:*

Consular
Govern-
ment;
3545:

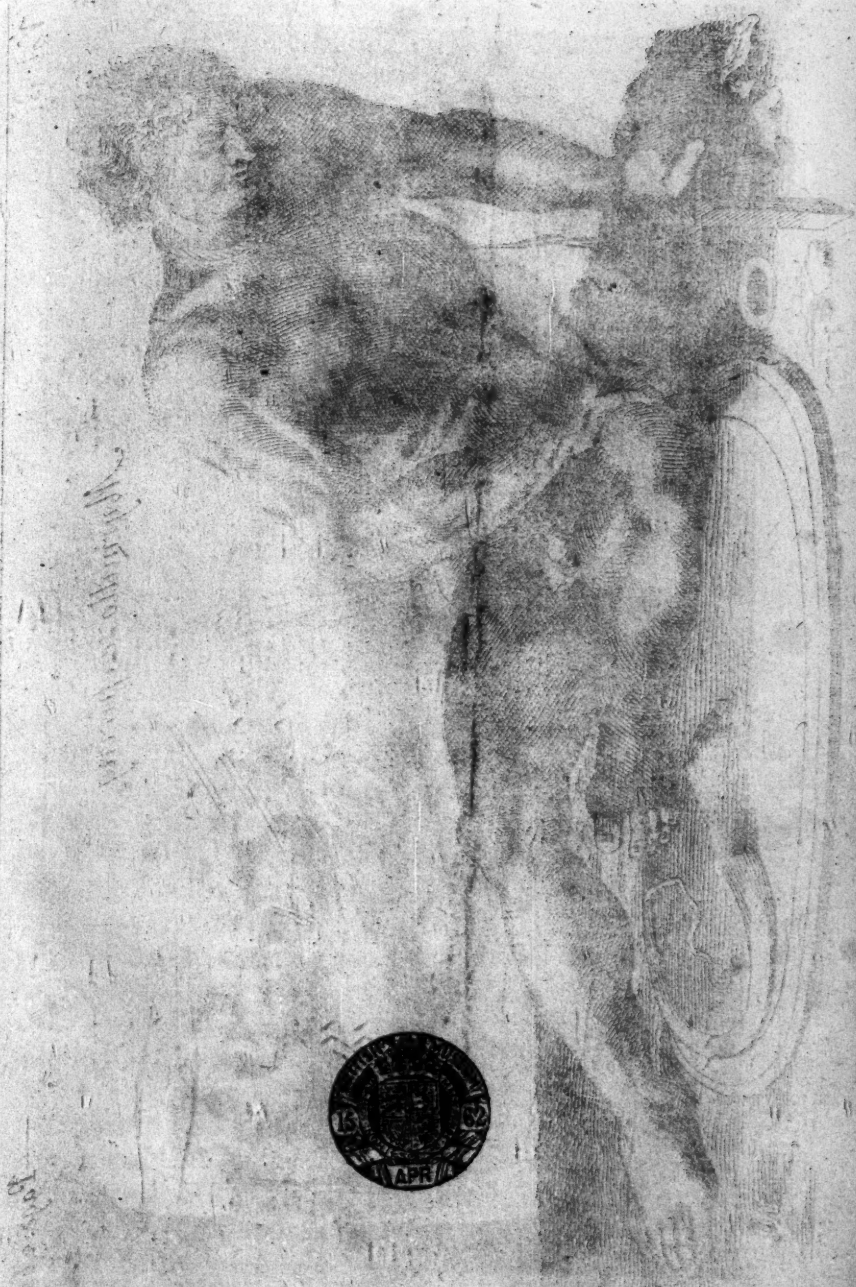
The Pope's Dominions. spirators to the Mercy of his Colleague ; an Act which has been applauded by some, as proceeding from an uncommon Virtue, and censur'd by others as the Effect of a cruel and unnatural Temper ; and surely most Men must reflect upon it with Horror : Had this Rigour been us'd in Defence of a lawful Prince, or any settled Government whatever, there might have been some Colour for this Severity ; but when it was only in Support of another Usurpation, and to subvert the antient Form of Government, where could be the Virtue of imbruing his Hands in the Blood of his own Children ? He could only propose to establish a new kind of Tyranny ; and such it seems it prov'd to the common People not long afterwards, much heavier than that of any of their Kings. But to proceed in the History. *Tarquin* found many Friends among the neighbouring Princes, who levy'd Forces in his behalf, and laid Siege to the City of *Rome*, the chief of whom was *Porfenna*, the King of *Hetruria*, or *Tuscany*, who had actually taken the Place if they had not purchas'd their Peace with a sum of Money, and given Hostages not to forge any Arms or Iron-work but what was necessary for their Husbandry. The *Roman* Historians indeed endeavour to cover the Weakness of their Ancestors, and tell us, that it was the Courage and Resolution of the *Romans* that induc'd *Porfenna* to raise the Siege, of which they give us such Instances as can scarce be credited. The celebrated *Codrus*, 'tis said, when the *Romans* were driven back in an unfortunate Sally, and the Enemy upon the point of entering their Gates, defended a Bridge against their Army by the Assistance of two Persons only, till his own Party broke down the Bridge behind him, and then throwing himself into the River in his Armour, swam over to the other side. A second Instance they give is that of *Mutius*, who intending to assassinate *Porfenna*, and mistaking another Person

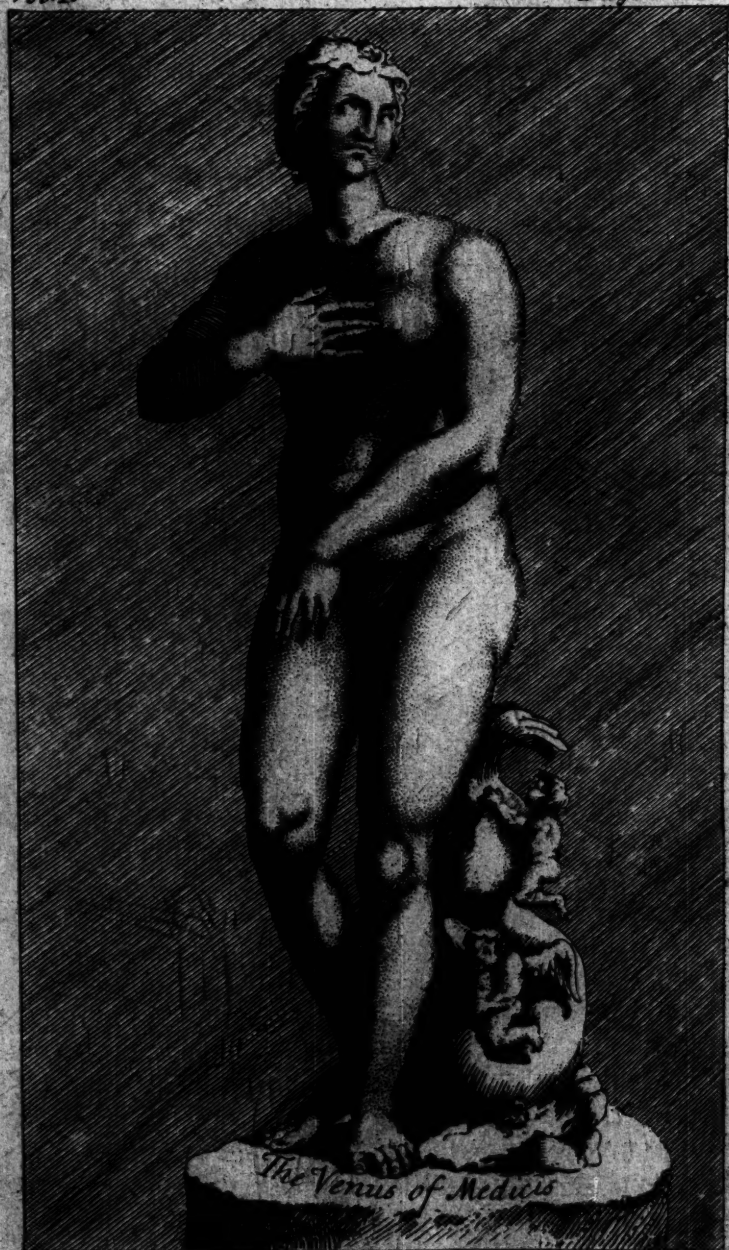
et
ng
by
ral
on
in
o-
me
ly
ert
uld
od
ole
it
ng
of
ar-
ur-
nd
om
ny,
not
nd
on-
ry,
co-
us,
the
ge,
rce
nen
ate
ing
my
his
m,
his
nd
nd-
her
ion



Myrmillo expiring





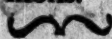


See Vol. 9 page. 437

Person for him, when he was brought before the King to be examin'd, thrust his Right Hand into a Pan of burning Coals which stood ready for the Sacrifice, and burnt it off, to atone for his Mistake, telling him, that there were hundreds in *Rome* that had vow'd to kill him as well as himself: At which the King was so astonish'd, that he dismiss'd him without Punishment. A third Instance is that of *Clelia*, who being deliver'd as a Hostage to the *Tuscans*, with several other Noble Virgins, and obtaining Leave to bath in the *Tiber*, they all mounted on Horseback and swam over to their Friends; tho' the Consul it seems sent them back to the Enemy's Camp. But whether the *Romans* purchas'd their Peace with Treasure and by submitting to such ignominious Terms as *Porfenna* was pleas'd to impose upon them, or their obstinate Courage was the principal Inducement for his raising the Siege, certain it is, he withdrew his Forces and retir'd into *Tuscany*; which he had no sooner done, but the *Sabines* and *Latins* enter'd into a Confederacy against the *Romans*.

As the Consuls who presid'd in the Senate were Annually elected, I shall not tire the Reader with a dry Account of every Consulate, but only touch upon such remarkable Occurrences as happen'd while this Form of Government continu'd. It appears that the *Sabines* and *Latins* in their Wars with *Rome* were extreamly weaken'd by their own Divisions, particularly when *Appius Claudius* deserted to the *Romans*, and carried over with him 5000 Families at once; soon after which the *Latins* receiv'd a remarkable Defeat from *Valerius Publicola*. The *Equi* and *Volsi*, the bravest of the *Latins*, still carried on the War with various Success several Years, but were at length entirely subdu'd by *Lucius Quinctius*, the celebrated Dictator, who was taken from the Flow but a little before he obtain'd that signal

The
Pope's
Dom-
inions.



Victory. Still the *Veij*, who inhabited the Capital City of *Tuscany*, contended many Years with the *Romans* for Empire ; but losing several Battles in the open Field, and shutting themselves up within their own Walls, after a Siege of ten Years were forc'd to surrender to *Camillus* the *Roman* General. While the *Romans* were thus extending their Conquests on one side of *Tuscany*, the *Gauls* made an Irruption on the other, laying Siege to the City of *Clusum* ; whereupon the Inhabitants sent to the *Romans* to interpose in their behalf. The *Romans* accordingly dispatch'd the three *Fabii*, Persons of the highest Rank, to the *Gauls*, as their Ambassadors, who were receiv'd with all imaginable Civility, but the *Gauls* could not however be prevail'd on to raise the Siege. The Ambassadors thereupon retiring into the Town, and encouraging the Besieged to make a Sally, one of them was discover'd afterwards Personally engaged in the Action, which being look'd upon as a Breach of the Law of Nations, was resented in such a manner by the *Gauls*, that rising from before *Clusum*, they immediately march'd towards *Rome*, and in their way entirely defeated the *Roman* Army, about eleven Miles from the City ; which put the Inhabitants into such a Consternation, that most of them left the City, the rest retiring into the *Capitol*. The *Gauls* thereupon plunder'd and set Fire to the Town, and having laid Siege to the *Capitol*, were very near surprizing it in the Night-time, but were discover'd by the Noise of some Geese ; and the brave *Manlius*, who making a Sally from the Fort while *Camillus* attack'd them in the Rear with an Army of twenty thousand Men, the *Gauls* were entirely defeated, and most of the Stragglers cut off by the Country People before they could reach their own Country. This is the

A. M.
3666.

Account

Account most of the *Roman* Historians give The of this matter; but there are others that say, Pope's when the *Capitol* was reduc'd to the greatest Domi- Extremity by Famine, the *Romans* purchas'd nions, their Peace with a great Sum of Money: And as to the Story of *Camillus* coming to their Relief just as they were telling over the Money, and driving away the *Gauls* from before the Place, this is by many Writers look'd upon as a Fiction. However, certain it is the *Romans* had a very narrow Escape, and the City was so miserably demolish'd, that upon the return of the Inhabitants it was propos'd to remove to *Veij*, which was ready built, and provided with all things to their hands; but they were diverted from this Design by an Omen; whereupon they apply'd themselves with such Diligence to the rebuilding their City, that it was finish'd within the Year. Soon after the *Equi*, the *Volsi*, and other States of *Latium*, enter'd into a new Confederacy against *Rome*, but were defeated by *Camillus*. After these, the *Samnites*, being apprehensive of the growing Power of this City, enter'd into a War with the *Romans*, which they maintain'd with various Success for fifty Years, when they were entirely subdu'd by *Papirius Cursor*. The City of *Tarentum* on the *Adriatick Sea*, with their Confederates, were the next that made Trial of their Strength; who being supported by *Pyrrhus* King of *Epirus*, and other foreign Powers, frequently defeated the *Romans*, and once in a general Battle, when their Horse were put into Disorder by the Elephants which *Pyrrhus* brought with him, which were the first that had been seen in *Italy*; but being better provided to meet these monstrous Animals in another Battle, and happening to wound some of them in the beginning of the Engagement, they turn'd upon their own Troops and

The Pope's Domi-
nion's. trod them down; so that the *Romans* gain'd
an easy Victory, and by it the entire Conquest
of the Southern part of *Italy*; and of all of it
indeed which was not possess'd by the *Gauls*.

And this is computed to have happen'd about
four hundred and forty-seven Years after the
building of their City; though some date this
Event the four hundred seventy-sixth Year after
the building of *Rome*, *A. M.* 3777.

The
Romans
Conquest
of *Italy*.
A. M.
3777.

First Pu-
nick War
A. M.
3789,
Rome
488.

Not long after the Conclusion of this War
upon the Continent, the City of *Messina* in
Sicily implor'd the Assistance of the *Romans*
against the *Carthaginians*, who had made them-
selves Masters of a great part of that Island;
which they afforded them so effectually, that
in the Space of two Years the *Romans* retook
no less than fifty Cities; and in conclusion,
drove the *Carthaginians* quite out of *Sicily*; at
the same time making themselves Masters of
Sardinia and *Corseca*. After which the *Romans*,
under the Command of *Regulus* and *Manlius*
their Consuls, transported their Forces into
Africk, making that the Seat of the War.
Whereupon the *Carthaginians* apply'd them-
selves to *Xantippus* King of *Lacedemon*, for As-
sistance, who sent them such a Re-inforce-
ment, that they defeated the *Romans* in a ge-
neral Battle, killing thirty thousand of them,
and making fifteen thousand Prisoners, to-
gether with *Regulus* the Consul; but the *Ro-
mans* not discourag'd, recruited their Forces,
and carried on the War in *Africk* with tolerable
Success; and apprehending that the most ef-
fectual way to bring the *Carthaginians* to Sub-
mission, was to make themselves Masters at
Sea, that People supporting themselves chiefly
by their Foreign Trade, and the Supplies they
receiv'd from their Confederates by Sea, the
Romans built and mann'd out a mighty Fleet,
and notwithstanding they were yet but little
vers'd

wer'd in Maritime Affairs, entirely defeated The
the Grand Fleet of the *Carthaginians*, de- Pope
stroying above an hundred of their Ships, Domi
and taking almost as many more, in which nions.
Battle thirty-two thousand of the *Carthaginians*
were kill'd, and thirteen thousand made Prison-
ers, which oblig'd *Carthage* to accept a Peace
on such Terms as the *Romans* were pleas'd to
prescribe. The *Carthaginians* however had no
sooner recover'd from their Consternation, but From the
they assembled an Army of an hundred and Building
fifty thousand Foot, and twenty thousand of Rome,
Horse in *Spain*, under the Command of the A. 531.
glorious *Hannibal*, who march'd through *France* Second
into *Italy*, passing the Mountains of the *Pyre- Punick*
nees and *Alps*, which till that time were thought War.
impassable for a Body of Troops, and having
defeated the *Romans* in four general Battles,
the last of which was at *Canva*, wherein no less
than forty thousand of them were kill'd, he
march'd almost to the Gates of *Rome*; but
being unprovided for a Siege, and the *Cartha- Third*
ginians being jealous of the ambitious Designs *Punick*
of their General, neglected to send him any *War*
Recruits or Supplies, till the *Romans* reinforc'd *War*
their Army, and straitned his Quarters by
cutting off all Provisions, so that his Army
was in Danger of famishing. In the mean time
the celebrated *Scipio* was sent into *Africa* with
a Body of Troops to make a Diversion, which
oblig'd the *Carthaginians* to recal their General,
and this put an end to the War in *Italy*. The
two Generals having assembled all their
Troops in *Africa*, came to a general Engage-
ment there: after a most obstinate Dispute, the
Victory fell to the *Romans*, and *Carthage* was
oblig'd thereupon to accept of an ignominious
Peace. The *Romans* now making a great Figure in
the World, the *Athenians*, and several other
Grecian

The
Pope's
Dom-
inions.



Frederick
Building
of Rome
A. 321
Second
Punick
War

R. 383.

Third
Punick
War.

R. 602.

R. 644.

Grecian Cities that had been brought under the Subjection of *Philip* of *Macedon*, implor'd the Assistance of the *Romans* for the Recovery of their Liberties, which they afforded the *Greeks* so effectually, that *Philip* was oblig'd to abandon all his Conquests, and become tributary to *Rome*. In the mean while, *Hannibal*, who could not bear to see the rising Glory of the *Romans*, procur'd a Reinforcement from *Antiochus* King of *Syria*; but that Prince's Generals having been defeated by Land, his Fleet also, though commanded by *Hannibal* himself, was ruin'd by the *Romans*; whereupon *Antiochus* was glad to purchase his Peace of this Victorious Nation. *Philip* King of *Macedon* dying soon after, his Son *Perseus* confederating with the neighbouring States, who dreaded the growing Power of the *Romans*, assembled a very numerous Army, and march'd against their Allies; but the Consul *Emilius* came so seasonably to their Relief, that he defeated the whole Power of *Perseus*, and made him Prisoner; and least *Carthage* should recover it self, and contend with them again for Empire, they laid Siege to that City upon some slight Pretence, and having made themselves Masters of it, after three Years brave Defence, they levell'd it with the Ground: And such a Train of good Fortune we find attending this People, that *Attalus* King of *Pergamus* dying without Issue, left his extensive Dominions, which contain'd the best part of the *Lesser Asia*, to the *Romans*. They afterwards enlarg'd their Conquests in *Africa*, where being oppos'd chiefly by King *Jugurtha*, they defeated his Forces, and brought him in Triumph Prisoner to *Rome*. The *Tel-tonies* and *Cimbri* making Incurfions into *Italy* about the same time, they repuls'd their Forces, and oblig'd them to retire. But after all this Train of glorious Success, Civil Wars began now

now to distract their Empire, *Marius* being at the Head of one Faction, and *Sylla* of the other. But the Rise of these Divisions may be trac'd as high as the first Constitution of their Republick, when the Nobility assuming the Government, and forming an Aristocracy upon the Expulsion of *Tarquin*, grievously oppress'd the lower Rank of People, who wearied with their Exactions and insolent Treatment, unanimously left the City, and could not be prevail'd on to return, till the Nobility, who compos'd the Senate, consented to constitute Tribunes of the People, who might protect the Commons against the Encroachments of the Nobility. These Tribunes, far from being contented with a Power of defending their Clients, insisted on a Liberty of directing and controlling the Senate in almost all their Acts. They extorted a Law, that the Plebeians might Marry with the Nobility. They oblig'd the Senate to consent, that one of the Consuls should be chosen from among the Plebeians; and that no Law should pass without their Consent. At length they took upon them to make Laws themselves, and to exercise a kind of Sovereign Authority. In their Contentions with the Senate they seldom wanted some ambitious Nobleman to espouse their Interests, who served his Ends by encouraging the Disaffection of the People. This was the State of *Rome* when *Sylla* was constituted General against *Mithridates* King of *Pontus*, who had encroach'd upon the *Roman* Territories in *Asia* and *Greece*, and reduc'd severall of their Towns and Provinces under his Obedience. For *Sylla* had not march'd out of *Italy*, before *Sulpicius* the Tribune, who was of a contrary Faction, propos'd a Law to recall *Sylla*, and confer the Command upon his Antagonist *Marius*; of which *Sylla* having Intelligence, march'd back with his Army, defeated *Marius* and *Sulpicius*

The
Pope's
Domini-
ons.
Civil War
R. 660.

1781M
1810b
1815W
1820.R

R. 690.
Civil War.
R. 702.

in

The Pope's Dominions.

~~~~~

01011010

● ● ●

343

7114

Franchise

Figure 1

R. 605.

*Mitbri-  
datick  
War,  
R. 685.*

22. 544

in a pitch'd Battle, banish'd all his Enemies from *Rome*, and then turn'd his Arms against *Mitbridates* the common Enemy, whom having defeated in two general Engagements, he compell'd to beg a Truce. In the mean time new Consuls being chosen, *Marius* and his Friends were recall'd from Banishment, and exercis'd all manner of Cruelties on those who were in *Sylla's* Interest. *Sylla* therefore, as soon as the Truce with *Mitbridates* was sign'd, march'd back with part of his Army to *Rome*, where *Marius* being dead before his Arrival, he was oppos'd by his two Sons and the Consuls, who had rais'd an Army against him; but these being defeated, he enter'd the City, and restor'd his Friends to their Commands, procuring himself the Title of Perpetual Dictator, by which he was invested with the Sovereign Power, and subject to no Controul from the Senate or People; an Authority that had never been committed to any General but for a limited time, and on some very great Emergency of the State. However, having regulated the Government according to his Mind, he laid down his Command, and retiring from Business, dy'd in Peace. *Mitbridates* having broken the Truce and fallen upon the *Roman* Provinces in *Asia*, was repuls'd by *Lucullus*, and both his Fleet and Army defeated; but *Lucullus* being recall'd, was succeeded in that Command by *Pompey*, who defeated another Army rais'd by *Mitbridates*, drove him out of his Dominions, and compell'd him to fly for Refuge to his Father-in-Law *Tigranes* King of *Armenia*, whither *Pompey* following him, *Tigranes* was so terrified at his Approach, that he immediately submitted himself and his Kingdom to the Disposal of the *Romans*; on which Success the Senate became apprehensive lest *Pompey* should entertain ambitious Views, but finding him dismiss his Army

11

**SHOW ON**



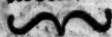
on his landing in *Italy*, and return to the City with his ordinary Attendants, they receiv'd him with all imaginable Expressions of Joy, and decreed him a Triumph. (It was during *Pompey's* Expedition into *Armenia* that *Cataline's* Conspiracy was discover'd.) The *Roman* State was at this time under the Influence of three great Men, namely, *Pompey*, *Cæsar* and *Crassus*; *Pompey* was most in the good Graces of the Senate, and was pretty well belov'd by the Soldiery; *Cæsar* was the Darling of the Soldiers and the People, and *Crassus* had procur'd himself a considerable Interest by his Wealth. These three in the Consulate of *Cæsar* enter'd into a kind of Confederacy to promote their mutual Interests, and indeed to govern the State as they saw fit, from whence they obtain'd the Name of the *Triumvirate*; and first they procur'd themselves the Government of the three best Provinces of the Empire, *Pompey* had *Spain* conferr'd upon him; *Cæsar*, *Gaul*; and *Asia* was allotted to *Crassus*. *Cæsar* and *Crassus* hereupon enter'd upon their Commands, and *Crassus* had the Misfortune not long after to be kill'd in an Expedition against the *Parthians*. *Cæsar* on the other hand met with incredible Success against the *Gauls*; but *Pompey*, to maintain his Authority in the Senate, chole to reside at *Rome*, and commit the Administration of his Government in *Spain* to a Deputy. *Cæsar*, by his repeated Victories in *Gaul* and *Britain* for nine Years together, render'd himself exceeding popular, while the Senate on the other hand were so jealous of his ambitious Designs, that when he petition'd for a second Consulship, they commanded him to disband his Army, and appear as a private Person at the Election; and notwithstanding *Cæsar's* Friends are apt to excuse his future Conduct, by surmising that it was not late for him to come to *Rome* without a sufficient

The Pope's Dominions.

*Cataline* his Conspiracy. First *Triumvirate*, R. 696,

R. 699.  
2d Civil War.  
R. 703.

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
nions.



Mitbridat-  
tick War,  
R. 484

Pompey  
kill'd.  
R. 704.

eed R  
liviO b2  
.16 W  
207 R

sufficient Force to protect him against his great Rival *Pompey*, it is not to be doubted but he had long before this, meditated the Subversion of the State, and advancing himself to the Supreme Command; and if *Pompey* had the same Design when he return'd in Triumph from the *Mitbridatick* War, and was in the Height of his Glory, he certainly committed a very great Oversight in disbanding his Army, at least in the Opinion of *Cæsar*, who finding himself at the Head of the best Body of Veteran Troops in the Empire, march'd directly to *Rome*, in order to obtain that by Force which he was never like to arrive at with the Consent of the Senate, who being pretty well appriz'd of his Intentions, a Majority of them left the City and retir'd into *Greece*, whereupon *Cæsar* enter'd *Rome* without Opposition, and oblig'd those that were left behind to declare him Consul and Perpetual Dictator. His next Step was to fall upon *Pompey's* Forces in *Spain*, who either laying down their Arms, or deserting over to him, he follow'd their General *Pompey* into *Greece*, where he and the Senate had drawn together a very numerous Army to oppose him. In the first Engagement *Cæsar's* Troops happen'd to be defeated, but both Parties afterwards assembling their whole Force upon the Plains of *Pharsalia*, *Cæsar* obtain'd a compleat Victory, and pursuing *Pompey* to *Egypt*, found he had been kill'd by King *Ptolemy*; after which *Cæsar* having taken *Alexandria*, the Capital City, he committed the Government of *Egypt* to *Cleopatra*, the Sister of *Ptolemy*, who, 'tis said, had captivated the Conqueror's Heart, but not so fatally as afterwards she did *Mark Antony's*, for the Heroe left her there, and still pursu'd his Enemies in other parts of *Africa*, where he reduc'd *Scipio* and *Juba*, the Friends of the Senate, and afterwards *Pompey's* two Sons in *Spain*, in almost

as short a time as he might have travell'd thro' those Countries; so that *all Opposition falling before him*, in the modern Phrase, he was received at *Rome* with general Applause, at least in Appearance, and stil'd *the Father of his Country*, for no other Reason that I can learn, than the having subverted the Constitution, and accomplish'd her Destruction; which the Senate, who had before the Sovereign Authority, and were like to be the greatest Sufferers by the Change, were so sensible of, that notwithstanding they gratify'd him with all the Titles and Honours he could ask, before he had reign'd five Months they publickly stabb'd him in the Senate, of which Number were *Brutus* and *Cassius*, two of his most intimate Friends. Hereupon a Civil War ensu'd, one Party espousing the Interest of *Brutus* and his Associates, who had kill'd the Usurper, and the other pretending to revenge his Death; the last were Headed by *Mark Antony* the Consul, who had no other Design but to follow *Cesar's* Steps, and assume the supreme Command; which the Senate were so apprehensive of, that they declar'd him an Enemy to the State, and rais'd an Army under the Command of *Hirtius* and *Pansa* the new Consuls, and young *Octavius* (*Cesar's* Heir) to oppose him; but *Antony* being defeated, they plainly shew'd they never intended that young *Octavius* should succeed his Uncle, for they decreed *Brutus* and *Cassius*, the two Heads of the late Conspiracy against *Cesar*, the two Provinces of *Syria* and *Macedonia*, whither they had retir'd after *Cesar's* Death to avoid the Rage of the Populace. *Octavius* rightly judging from hence, that the Senate had no great regard to his Interests, though they had made use of him to defeat *Mark Antony's* ambitious Designs, reconcil'd himself to *Antony*, and with *Lepidus*, another General in the Army, form'd a second

The Pope's Dominions.

*Cesar* kill'd.  
R. 707.

Triumvirate;



The Pope's Domi-  
nions. in  
Second  
Trium-  
virate.  
R. 709.

*Triumvirate*; and *Octavius* returning to *Rome*, by their united Interest was chosen Consul, though under twenty Years of Age. All the Members of the Senate whom they suspected to be in a different Interest were banish'd; and they afterwards procur'd a Law, That all who were concern'd in the Death of *Caesar* should be proclaim'd Enemies to the Common-Wealth; and an Army being assembled under the Command of *Octavius* and *Anthony*, they march'd into *Macedonia* and defeated *Brutus* and *Cassius* at *Philippi*; who finding Victory declare against them, kill'd themselves with their own Hands. The *Roman* Affairs continu'd to be manag'd by the *Triumviri* for ten Years after this Battle, when *Lepidus* attempting to render himself independent of his Colleagues in *Sicily*, was defeated by *Octavius*, and compell'd to relinquish his Share in the Government. Not long after there happen'd a Misunderstanding between the other two; whereupon *Octavius* procur'd *Anthony* to be declar'd an Enemy to the State; and having defeated him by Sea and Land, and reduc'd him to that Despair that he laid violent Hands upon himself, *Octavius* assum'd the Supreme Command, as his Uncle *Julius* had done before him; but by his prudent and cunning Behaviour so gain'd upon the Affections of the Senate and People, that he had much fewer Enemies. He even rejected the Titles of King and Dictator, which he observ'd the People had a particular Aversion to, though he render'd himself as arbitrary as his Predecessor. His long Reign of forty Years, and his Successes in *Aquitania*, *Pannonia*, *Dalmatia*, *Illyricum* and *Germany*, very much contributed to the Establishment of the Empire.

Empe-  
rors.

Post  
Christum  
Tiberius.  
An.Cbri-  
sti 14.

*Tiberius*, who succeeded *Augustus*, prov'd an indolent Prince, famous, or infamous rather, for his

his Retirement to the little Island of *Caprea*, on the *Neapolitan* Coast, where he led a most voluptuous Life, abandoning the Affairs of the Empire to that degree, that he neglected to send Governors to *Spain* and *Syria* for several Years, and suffer'd the Frontier Provinces to be insulted and over-run by the barbarous Nations.

*Caligula*, his Successor, was equally effeminate and cruel, and is taken Notice of only for a mock Expedition against *Britain*, when being arriv'd on the opposite Shoar, instead of imbarquing his Troops, he order'd them to fill their Helmets with Cockle-Shells, which he call'd the Spoils of the Ocean: and returning to *Rome*, demanded a Triumph for this glorious Success: which being deny'd him, he became so monstrously cruel, that his own Servants kill'd him, in the fourth Year of his Reign. Whereupon the Senate were about to return to their antient Form of Government; but the Army set up *Claudius*, the Uncle of *Caligula*, for their Emperor, and compell'd the Senate to confirm their Election. The Conquest of *Britain* was the most memorable Occurrence of this Reign. The Cruelty of *Nero's* Reign was insufferable, which continu'd however fourteen Years; when to avoid the Resentment of the People, he chose to die by his own Hands: And was succeeded by *Galba*, who is said to have restor'd their Martial Discipline; but was murder'd by *Otho*, after a Reign of some few Months. *Vitellius* being proclaim'd Emperor by the *German* Army, disputed the Title with *Otho*, who despairing of Success, kill'd himself before his Affairs became desperate. *Vitellius* being detested of all Mankind for his Cruelties and voluptuous Life, after a Reign of eight Months, was torn in Pieces by the Soldiers, and *Vespasian* proclaim'd Emperor by the Provincial Armies in his room; who reform'd the

The Pope's Dominions.

*Caligula.*  
A. C. 37.

*Claudius.*  
41.

*Nero* 54.

*Galba.* 68

*Otho.* 69.

*Vitellius.*  
69.

*Vespasian.*  
an. 69.

Abuses

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.

Times 79.  
Domiti-  
an, the  
last of the  
Caesars.  
81.

Nerva,  
96.

Trajan,  
98.

Adrian,  
117.

Antoninus  
Pius,  
138.

Abuses of the State, added several Provinces to the *Roman Empire*, and after a glorious Reign was succeeded in the Empire by his Son *Titus*, still'd, *The Delight of Mankind*, who after a short Reign of three Years, was succeeded by his Brother *Domitian*, a Prince fortunate in his Wars, but guilty of such Acts of Cruelty, that he was murder'd by his nearest Relations; and so detested by the Senate, that they pull'd down his Statues, and rased out all the pompous Inscriptions his Creatures had set up, who had flatter'd him with Divine Attributes. And this was the last of the Blood of the *Caesars*. Upon the Death of *Domitian* the Senate elected *Nerva*, an old General, who commanded the Army in *Gaul*, who answer'd their Expectations in the Justice and Prudence of his Administration: But dying within two Years, was succeeded by *Trajan*, his adopted Son, who is esteem'd equal to any of the *Roman Emperors*. He mightily extended the Limits of the Empire, reducing into the Form of Provinces the large Countries of *Dacia*, *Assyria*, *Armenia*, *Mesopotamia* and *Arabia*. He is still more admir'd for his Conduct in times of Peace, and his prudent Administration of the Civil Government; for his Justice, Liberality, and other Vertues that adorn a Throne. This Prince, after a Reign of about twenty Years, was succeeded by his adopted Son *Adrian*, or *Hadrian*, originally a *Spaniard*: He was more remarkable for his Learning than Martial Exploits, though 'tis said he visited *Britain* and the remotest parts of the Empire in Person, and built a Wall between *New Castle* and *Carlisle*, to keep the *Scots* within their Bounds. After a Reign of near twenty Years, he was succeeded by *Antoninus Pius*, his adopted Son, who was esteem'd for the Excellency of his Morals and the Sweetness of his Temper. He was of a peaceable Disposition,



Disposition, and apply'd himself more to the reforming Abuses in the State, and to see Justice duly administer'd, than in extending the Bounds of the Empire. He died in the twenty-third Year of his Reign, and was succeeded by his adopted Son *Marcus Aurelius*, who associated with him in the Empire *Lucius Aelius Verus*. He is remarkable for his extraordinary Learning, and Profession of the *Stoick Philosophy*, from whence he obtain'd the Name of *The Philosopher*: He was also successful in his Wars. It was in one of his Expeditions that the *Christian Legion* is said to have gain'd him a compleat Victory by their Prayers, and a plentiful Rain, when his Army was on the point of perishing by Thirst. His Associate *Lucius* dying not long after him, his Son *Commodus*, who was as remarkable for his Vices and Extravagance as his Father was for his Virtues, succeeded to the Empire; and after a Reign of twelve Years, was murder'd by one of his Mistresses, who suspected he had the same Design against her. *Pertinax*, a General of sixty Years of Age, was on the Death of *Commodus* elected Emperor by the Soldiers; a Man of mean Extraction, who had rais'd himself by his Merit, and endeavouring to reform some Abuses in the Discipline of the Army, was murder'd by the *Prætorian Guards* in his Palace, before he had reign'd three Months. After which the Army plainly put up the Empire to Sale, and elected *Didius Julian*, who happen'd to be the highest bidder: but he being unequal to so great a Trust, and the Senate setting up *Severus* against him, he retain'd the Title of Emperor not above two Months. *Severus* reviv'd and improv'd their Military Discipline, was successful against the *Parthians*, and defended the *Britains* against the Incurfions of the *Picts* and *Scots*. He dy'd at *York*, in the eighteenth Year of his Reign.

The Pope's Domi-  
nions.

*Marcus Aurelius Antoninus*, 161.

*Commodus*, 181.

*Pertinax*, 194.

*Didius*, 194.

*Septimius Severus*, 195.

The Pope's and was succeeded by his two Sons, *Caracalla* and *Geta*. *Caracalla* soon afterwards murder'd his Brother *Geta*, and became one of the greatest Debauchees and Tyrants that ever reign'd. He was murder'd by a Captain of his Guards after a Reign of six or seven Years, and succeeded by *Opilius Macrinus*; who abandoning himself to a voluptuous Life, was murder'd also by the Soldiers in the second Year of his Reign. To whom succeeded *Heliogabulus*, a Bastard Son of the Emperor *Caracalla*; one of the most cruel and voluptuous of the Roman Emperors; who after a whimsical and extravagant Reign of two or three Years, was murder'd by his Soldiers. To whom succeeded his adopted Son *Alexander Severus*, who restor'd Justice and Discipline in the Empire, and was successful in his Expeditions against the *Persians*; but was notwithstanding murder'd by the Soldiers in the fourteenth Year of his Reign.

*Alexander Severus*, 219.

*Maximinus Caius Julius*, 236. *Maximinus Caius Julius* succeeded *Severus*, being elected by the Army, who admir'd his prodigious Strength, for he was a Monster of a Man, above eight Foot high, and every way proportionable. He was at first but a common Soldier, and a *Goth* by Extraction, and being oppos'd by the Senate, he became exceeding barbarous and cruel: He march'd into *Italy* to revenge himself of his Enemies; but laying Siege to *Aquileia*, which made an obstinate Defence, he was murder'd by the Soldiers, together with his Son, whom he had associated with him in the Government, in the second Year of his Reign, before he had seen *Rome*. *Pupienus* and *Balbinus* were thereupon elected by the Senate, Princes of great Merit, but murder'd within the Year by the Soldiers, because they had no Share in the Election.

*Pupienus and Balbinus*, 238.

*Gordianus*, 239. *Gordianus*, a General of a good Family and sufficient Merit, was elected by part of the *African*

*African* Legions, being at that time four-score The  
 Years of Age, and their Choice was confirm'd Pope's  
 by the Senate ; but another part of the Army Domi-  
 opposing him, and defeating his Son, who was nions.  
 kill'd in the Field of Battle, he laid violent  
 Hands upon himself ; and was succeeded by  
*Gordianus Junior*, his Grandson. This young *Gordia-*  
 Prince was esteem'd a good Governor, but *nus Juni-*  
 making *Philip* the *Arabian* his Partner in the or, 239.  
 Empire, was treacherously murder'd by his  
 Procurement in the 7th Year of his Reign ; *Philip*,  
 and *Philip* and his Son, whom he associated 243.  
 with him, were also both of them murder'd  
 before they had enjoy'd the Fruits of their  
 Treachery much above four Years. *Decius* was *Decius*,  
 next advanc'd to the Empire by the Legions, 249.  
 and had at first good Success against the *Scythians*,  
 but was kill'd in an Engagement with them in  
 the second Year of his Reign. *Gallus*, the Ge- *Gallus*,  
 neral of his Army, was next elected by the Army, 251.  
 and confirm'd by the Senate : He meanly con-  
 sented to pay an Annual Tribute to the *Goths*  
 or *Scythians* ; whereupon he was murder'd by  
 those who advanc'd him, in the second Year of  
 his Reign. *Emilianus*, another General, was *Emilia-*  
 elected in his stead, who defeated the *Scythians*, *nus*, 253.  
 making a terrible Slaughter of them ; but  
*Valerian* setting up against him, he was kill'd *Valerian*  
 by his Soldiers to prevent a Civil War. *Valerian* 254  
 being betray'd by *Macrinus* his General, in an  
 Expedition against the *Persians*, was taken  
 Prisoner by King *Sapor*, who us'd him as a  
 Foot-stool to mount his Horse, and afterwards  
 slew him alive. His Son *Galiemus* succeeded *Galiemus*,  
 him, but was such an indolent voluptuous Prince, 261.  
 that he became the Contempt of Mankind, and  
 gave Occasion to no less than thirty Tyrants,  
 as they were call'd, to usurp the Sovereign Au-  
 thority in several parts of the Empire, whom  
 he at length however suppress'd, but lost many  
 of the frontier Provinces to the *Goths* and *Ger-*



The  
Pope's  
Domini-  
ons.

*Claudius*  
II. 269.

*Aurelia-  
nus*, 271.

*Tacitus*,  
276.

*Probus*,  
276.

*Carus*,  
282.

*Dioclesi-  
an*, 282.

*mans*; against whom *Claudius II* conspiring, he was murder'd with his Brothers and Children, and *Claudius* advanc'd to the Imperial Purple, who clear'd the Empire of the Barbarians, and made an excellent Prince, but dy'd in the second Year of his Reign. *Aurelianus*, who from a private Man, by his Merit had obtain'd the highest Posts in the Army, was next elected by the Soldiers, and approv'd by the Senate and People. He was successful in his Wars against the Barbarians, conquer'd the famous *Zenobia*, Queen of the East, as she stil'd herself, and took her Capital City *Palmyra*. He was murder'd in the seventh Year of his Reign, in an Expedition against the *Persians*, by the Treachery of his Captains, being succeeded by *Tacitus*, who was elected by the Senate. He was admir'd for his Moderation and Justice, but cut off by the Soldiers before he had reign'd seven Months. *Probus*, who rais'd himself by his Merit from a Gardiner to the chief Commands in the Army, was elected on the Death of *Tacitus*. He had great Success against the *Germans*, *Goths*, *Sarmatians* and *Persians*, but was murder'd by his Soldiers in an Expedition to *Persia*; in the seventh Year of his Reign. *Carus*, who succeeded him, carried on the War with Success in *Persia*, and was found dead in his Tent in the second Year of his Reign, suppos'd to have been kill'd by a Storm of Thunder and Lightning. His two Sons, *Carinus* and *Numerian*, whom he had associated with him in the Empire, enjoy'd the Sovereign Power some time after; but one of them being kill'd, the other gave way to the fortunate *Dioclesian*, the most successful of the later Emperors, especially in *Egypt*, *Persia* and *Armenia*. He rais'd a very severe Persecution against the *Christians*, which was the tenth and last, and for which they seem to bear hard upon his Memory, making him a Devil incarnate in the latter part of his Reign, which

which continu'd about twenty Years. *Constantius The Chlorus* succeeded him, and was successful in Pope's his Wars against the *Germans*, having *Galerius* Domitian for his Colleague. He dy'd in Peace at *York* in the second or third Year of his Reign, and was succeeded by his Son *Constantine the Great*. As to *Maximian* and *Severus*, whom *Dioclesian* associated with him in the Empire, I meet with nothing remarkable concerning them. *Constantius Chlorus* 304.

*Constantine the Great*, the Son of *Constantius Chlorus* and *Helena*, succeeded his Father in the Year 306, being with him at *York* when he dy'd. But notwithstanding he was proclaim'd Emperor by the Army in *Britain*, the *Pretorian* Guards at *Rome* set up *Maxentius* the Son of *Maximian*. *Constantine*, to avoid a Civil War, propos'd to associate *Maxentius* with him in the Government, which being refus'd, *Constantine* march'd with his Army towards *Italy*, and while he was preparing to pass the *Alps*, 'tis said, he was favour'd with the Vision of a shining Cross in the Air, and an Inscription under it, that in that Sign he should overcome, whereupon he order'd the Cross to be work'd in his Standard. *Constantine* having pass'd the *Alps*, defeated the Troops of *Maxentius* in several Engagements; but the great and decisive Battle was fought at *Ponte Molle* within a Mile of *Rome*, and while the Victory was in suspense, the Senate caus'd that noble Triumphal Arch, of which there are still such large Remains, to be erected, designing to dedicate it to the Honour of the Conqueror, let the Victory fall on which side it would; and *Maxentius* happening to be defeated and drown'd in the *Tiber*, his Rival enter'd the City in Triumph on the twenty-fourth of *September*, 312, about six Years after his Election in *Britain*, and immediately publish'd several Edicts in Favour of the *Christians*, having himself been initiated in the Principles of that Religion by his Mother *Helena* in

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions,

Constantine II,  
Constantius and  
Constans  
337.

Julian,  
361.

Jovian,  
363.

Valentinian, 364

his Youth, though he was under a Necessity of disguising his Opinion for a considerable time. He erected several magnificent Churches in *Rome*, and settled Lands and Revenues on the Bishops and Clergy; and on his removing the Seat of the Empire to *Constantinople*, 'tis said, conferr'd the City of *Rome*, and a considerable Territory in *Italy*, on *Sylvester*, the Pope or Bishop of that See, and his Successors. He dy'd in Peace, after having reign'd thirty, and as some say, forty Years, reckoning from the Death of his Father, and left his Empire among his three Sons, viz. *Constantine*, *Constantius* and *Constans*. To *Constantine's* Share fell *Gaul*, *Spain* and *Britain*; to *Constans*, *Italy*, *Illyricum* and *Africa*; and to *Constantius*, *Greece*, *Thrace*, *Aegypt*, and all the Eastern Provinces. *Constantine* not being content with his Share, and attempting to dispossess his Brother *Constans* of his Part, was defeated and kill'd at *Aquileia*, in the 25th Year of his Age, and the third of his Reign. *Constans* was kill'd by *Magnentius*, who usurp'd his part of the Empire, in the 13th Year of his Reign; whereupon *Constantius* remain'd the sole Emperor, and died on his March against *Magnentius* the Usurper, in the 45th Year of his Age, and 25th of his Reign. *Julian*, the Nephew of *Constantine the Great*, succeeded him, and endeavouring to restore Paganism, is generally stil'd the Apostate. He was successful in his Wars with the *Persians*, but mortally wounded in the last Engagement with them in the second Year of his Reign; whereupon *Jovian* was elected by the Army, and declar'd himself a *Christian*, but died in the eighth Month of his Reign, being succeeded by *Valentinian*, the Son of a Rope-maker, who had rais'd himself in the Army by his Merit, and prov'd an excellent Prince. He assign'd the Eastern part of the Empire to his Brother *Valens*, and govern'd the West in Person. He died in the 12th Year of his Reign, and was succeeded



succeeded by *Valeus* and *Gratian*. *Valeus* dying, The  
*Gratian* associated *Theodosius* with him in the Pope's  
Empire, who succeeded to it after his Death. *Domit-*  
*Theodosius the Great* was a Native of *Spain*, he nions  
answer'd the Expectation the World had conceiv'd of him, and became a successful Defender  
of the Empire against the barbarous Nations in *Valeus*  
its declining State. He died in the sixteenth and *Gratian*, 375  
Year of his Reign, leaving the Empire of the *Theodosius the Great*,  
East to his Son *Arcadius*, and that of the West 392.  
to his Son *Honorius*. Under this Prince the State *Honorius*  
of the Western Empire became desperate again, 395.  
the barbarous Nations attacking it on all sides. The  
*Alarick*, King of the *Goths*, having ravag'd the Empire  
greatest part of *Italy*, set fire to *Rome* it self, divided.  
and plunder'd the City, while the Emperor  
remain'd at *Ravenna* unable to relieve it. *Val-*  
*entinian* the Third succeeded him, in whose *Valentinian III*,  
Time *Atila* the *Hun* invaded *Italy*, and was 424.  
repuls'd by the *Roman* General *Ætius*; but the  
Emperor having put *Ætius* to Death, the bar-  
barous Nations carried all before them, while  
*Maximus*, in order to mount the Throne, pro-  
cur'd the Murder of *Valentinian*, and compell'd  
his Widow *Eudoxia* to marry him: at which  
she was so exasperated, that she invited *Genferick*  
the *Vandal*, into *Italy*, to deliver herself and the  
miserable Inhabitants from his Oppressions; but  
*Genferick*, contrary to his Oath and Promise,  
bringing a prodigious Army with him, plun-  
der'd the City of *Rome*, and carried many thou-  
sands of the Inhabitants Slaves to *Africk*. *Avitus*, *Avitus*,  
the General in *Gaul*, next assum'd the Title of 455.  
Emperor, which he was forc'd to resign within  
eight Months; to whom succeeded *Majorianus*, *Majori-*  
a Warlike Prince, who had some Success against *Attila*, 457  
the *Goths* and *Vandals*, but was depos'd and  
murder'd by his General *Ricimir* in the fourth  
Year of his Reign, though others say he had the  
good Fortune to die a natural Death; to whom  
*Severus*, and then *Anthemius* succeeded, who  
were *Severus*,  
461.  
*Ambe-*  
were *mius*, 467

The Pope's Dominions. were both depos'd and murder'd also by *Ricimir*. *Olybrius* was afterwards sent from *Constantinople* with Imperial Power, but dy'd within seven Months: After whom *Glycerius* was elected by the Soldiers, but depos'd by *Julius Nepos* in the second Year of his Reign, and afterwards made Bishop of *Salona*. *Nepos*, who succeeded him, was also soon after depos'd by *Orestes* the General, who left the Empire to his Son *Augustulus*; but *Odacer*, King of the *Heruli*, a People near the Mouth of the *Danube*, depos'd him in the first Year of his Reign, and put a Period to the *Roman Empire* in the West about the Year of our Lord 475.

*Theodorick*, King of the *Eastern* or *Ostrogoths*, who inhabited *Dacia* or *Mæsia*, (the present *Servia*, *Bulgaria*, *Walachia* and *Moldavia*;) having been serviceable to the Eastern Emperor *Zeno* in suppressing a Rebellion, had his Statue erected in *Constantinople*, and being a *Christian*, was adopted the Emperor's Son. This Prince the Emperor prevail'd with to march his Army into *Italy* against *Odacer*, about the Year 491, who having defeated him in several Engagements, it was agreed at a Treaty to share *Italy* between them: but there afterwards happening to be a Misunderstanding between these two Princes, and a War following thereupon, *Odacer* was defeated and kill'd, whereupon *Theodorick* became sole Sovereign of *Italy*, and dying in the 34th Year of his Reign, left the Kingdom to his Grandson *Atbalrick* an Infant, under the

Guardianship of his Mother *Amalasuntha*, who dying in the eighth Year of his Reign, he was succeeded by *Theodobat* or *Theodat*, the Nephew of *Theodorick*, who married *Amalasuntha*, but afterwards took away her Life on Suspicion of Adultery, and was himself murder'd by his Subjects, who set *Witiges*, one of his Generals, on the Throne in his stead. *Justinian*, Emperor of the East, taking Advantage of the Divisions among

among the *Goths* in *Italy*, order'd his General *The Belisarius* thither with an Army, who defeated *Pope's Witiges*, and sent him Prisoner to *Constantinople*, and reunited part of *Italy* to the Empire, while the *Goths* set up *Theobald* and *Ararick* in other parts of that Country, who did not both of them reign two Years, and were succeeded by *Tottila* about the Year 547, who in some measure restor'd the declining State of the *Goths*, making himself Master of several Towns and Provinces in the Absence of *Belisarius*, and amongst the rest of *Rome*, which he plunder'd in a most barbarous manner, and had entirely destroy'd it, but for a Letter he receiv'd from *Belisarius*, who dissuaded him from it, and returning to *Rome* soon after, so well repair'd the Walls, that *Tottila* investing the City a second time, was repuls'd with Loss. He continu'd however to ravage other parts of *Italy*, till he was defeated and kill'd by *Narses*, another of *Justinian's* Generals. The *Goths* afterwards set up *Tejas*, who gain'd several Advantages of his Enemies, and took the City of *Rome* again, exposing it to the Plunder of his Soldiers for forty Days, but was defeated by *Narses* before he had reign'd a Year, which put an end to the Kingdom of the *Eastern* or *Ostrogoths* in *Italy*, after they had been in Possession of great part of it near an hundred Years.

*Narses* the Imperial General, after all his Services, being recall'd and slighted by the Empress at his Return, was so provok'd, that he invited the *Lombards*, a German People, into *Italy*, who remain'd Masters of the North-West part of that Country for near two hundred Years, the Eastern Emperors however keeping Possession of another part of it, of which the City of *Ravenna*, where the Emperor's Viceroy or *Exarch* resided, was the Capital.

The first King of the *Lombards* in *Italy*, was *Alboin*, who began his Reign Anno 568, and was succeeded

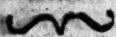
*Theobald.*  
*Ararick.*  
*Tottila.*  
547.

*Tejas* 552

*Lombard*  
*King.*  
*Alboin.*  
568.



The  
Pope's  
Domini-  
ons.



Astul-  
phus, 755

Didier.

Charle-  
main puts  
an end to  
the King-  
dom of  
the Lom-  
bards.

Popes  
become  
Sove-  
reigns of  
Rome,  
and of  
large  
Territo-  
ries in  
Italy,

succeeded by one and twenty Princes, of whom I meet with little remarkable, unless it be that some of them were esteem'd Orthodox *Christians*, and others *Arrians* and Hereticks, and consequently sometimes Friends, and at others Enemies to the Pope. They were also in perpetual Wars almost with the *Gauls*, and the Emperor's Exarch at *Ravenna*. *Astulphus*, the last King of the *Lombards* but one, took the City of *Ravenna*, and put an end to the Eastern Emperor's Dominion in *Italy* about the Year 755, and proceeded to lay Siege to *Rome*, whereupon the Pope call'd in *Pepin* King of *France* to his Assistance, who compell'd *Astulphus* to surrender the Exarchat of *Ravenna* and the Patrimony of the Church to the Pope; and *Astulphus* being kill'd by a Fall from his Horse as he was hunting not long after, *Didier* was elected King of *Lombardy* in his room, who seizing on part of the Patrimony of the Pope, *Charlemain* the Son of *Pepin* march'd into *Italy* to the Pope's Assistance, and having taken him Prisoner, confin'd him in a Monastery at *Liege*, which put an end to the Kingdom of the *Lombards*, after it had continu'd above two hundred Years.

From the Destruction of the Kingdom of the *Lombards*, we may date the Pope's Sovereignty over the City of *Rome* and the Territories there-to belonging, which now go under the Name of *The Pope's Dominions*, or *The Ecclesiastical State*; tho' *Puffendorf* seems to go higher, or at least to date the First Rise of his Temporal Power from the Emperor *Justinian's* making *Italy* a Province of the *Grecian Empire*; for then, he observes, it was that the Popes took the Opportunity of exempting themselves from the Jurisdiction of these Emperors, whose Authority was mightily diminish'd in *Italy*, partly by the ill Conduct of their Viceroys at *Ravenna*, and partly by their own Weakness and want of Strength. One great Inducement the Popes had to shake off the Authority

Authority of the *Grecian* Emperors at this time, The  
 was their declaring against the Adoration of Images ; for *Leo Isaurus* order'd them to be remov'd Pope's  
 out of the Churches, which was strenuously Domi-  
 oppos'd by Pope *Gregory I*, partly because the nions.  
*Roman See* found this Superstition very advan-  
 tagious, and partly because the Pope took it  
 amiss that the Emperor should undertake a Re-  
 formation in matters of Religion without his  
 Approbation ; or perhaps he was glad of so fair  
 an Opportunity to shake off the Jurisdiction of  
 the *Grecian* Emperors ; and in order to effect his  
 Design, he incited the *Romans* and *Italians*, who  
 had hitherto been obedient to the Emperor, to  
 refuse him his Tribute ; which his Viceroy at  
*Ravenna* endeavouring to levy, was kill'd in the  
 Tumult ; after which indeed the *Lombards* seiz'd  
*Ravenna*, and almost all the rest of *Italy* which  
 belong'd to the Emperor ; but the Pope, as has  
 been observ'd already, calling in *Pepin* the *French*  
 King to his Assistance, defeated the *Lombards*,  
 and procur'd the Territories which belong'd to  
 the Emperor to be conferr'd upon him : Which  
*Pepin* was the more ready to grant, in Confide-  
 ration of Pope *Zachary's* approving his Proceed-  
 ing in dethroning his lawful Sovereign *Childerich*,  
 and from Grand Marshal advancing himself to  
 the Dignity of King of *France*. A further Rea-  
 son of his interposing between the Pope and the  
*Lombards*, is suppos'd to be the Opportunity it  
 gave him of making Conquests in *Italy*, of which  
 the *French* Nation has always been ambitious.  
 This Donation of the *Grecian* Emperor's Terri-  
 tories in *Italy* to the Pope by King *Pepin*, was  
 confirm'd by his Son *Charlemaign*, who estab-  
 lish'd a new Empire in the West ; of whose  
 Successors the Reader will find an Account in  
*the State of Germany, Vol. 7*. But these Empe-  
 rors reserv'd to themselves a Power of confirm-  
 ing the Election of future Popes, and granting  
 the Investiture of Sees to the *Italian* Bishops ;  
 and the Pope.

*Charle-  
 maign e-  
 stablish-  
 es a new  
 Empire  
 in the  
 West,  
 and is ve-  
 ry boun-  
 tiful to  
 the Pope.*

The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.

and the Pope enjoy'd these Territories under the Sovereign Jurisdiction of the Emperor, who thereupon was stil'd *The Patron and Defender of the Church*, till the Reign of the Emperor *Henry IV*, when the Popes growing weary of their Subjection to the Emperor, who sometimes refus'd to confirm their Election, and at others turn'd them out of the Chair, in order to exempt themselves from their Jurisdiction, were perpetually embroiling their Affairs in *Germany* and *Italy*, and inciting Insurrections against them; the *German Bishops* also, who were weary of their Dependance on their Sovereign, were very ready to assist the Pope in setting up an independent Ecclesiastical Authority, which the ill Conduct of *Henry IV*, and the Discontents of the Princes and States of the Empire, gave them an Opportunity of effecting. *Gregory VII*, a proud resolute Prelate, being in the Chair, loudly exclaim'd against the Emperor's mercenary Temper, in setting Bishopricks and other Benefices to Sale, and his putting Persons into them before they had taken Holy Orders; and when the Emperor asserted his Right of investing Bishops in their Sees, the Pope excommunicated him, and stir'd up the Bishops and Princes of *Germany* against him, insomuch that the Emperor was oblig'd to part with that Branch of his Prerogative: Nor did he only thus free himself and other Ecclesiasticks from the Emperor's Jurisdiction, but even assum'd an Authority over him, summon'd him before him to answer the Complaints of his Subjects, and declar'd he had forfeited his Right to the Empire. And tho' his Son the Emperor *Henry V*, attempted the Recovery of the Imperial Prerogatives, and imprison'd Pope *Paschal*, whom he compell'd to yield up the Right of Constituting Bishops, yet the Clergy of *Europe* in general became so dissatisfy'd with it, that he was oblig'd to resign this Power again into the Pope's Hands. Succeeding Popes pretended to a Power over all Temporal Princes



Princes, to judge of their Actions whether they were good or bad, to admonish and correct them, and even command what they thought fit to be done. If Princes enter'd into a War, they look'd upon themselves to be authoriz'd to command a Truce, and wou'd require the contending Parties to refer their Differences to their Decision, on Pain of Excommunication, and on their disobeying their Decrees, would forbid the Exercise of Divine Service and the Administration of the Sacraments in their Dominions. They gave out that they were impower'd by their Office, in order to obviate all publick Scandal, to defend such as were oppress'd, and to see Justice done in the World. They receiv'd the Complaints of all that apply'd themselves to them for a Redress of such Grievances as they suffer'd from their Princes, either by Taxes laid upon them or otherwise, prohibiting the levying them upon Pain of Excommunication. Sometimes they declar'd the Territories and Possessions of those who stood excommunicated to be forfeited, releasing their Subjects from their Oaths of Allegiance, under Pretence that the Government of *Christians* ought not to be entrusted to those who were Rebels to the Church. But I shall not enlarge here on the Encroachments of the Bishops of this See, which will be seen in the following historical Account of the Popes of Rome.

## CHAP. XIX.

*Contains an Abstract of the History of the Popes of ROME, with a Chronological Table of their respective Reigns.*

**T**HE Word *Pope*, or rather *Papa* [Father] was antiently given to all Bishops, and indeed to every Priest or Ecclesiastick, as it is in the *Greek Church* to this Day, and was not appropriated to the Bishops of *Rome* till the latter end of the eleventh Century, when *Gregory VII.* in a Council held in this City, order'd that the

The Name of Pope is common to all Priests antiently.

Name.

The Name *Pope* should be peculiar to the Bishop of *Rome*. Nor did the antient Church allow any such distinguishing Primacy in the Pope as is now claim'd, as appears by St. *Cyprian's* Epistles, in which he calls the Pope *Brother*, and treats him as his Equal, and declares himself, by Virtue of his Episcopal Authority, accountable to none but God for the Government of his Diocese. *Fermilian*, Bishop of *Cappadocia*, also writing to Pope *Stephen*, uses him with great Freedom, and reproves him severely, without giving him the least Mark of any Superiority. The Council of *Carthage* held by St. *Cyprian*, reflect upon his Stile of *Episcopus Episcoporum*, as an Encroachment on the rest of the Church. And from the Canons of the second general Council of *Constantinople* it appears, that the Precedency given to the Pope was on account of his residing in the Capital City of the Empire, and not on account of his being the Successor of St. *Peter*. The fourth general Council of *Chalcedon*, held in the fifth Century, assigning the Bishop or Patriarch of *Constantinople* the Limits of his Jurisdiction, decree also by the 28th Canon, that he should have equal Privileges with the Bishop of *Rome*, because that *Constantinople* was then *New Rome*, dignify'd with a Senate, and the Residence of the Emperor; of which the Pope's Legates complain'd indeed, and refus'd to be present at the passing the Canon: But notwithstanding their Opposition, 'twas read a second time, and unanimously carried by the Fathers, and afterwards confirm'd by the Emperor. *Baluzius* has demonstrated for the *Gallican* Churches, that for eight hundred Years the *French* Synods never allow'd of any Appeals from their Determinations to the Pope; they always ordain'd their own Metropolitans, and strenuously resisted the Encroachments of the Popes. And as to the *Britannick* Church, it is evident that for 600 Years they never acknowledg'd any Dependance on *Rome*. When *Austin* the Monk came into *England*, and had a Conference

Conference with the *British* Bishops, wherein he requir'd their Subjection to the Bishop of *Rome*, and a Conformity to the *Roman* Rites in the Observation of *Easter* and other things, they answer'd, That they ow'd no Obedience to the Pope of *Rome*, but were under the Government of the Bishop of *Caerleon* upon *Uske*, who was their Overseer under God. And as to the Controversy about *Easter*, they were so far from paying any Deference to the *Roman* Custom, that they continu'd their antient Custom of observing *Easter* on a different Sunday from *Rome* for some Ages after, for which reason they were treated as Schismatics by that See.

This Pretence of the Bishop of *Rome's* to an Ecclesiastical Sovereignty over the whole Church, has been sufficiently exploded by the Learned in the last Age. They have shewn that he could never derive it from *St. Peter*, because *St. Peter* never pretended to a Superiority over the rest of the Apostles. That the Church in her original Establishment usually took the Civil Government for her Model: As every City among the *Greeks* and *Romans* was under the immediate Government of certain Magistrates within its own Body, commonly call'd the Senate or Common Council, in which there was one Chief or Principal, whose Power extended not only over the City, but all the adjacent Territory, then call'd the Suburbs, in which several lesser Towns and Villages were included. In the same manner the Apostles, in the first planting a Church, wherever they found a Civil Magistracy settled in any place, there they endeavour'd to settle an Ecclesiastical Magistracy, consisting of a Senate or Presbytery, a Common Council of Presbyters, and one chief President among the rest, call'd the Apostle, Bishop, or Angel of the Church, whose Jurisdiction was not confin'd to a single Congregation, but extended to the whole Region or District belonging

The  
Pope's  
Domini-  
ions.

The  
Church  
takes the  
State for  
her Mo-  
del.

The  
smaller  
Dioceses.



The  
Pope's  
Domini-  
ons.

Provin-  
ces.

Larger  
Dioceses  
or Patri-  
archates.

No Uni-  
versal  
Bishop.

to the City, which was what we now call the Dioceſe of the Church.

The Roman Empire alſo was divided into Provinces and larger Dioceſes. A Province contain'd the Cities of a whole Region, which were ſubject to one chief Magiſtrate, who reſided in the Metropolis or chief City of the Province, and was uſually a Prætor or Proconſul. A Dioceſe was a larger Diſtrict, comprehending ſeveral Provinces, the Governor whereof was ſtil'd Vicar of the Roman Empire, and from hence the Church took her Model when ſhe conſtituted Metropolitans and Patriarchs: For as in every Metropolis or chief City of each Province there was a ſuperior Magiſtrate above the Magiſtrates of every particular City, ſo in the ſame Metropolis there was a Biſhop whoſe Power extended over the whole Province, whence he was call'd the Metropolitan or Primate. And as the State had a Vicar in every Capital City of each Civil Dioceſe, ſo the Church in proceſs of time came to have their Exarchs or Patriarchs in many, if not in all the Capital Cities of the Empire. This in the main was the State and Diviſion of the Church in the latter end of the fourth Century; but theſe things being only Matters of Conveniency and outward Order, the Church did not tie herſelf up to follow this Model, but only ſo far as ſhe judg'd it expedient and conducive to the ends of her own Spiritual Government and Diſcipline; and therefore ſhe did not imitate the State Model in all things, ſhe never had one *Universal Biſhop* in Imitation of a *Universal Emperor*, nor an *Eastern and Western Pontificate* in Imitation of an *Eastern and Western Empire*, nor four *Grand Spiritual Administrators* answering to the four great *Ministers of State*, the *Perſecti Prætorio* in the Civil Government. The Church was at Liberty to follow the Model and Diviſions of the Civil State or not, as ſhe judg'd moſt expedient for her ſelf; and when

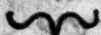
when any Alterations were made, they were generally done by the Direction or Consent of a Pope's Provincial or general Council. As to the Bishop of *Rome* in particular, whether he was only a Metropolitan according to some, or a Patriarch according to others, it is held by learned Men that his Jurisdiction extended no farther than the ten Provinces of the *Roman* Diocese, which were subject to the *Vicarius Urbis*, viz. 1. *Campania*. 2. *Tuscia* and *Umbria*. 3. *Picenum Suburbicarium*. 4. *Valeria*. 5. *Sammium*. 6. *Apulia* and *Calabria*. 7. *Lucania* and *Brutij*. 8. *Sicilia*. 9. *Sardinia*. And, 10. *Corfica*. Dupin, a Roman Catholick Writer; makes no scruple to confess, that *Germany*, *Spain*, *France*, *Britain*, *Africa*, *Illyricum*, and seven of the *Italick* Provinces, were not subject to the Jurisdiction of the *Roman* Patriarch in the first and primitive Ages. How he afterwards enlarged his Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, remains still to be enquired into.

The Extent of the Pope's Jurisdiction on originally.

*Puffendorff* has assign'd several Reasons as the Occasion of the Encrease and Establishment of the Pope's Spiritual Monarchy; and first the Barbarity and Ignorance which on the Decay of the *Roman* Empire over-spread the Western part of the World; for bad Wares, he observes, are ever best vended in the dark, or at least by a dim Light. An ignorant Person is sooner prevailed on to believe ridiculous Stories, than a wise Man vers'd in all Sciences; but what gave them the best Opportunity of advancing their Pretensions, was the Emperor's removing from *Rome*; for the Bishops of *Constantinople*, who he supposes were equally ambitious, could never gain this Point. A third thing which contributed to enlarge their Power, was the Respect the barbarous Nations paid them, who conquered the *Roman* Empire, on account of their being converted to the *Christian* Faith by the *Roman* Church;

How he enlarg'd his Authority.

The  
Pope's  
Domini-  
ons.



this induced them no doubt to honour her as the most considerable of the Western Churches. A further Opportunity she had of claiming a Superiority over the Western parts of *Europe* in the fifth Century, when the Bishops who lived on this side of the *Alps* us'd to go to *Rome* to visit the Sepulchres of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, either out of Devotion, or to testify their firm Adherence to the *Christian Faith*, which voluntary Devotion was afterwards chang'd into a Necessity, and such as neglected it severely rebuked: From hence it was easy for the Popes afterwards to pretend, that the Bishops ought to receive their Confirmation from *Rome*. Besides, many Bishops and Churches that were Novices in Comparison of the antient *Roman Church*, us'd to refer themselves to, and ask the Advice of the Church of *Rome*, concerning matters of Consequence, and the true Sense and Interpretation of the Canons; and when once they perceived at *Rome* that their Answers were taken as Decisions, they began to send their Decrees before they were demanded, under pretence that *Rome* being the first Seat of the *Christian Bishops*, ought to take effectual Care that the Canons and Ecclesiastical Laws were duly put in Execution. On the like Pretence they made themselves Judges of the Differences between Bishops; and encroaching on the Right of their Metropolitans, us'd to depose such Bishops as in their Opinion had not a right Ordination; and such as were charged with enormous Crimes they suspended, and obliged to appear at *Rome* and plead their Cause: And if any desired an Exemption from the Canons, they travelled to *Rome*, where they were kindly received and encouraged in their Demands; whereby the Staple of Dispensations and Favours became established at *Rome*. If any one lost his Cause before the ordinary Judge, he



he immediately appeal'd to *Rome*. According to the *French* Historians, the Emperor *Henry* Pope's having made the City of *Arles* the Capital City Dominions over seven Provinces, the Pope constituted the Archbishop of that City his Vicar in *France*, least he should attempt to make himself Patriarch of that Kingdom. And the Archbishop chose to have the Inspection, tho' precariously, over seventeen Provinces, into which *France* was divided at that time, rather than to be Head only of seven in his own Right; and to add the greater Authority to his Commission, did all that lay in his Power to establish the Pope's Authority there. In the eighth Century, when the Clergy were become very debauched, *Winifred*, an *English* Frier, who afterwards went by the Name of *Boniface*, took upon himself to reform the Manners of the Monks and Clergy, and endeavoured to establish Christianity in *Germany*; and to acquire the great Authority, entirely devoted himself to the *Roman* Chair, and was honoured with a Pall, and the Title of Archbishop of *Mayence*: He was constituted also by Pope *Gregory III.* his Vicar, with Authority to call Councils, and constitute Bishops in those Places which by his means had been converted to the *Christian* Faith, with ample Recommendations to those Nations, and particularly to *Charles Martel*, the then grand Master of *France*, desiring he would take him into his Protection, which he very willingly did: And when afterwards his Son *Carloman* shewed an Inclination to have the Church-Discipline regulated, *Boniface* took that Office upon him to the great Advantage of the *Roman* See. At the request of this Prince he also called a Council in *Germany*, and in the Reign of King *Pepin* held several Synods in *France*, where *Boniface* presided in Quality of the Pope's Legate. In the first of these Councils

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.



the Clergy signed a Confession of Faith, where-  
by they obliged themselves not only to maintain  
the Catholick Faith, but *to remain in constant Com-  
munion with the Romish Church, and to be obedient  
to the Successors of St. Peter.* Boniface was the  
first who required the *German* Bishops to receive  
the Episcopal Pall from the Pope, and sent it to  
the Bishops of *France* unask'd, in order to en-  
crease their Obligation to the See of *Rome*; and  
these Ornaments afterwards becoming customa-  
ry, they were forced upon them as of absolute  
Necessity, and the Episcopal Function forbidden  
to be exercised till they had received them.  
They assumed also an Authority of licencing Bi-  
shops to remove from one See to another, and  
obliged them to receive their Confirmation from  
*Rome*, for which a Sum of Money was exacted.  
They also made void the Decisions of Provincial  
Synods, which reduced their Authority to no-  
thing. Pope *Gregory* the Seventh obliged the  
Bishops to take an Oath of Fealty to him, and  
decreed that none should dare to condemn any  
one who had appealed to the Pope. He sent  
Nuncio's or Legates also to every Court, who in  
the Name of the Pope, exercised that Authority  
which formerly belonged to the respective Bi-  
shops, Metropolitans and Provincial Assemblies:  
And not contented with the Liberality and Cha-  
rity of Princes and great Men, who had been very  
bountiful to the Church and Clergy, contrived  
various Artifices to empty the Peoples Pockets,  
such as saying Masses for the Living and the  
Dead, Purgatory, Indulgencies, Dispensations,  
Pilgrimages, Jubilees, and other Fopperies, and  
his Emissaries had always a watchful Eye on such  
as were at the Point of Death, observing that  
Men were then inclined to be most liberal:  
But nothing turned more to the Pope's Advan-  
tage than the Croisadoes, which were encourag-  
ed

ed in the eleventh Century, for in these Expeditions, after People had received the Sign of Pope's the Cross, the Pope claimed the supreme Command, and took the Persons and Estates of the Adventurers under his Protection, exempting them from the Civil Jurisdiction. The Pope's Legates also disposed of all the Alms that were given for these Expeditions, and levied the Tenth on the Clergy to support them, laying their Commands on Kings and Princes to receive the Cross themselves. This Sacred Militia were afterwards employed against such as they were pleased to declare Hereticks or Schismatics, whose Kingdoms and Possessions they usually confiscated and bestowed on their most zealous Sons.

The multiplying of Monks and Friars also very much advanc'd the Strength and Interest of the See of *Rome*, for these served not only to drain the Purses of the Laity, but to curb the Bishops and Clergy, for which Reason the Pope supported them with all imaginable Zeal in the tenth Century, when they withdrew themselves from the Jurisdiction of their Bishops, and submitted to the immediate Authority of the Pope. These Friars were a great Grievance to the Secular Clergy, sharing with them in the Legacies and Burials of the Rich, in the Direction of their Consciences and the Administration of the Sacraments; from whence there arose perpetual Feuds between the Bishops and their Clergy, and the Monks, but the latter being supported by the Pope, had generally the best of it. If a Bishop attempted any thing against the Pope's Authority, the Friars ran him down with Clamour and Noise, like so many Hounds, and render'd him odious to the People, among whom they were in great Veneration, on account of that outward Appearance of Sanctity they put



The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions,

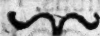


on. And this was one of the principal Reasons why the Bishops who oppos'd the Pope's Encroachments, could never make a great Party among the common People. Some of them, 'tis true, were very well satisfied with the Advancement of the Pope's Power, as participating of the Grandeur of their supream Head, and thereby being exempted from the Jurisdiction of the Civil Magistrate, which was more dreadful to them than a Foreign Jurisdiction, exercis'd by those of their own Order, from whom they had Reason to expect more Favour.

But surely nothing contributed more towards establishing the Pope's Empire than that Opinion so industriously propagated by the Jesuits of his *Infallibility*; for if he *alone* was infallible, what need could there be for the future of a general Council? unerring Wisdom needed no Advice, and ought not to be subject to the Controul of misguided Mortals. All Princes and States therefore, who really believe him possess'd of this Divine Attribute, readily submitted to his Dictates; but there were some, it seems, that would never come into this Notion of the Pope's Infallibility, unless it were in Conjunction with a Council, and the Schisms and double Elections, which frequently happen'd, gave a great shock to their pretended Claim of Infallibility: For at these times all their Faults and Failings were ripp'd up, and they excommunicated and revil'd each other without Mercy. They were sometimes also oblig'd to submit their infallible Understandings to the Princes who gave them their Assistance: At others, their Holinesses were defeated, imprison'd, and depos'd, and forc'd to return to a private Life. The first Schism happened about the Year 1130, (according to *Puffendorf*, but the Reader will find several Anti-Popes before this in the following

lowing Table) when *Innocent II.* and *Anacletus* The were both chosen Popes. After the Death of Pope's *Adrian IV.* two Popes were again elected, viz. *Dominick Alexander III.* and *Victor IV.* to the first *France, nions.* *England* and *Sicily* adhered, and to the latter the Emperor *Frederick I.* *Germany*, and the *Roman* Clergy; and after the Death of *Victor* his Party chose three Popes successively, all whom *Alexander* out-lived. But the greatest Schism was after the Death of *Benedict X.* when two Popes being elected, one resided at *Rome*, and the other at *Avignon*, which lasted thro' several Successions near forty Years; when they did not only excommunicate each other, but exercised the greatest Cruelties on their Adversaries. Both Parties pretending to have the Saints on their side, producing sham Miracles and Revelations to induce the People to believe they were approved by Heaven, till at length they became the Jest and Contempt of Christendom; and instead of being deem'd infallible, it was held that a Council might depose them for Male Administration. Succeeding Popes however so insinuated themselves into the good Graces of the Princes of *Europe*, and gained such an Ascendant over the common People, that they were become as absolute as ever a little before the Reformation: When that scandalous practice of selling Indulgences, and permitting People to be as wicked as they pleased, who had Money to purchase the Pope's Favour, provoked *Luther* and some others about the Year 1517, to call their Authority in Question again; the Consequence of which was, the utter abolishing of the Pope's Supremacy in several of the Kingdoms of *Europe*, which would probably have been universal, if the Reformers had been conducted by any one Chief, and had not split into so many Sects and Parties. What deterred a great many Prelates and Ecclesiast-

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.



icks from joining with them; was their seizing and sequestering the Lands and Revenues of the Church, and applying them to secular and profane Uses: Tho' on the other Hand, 'tis said, that a view of seizing the Benefices of the Church was one great Inducement to some Temporal Powers to embrace the Reformation. But however that matter be, it is evident the Pope in a little time regained his Authority in those Kingdoms which were not fallen off to the Reformed; and of late has rather got than lost Ground, for which several Reasons are assigned; as the Pope's treating Sovereign Princes with more Civility than formerly; his reforming the Bishops and Clergy, who do not now lead such scandalous Lives as when *Luther* exclaim'd against them, and made this one of the principal Grounds of separating from their Communion. They are also become more Learned, and have many excellent Books and Preachers amongst them, which they were destitute of at the Reformation. The Jesuits particularly, apply themselves to Learning, and the Education of Youth, and furnish their Disciples with *specious* Arguments at least for their adhering to Popery. There is not a Court of the *Romish* Communion in *Europe* where this Crafty Generation have not a mighty Influence, and we see them daily drawing off one Prince or other from our Communion. But I proceed to give a Catalogue of the Popes, in which I shall take notice of some of the most remarkable Events that have happened since they possess'd the *Roman* See.

| A. D.                                         | Years. |
|-----------------------------------------------|--------|
| 43. St. Peter, According to Tradition reign'd | 24     |
| 67. St. Linus                                 | 11     |
| 78. St. Cletus                                | 12     |
| 91. St. Clement I.                            | 9      |
| A. D.                                         |        |



| A. D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Years           | The    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|--------|
| 101. St. <i>Anacletus</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 9               | Pope's |
| 110. St. <i>Evaristus</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 9               | Domi-  |
| 119. St. <i>Alexander</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 10              | nions. |
| 130. St. <i>Sixtus I.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 9               | ~      |
| 140. St. <i>Telesphorus</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 11              |        |
| 152. St. <i>Higinus</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 3               |        |
| Tis said he first ordered the Consecration of Churches, and God-Fathers at Baptism.                                                                                                                                                                                    |                 |        |
| 156. St. <i>Pius I.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 9               |        |
| He first ordered the Celebration of <i>Easter</i> on the first <i>Sunday</i> after the 14th of the Moon of <i>March</i> .                                                                                                                                              |                 |        |
| 165. St. <i>Anicetus</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 7               |        |
| 173. St. <i>Soter</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 3               |        |
| 177. St. <i>Eleutherus</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 15              |        |
| 192. St. <i>Victor I.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 9               |        |
| He excommunicated the Bishops of <i>Asia</i> for celebrating <i>Easter</i> on the same Day the <i>Jews</i> did, for which he was reprehended by several Bishops.                                                                                                       |                 |        |
| 201. St. <i>Zephyrinus</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 18              |        |
| He is said to be the first Bishop of <i>Rome</i> who did not die a Martyr.                                                                                                                                                                                             |                 |        |
| 219. St. <i>Calixtus I.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 5               |        |
| 224. St. <i>Urban I.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 6               |        |
| 231. St. <i>Pontianus</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 4               |        |
| 235. St. <i>Anterus</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Some odd Months |        |
| 236. St. <i>Fabian</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 15              |        |
| The Learned are not agreed exactly about the time of the Choice and Decease of the preceding Popes. It is held that some of the first reigned together, there being two Bishops, one of the converted <i>Jews</i> , and another of the <i>Gentiles</i> in some Cities. |                 |        |
| 251. St. <i>Cornelius</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 2               |        |
| <i>Novatian</i> a Priest was chosen at the same time by the Practice of <i>Novatus</i> , the Author                                                                                                                                                                    |                 |        |

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.

thor of the *Novatian* Heresy, and this is look'd upon as the first Schism in that Church.

| A. D.                       | Years |
|-----------------------------|-------|
| 253. St. <i>Lucius</i>      | 1     |
| 255. St. <i>Stephen</i>     | 2     |
| 257. St. <i>Sixtus II.</i>  | 1     |
| 258. St. <i>Denys</i>       | 12    |
| 270. St. <i>Felix I.</i>    | 4     |
| 275. St. <i>Eutychianus</i> | 8     |
| 283. St. <i>Gaius</i>       | 12    |
| 296. St. <i>Marcellinus</i> | 7     |

He apostatized in *Dioclesian's* Persecution, but afterwards repented, and reprehended *Dioclesian* for his Cruelties, for which he was put to death.

|                             |    |
|-----------------------------|----|
| 304. St. <i>Marcellus</i>   | 4  |
| 309. St. <i>Eusebius</i>    | 2  |
| 311. St. <i>Melchylades</i> | 2  |
| 314. St. <i>Sylveſter</i>   | 22 |

He was compelled to leave *Rome* by *Maxentius*, but restored by *Constantine the Great*, and in his time the Council of *Nice* was held.

|                            |                                               |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| 336. St. <i>Mark</i>       | Eight Months                                  |
| 336. St. <i>Julius I.</i>  | 15                                            |
| 352. <i>Liberius</i>       | 15                                            |
| 356. St. <i>Felix II.</i>  | set up against him, which made another Schism |
| 365. St. <i>Damasus I.</i> | 17                                            |

*Ursinus* a Deacon was set up in Opposition to him, but banished by the Emperor *Valentinian* in the second Year of his Usurpation. This Pope held the second Council against the *Arians*.

|                          |    |
|--------------------------|----|
| 385. St. <i>Siricius</i> | 13 |
|--------------------------|----|

He excommunicated the *Manichees*, and ordered Priests who married a second time to be deprived.

398. St.

- | A. D.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Years | The    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|--------|
| 398. St. <i>Anastasius</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 4     | Pope's |
| 402. St. <i>Innocent I.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 15    | Domi-  |
| He defended St. <i>Chrysostom</i> against the Em-nions.<br>peror <i>Arcadius</i> , and condemned the Errors<br>of <i>Pelagius</i> , <i>Celestin</i> and <i>Prescillian</i> , and or-<br>dered every <i>Saturday</i> to be kept as a Fast.                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |       |        |
| 417. St. <i>Zozimus</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 1     |        |
| This Pope also condemned the <i>Pelagians</i> .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |       |        |
| 418. St. <i>Boniface I.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 4     |        |
| He would not admit any one into Priests<br>Orders under thirty Years of Age. <i>Eul-<br/>alius</i> the Arch-Deacon usurped the Papal<br>Chair in this Reign, which occasioned the<br>fourth Schism; but the difference was de-<br>cided in Favour of <i>Boniface</i> by the Bishops<br>of <i>Italy</i> , <i>Gaul</i> , and <i>Africk</i> .                                                                                                                |       |        |
| 423. St. <i>Celestine I.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 8     |        |
| He took the Part of St. <i>Augustin</i> against<br><i>Nestorius</i> .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |       |        |
| 432. St. <i>Sixtus III.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 7     |        |
| He bequeathed all his Goods to the Poor.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |       |        |
| 440. St. <i>Leo I.</i> surnamed <i>the Great</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 20    |        |
| He was sent for out of <i>Gaul</i> , and advanced<br>to the Papacy on Account of his Merit,<br>as being the most able to defend the Church<br>in those distracted times against the <i>Nesto-<br/>rians</i> , <i>Pelagians</i> , and the barbarous Nations.<br>He so far insinuated himself into the Fa-<br>vour of <i>Attila</i> the Hun and <i>Genferick</i> King<br>of the <i>Vandals</i> , that he preserved <i>Rome</i> from<br>a total Destruction. |       |        |
| 461. St. <i>Hilary</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 5     |        |
| He called a Council at <i>Rome</i> to restore Ec-<br>clesiastical Discipline, and confirmed the<br>Councils of <i>Nice</i> , <i>Ephesus</i> and <i>Chalcedon</i> .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |       |        |
| 467. St. <i>Simplicius</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 15    |        |
| He ordered Church Benefices to be divided<br>into four Parts, the first for the Incumbent,<br>the                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |       |        |

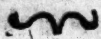


The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.

the second for other Ecclesiasticks, the third for the Repairs of the Church, and the fourth for the Poor.

A. D.

Years



483. St. *Felix* III.

8

The Dedication of Churches, and the annual Commemoration of such Dedications were first ordered in this Pontificate.

492. St. *Gelasius*

4

496. St. *Anastasius* II.

1

498. St. *Symachus*

15

He decreed that no Pope should be chosen until the See was vacant. *Laurence* the Archdeacon was set up against him, but *Theodorick* King of the *Goths* determined in Favour of *Symachus*, who made *Laurence*, his Rival, Bishop of *Nocera*. He excommunicated *Anastasius* the Emperor, who had opposed him, and incited the Bishops of the East to resist him.

514. St. *Hormisdas*

9

523. St. *John* I.

2

Imprisoned by *Theodorick* the *Goth* for persecuting the *Arians*.

526. St. *Felix* IV.

4

He succeeded by the Interest of *Theodorick* King of the *Goths*: First ordered extreme Unction, and excommunicated the Patriarch of *Constantinople*.

530. St. *Boniface* II.

2

He ordered the People to be separated from the Clergy during Divine Worship. *Diocorus* was set up against him, having obtained a great Interest by his Money, but he was excommunicated by *Boniface*, and died eighteen Days afterwards: This occasioned the sixth Schism in this Church.

532. *John* II. named *Mercury*

2

He condemned the Monks called *Acemetæ*, who

who maintained the Errors of *Nestorius*; They but were remarkable for devoting them- Pope's selves to the Service of God, singing Psalms Domi- and Anthems Night and Day, and scarce nions. allowing themselves any Sleep.

A. D. Years

535. St. *Agapetus* I. Ten Months  
The Processions round Churches on *Sun-*  
*days* are ascribed to him.

536. St. *Silverus* 4  
He was the Son of Pope *Hormisdus*, and ap-  
pointed by *Theodotus* the *Goth*, rather than  
elected by the Clergy and People, who  
were many of them against him. The Em-  
press *Theodora* the Wife of *Justinian*, procu-  
red his Banishment, and set up *Vigilius* a-  
gainst him, who imprisoned *Silverus*, and  
starved him to death. This was the seventh  
Schism.

540. *Vigilius* 15  
This Pope resigned on the Death of *Silve-*  
*rus*, and was re-elected, but died after-  
wards in Banishment.

555. *Pelagius* I. 3  
He was elected by the Interest of the Em-  
peror *Justinian*. He ordered Hereticks to  
be punished by the Temporal Powers, and  
added the Mass to the Office for comme-  
morating the dead.

559. St. *John* III. called *Catelinus* 12  
St. *Benedictus* named *Bonofus* 4

577. *Pelagius* II. 12  
In his time *Italy* was plundered by the *Lom-*  
*bards*, and the Church distracted with  
Schisms. He was at variance with *John*  
Bishop of *Constantinople*, on account of his  
assuming the Title of *Oecumenical*.

590. St. *Gregory*, surnamed *the Great* 13  
He was first a Soldier, and by his Merit  
raised

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.



raised himself to be Governor of *Rome*. He afterwards entered himself in a Monastery, and become as eminent among the Clergy, till at length he was elected Pope. He opposed the Bishop of *Constantinople's* taking upon him the Title of Universal Bishop; and was the first who introduced the Doctrines of Purgatory, Invocation of Saints, Expiations by Masses, Processions, Lustrations on the Purification of the Blessed Virgin, Pilgrimages, &c. And prohibited the eating Flesh, Milk or Eggs on Fast-Days. He ordered Priests also to put away their Wives; but, 'tis said, upon finding great Numbers of Infants Skulls in the *Tyber*, he revoked that Decree. His Compliance with *Phocas*, who murdered the Emperor his Master, is highly censured.

604. *Sabinus* Five Months

He first introduced the burning of Lamps in Churches.

606. *Boniface III.* Eight Months

He decreed, that those should be excommunicated who procured themselves to be advanced to the Papal Chair by Bribery and Corruption. He decreed also, that Bishops should be elected by the Clergy and People, and confirmed by the Pope and Civil Magistrate; and procured an Order from the Emperor *Phocas*, that none but the Pope of *Rome* should be stil'd *Universal Bishop*.

A. D.

Years

607. *Boniface IV.*

6

614. *Deus Dedit*

2

617. *Boniface V.*

7

He Decreed, that the Church should be a Sanctuary for Criminals.

626. *Honorius I.*

13

639. *Severinus.* Two Months

He



# of ITALY.

175

He condemned the Exposition made by the The Emperor *Heraclius* in Favour of the *Arians*. Pope's

A. D.

Years Domi-

639. *John IV.*

1 nions.

*Lent* was first observed in *England* in his Pon-  
tificate.

641. *Theodorus*

7

He instituted the Ceremony of Blessing the Wax Candle on the *Saturday* before *Easter*, and condemned two Patriarchs of *Constantinople* as *Monothelites*.

649. *St. Martin I.*

5

He condemned the *Monothelites* in a Council at *Rome*, whereupon the Emperor *Constantius* brought him Prisoner to *Constantinople*, and banished him to the *Chersonesus*, where he died.

655. *Eugenius I.* Five Months

655. *Vitalianus*

13

He first ordered Divine Service to be performed in *Latin*, and introduced Organs into Churches.

669. *Adeodatus*

7

676. *Domnus* or *Domnionus*

1

He reduced the Church of *Ravenna*, the Seat of the Emperor's *Exarch* or Vicar in *Italy* under the Subjection of the See of *Rome*.

678. *St. Agatho*

3

He ordered the Decrees of the *Roman* See to be revered and obey'd as the Decrees of *St. Peter*, and to be sealed with Lead instead of Wax.

683. *St. Leo II.* Ten Months

He ordered Baptism to be administered at all times in case of Necessity.

684. *St. Benedict II.* Eight Months

In this Pontificate the Emperor forgave the Money paid him on confirming a Pope, and excused

The Pope's Vicar or Exarch at *Ravenna*.

Dominions. *A. D.* Years

685. *John V.* 1

686. *Conon* 1  
Two Usurpers in the *Interregnum*, which made the eighth Schism.

687. *St. Sergius I.* 13

His former Name was *Bocco de Porco*, or *Swines Snout*, which he changed on his Advancement to the Chair to *Sergius*, which introduced the Custom of the Pope's changing their Names on an Election. He Crown'd *Lewis* Son to the Emperor *Lotharius*, King of *Italy*.

701. *John VI.* 3

705. *John VII.* 2

He first introduced Images into Churches.

708. *Sisinius* Twenty Days

708. *Constantine* 6

He was at variance with the Emperor because he prohibited the Worship of Images.

714. *Gregory II.* 16

*Leo Isaurus* Emperor of *Constantinople*, having conven'd a Synod which condemned the Worship of Images, praying to the Virgin and other Saints, and the Adoration of Relicks, ordered all Images to be burnt both in the *Greek* and *Latin* Churches, and all Pictures to be defaced. Whereupon the Pope called a Synod, which approved the Worship of Images, censured the Emperor's Decree, and excommunicated him. He also encouraged the *Italians* to deny him his Taxes, in levying whereof the Emperor's Vicar or Exarch at *Ravenna* was kill'd.

731. *Gregory III.* 10

This Pontiff also excommunicated the Emperor *Leo* for prohibiting the Worship of Images,

Images, but was attacked by *Luitprand* King The of the *Lombards*, who besieged him in *Rome*, Pope's and had taken the City if *Charles Martel* Domi-Grand Master of *France*, the Pope's Ally, nions. had not interposed and prevented it. ~

A. D. Years

741. St. *Zachary* 10  
He encouraged the *French* in deposing their King *Childerick*, and advancing *Pepin* the Son of *Charles Martel* to the Throne.

754. *Stephen II.* Four Days

754. *Stephen III.*  
He was compelled to abandon *Rome* by *As-  
tulpus* King of *Lombardy*, but his Ally King *Pepin* defeated the *Lombards*, recovered the Exarchat of *Ravenna*, and confirmed those Territories on the Pope.

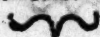
757. *Paul I.* 1  
He begun to rebuild the Church of St. *Pe-  
ter's* in *Rome*; his Election was disputed by *Theophilact* for some time, which occasioned the ninth Schism. The writing the Lives of Saints was very much in Vogue in this Pontificate.

768. *Stephen IV.* 3  
*Constantine* a Lay Man was set up against *Stephen*, but was soon degraded, and his Eyes put out; afterwards *Philip* a Priest, opposed *Stephen*, but submitted to him. This was the Tenth Schism.

772. *Adrian I.* 34  
He was attacked by *Didier* or *Desiderius*, the last King of *Lombardy*; but *Charlemain* marched to his Assistance, and having defeated *Didier*, and taken him Prisoner, put an end to the Kingdom of the *Lombards*: Whereupon he acknowledged his Right of appointing the Pope. *Charlemain* on the other hand, confirmed his Title to the Ter-



The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.



ritories which his Father *Pepin* had conferred upon him; and had so great a Respect for this Pope, that he wrote his Epitaph, which still remains in *St. Peter's Church*.

| A. D.                | Years |
|----------------------|-------|
| 795. <i>Leo III.</i> | 20    |

He was opposed by a Faction, and forced to fly to *Charlemain* in *Germany*, who confirmed him in the Chair; whereupon *Leo* Crown'd his Benefactor Emperor of the West, and acknowledged him his Sovereign.

|                        |   |
|------------------------|---|
| 816. <i>Stephen V.</i> | 1 |
|------------------------|---|

|                       |   |
|-----------------------|---|
| 817. <i>Pascal I.</i> | 7 |
|-----------------------|---|

He prevailed with the Emperor to give up his Right of appointing a Pope; and excommunicated *Leo V.* Emperor of the East for opposing the Worship of Images. He Crown'd *Lotharius* Emperor of the West.

|                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| 824. <i>Eugenius II.</i> | 3 |
|--------------------------|---|

He was opposed by *Zizinius*, which occasioned the 11th Schism. The Worship of Relicks being very much in Vogue in this Pontificate, he distributed great Numbers of Bones in *France*, *Germany* and *England*, said to belong to Saints and Martyrs.

|                        |            |
|------------------------|------------|
| 827. <i>Valentinus</i> | Forty Days |
|------------------------|------------|

He was poisoned forty Days after his Election:

|                         |    |
|-------------------------|----|
| 827. <i>Gregory IV.</i> | 15 |
|-------------------------|----|

He refused to accept the Chair, 'tis said, till he had the Emperor's Consent

|                         |   |
|-------------------------|---|
| 844. <i>Sergius II.</i> | 3 |
|-------------------------|---|

|                     |   |
|---------------------|---|
| 847. <i>Leo IV.</i> | 8 |
|---------------------|---|

He defeated the *Saracen* Fleet, and defended *Rome* against them. He prohibited Lay-men to enter the Church in time of Divine Service, 'tis said.

852. Some place Pope *Joan* here by the Name of *John VIII.* 'Tis said she was of *English* Extraction, That she had her Education at

*Athens*,

*Athens*, where having made a great Progress The in her Studies, she went to *Rome*, and on *Leo's* Pope's Death was advanced to the Papal Chair. But *Domi-* being with Child, was delivered of a Bastard nions. as she was going to the Church of *St. John de Lateran*: But I find the whole is looked upon as a Fiction by many Protestants.

855. *Benedict III.*

*Anastatius* an excommunicated Priest, opposed him, which occasioned the 12th Schism.

858. *Nicholas I.* surnamed *the Great*

He was called *the Great* on account of his maintaining his Authority against *Michael* Emperor of the East, and excommunicating *Photius*, whom the Emperor had made Patriarch of *Constantinople*, in the room of *Ignatius*, whom he had deposed.

867. *Adrian II.*

He was chosen without the Consent of the Emperor, and ordered that neither the Emperor, nor any Layman should be concerned in electing a Pope for the future.

872. *John VIII.*

He was made Prisoner by the Marquis of *Tuscany*, but escaped into *France*, and returning to *Italy*, then infested by the *Saracens*, 'tis said, was forced to pay Tribute to them. He was taken off by Poison.

882. *Marin* or *Martin II.*

884. *Adrian III.*

885. *Stephen VI.*

He first appointed the Sign of the Cross.

890. *Formosus*

He was opposed by *Sergius* a Cardinal Deacon, which occasioned the 13th Schism.

897. *Stephen VII.*

Opposed by *Boniface*, who is by some placed in the Number of Popes; but was forced to quit the Title in 15 Days.

| The Pope's Dominions. | A. D. |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Years |
|-----------------------|-------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
|                       | 901.  | <i>Theodorus II.</i> Twenty Days                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |       |
|                       | 901.  | <i>John IX</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 3     |
|                       | 905.  | <i>Benedict IV.</i> Some few Months                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |       |
|                       | 906.  | <i>Leo V.</i> Forty Days                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |       |
|                       |       | One of his Domesticks usurped the See, and threw him into Prison, where he died.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |       |
|                       | 906.  | <i>Christopher</i> Seven Months                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |       |
|                       |       | He governed tyrannically, and was imprisoned in a Monastery.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |       |
|                       | 907.  | <i>Sergius III.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 3     |
|                       |       | Having imprisoned his Predecessor, he obtained the Chair by force; after which, he threw the Corps of Pope <i>Formosus</i> into the <i>Tyber</i> , who had formerly been his Competitor for the Popedom. He cohabited with a Lady of Quality, by whom he had a Bastard, that afterwards came to be Pope by the Name of <i>John X.</i> |       |
|                       | 910.  | <i>Anastasius III.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 2     |
|                       | 912.  | <i>Landon</i> Some Months                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |       |
|                       | 913.  | <i>John X.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 15    |
|                       |       | He succeeded by the Interest of his Mother, who was Concubine to <i>Sergius III.</i> but was deposed, and strangled in Prison by the Procurement of her Daughter, to make room for <i>John XI.</i> her Bastard Son.                                                                                                                   |       |
|                       | 918.  | <i>Leo VI.</i> Six Months.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |       |
|                       | 929.  | <i>Stephen VIII.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 2     |
|                       | 931.  | <i>John XI.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 4     |
|                       | 936.  | <i>Leo VII.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 3     |
|                       | 939.  | <i>Stephen IX.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 3     |
|                       |       | He was set up by the Emperor <i>Otho</i> , but opposed by the People, who assaulted him, and so disfigured his Face that he could never appear in Publick.                                                                                                                                                                            |       |
|                       | 943.  | <i>Marin</i> or <i>Martin III.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 6     |
|                       | 949.  | <i>Agapetus II.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 9     |
|                       | 955.  | <i>John XII.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 9     |
|                       |       | He                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |       |



He called the Emperor *Otho* to assist him against the Tyrant *Berengarius* and his Son, and Pope's swore Allegiance to him; but on some Misunderstanding joined his Enemies; whereupon

*Otho* procured him to be deposed, setting up *Leo* a Deacon, whom he maintained in the Papal Chair two Years, which occasioned the fifteenth Schism: But *John* was afterwards restored by the Interest of the Ladies, whose Votary he had been. He was murdered by one with whose Wife he had been too free.

962. *Leo VIII.* The Usurper, is by some placed in the Catalogue of Popes. 3

964. *Benedict V.* 1

965. *John XIII.* 6

He was elected by the Interest of the Emperor, but expelled by the Romans; and being afterwards restored, used his Enemies barbarously. He first appointed the blessing of Bells:

972. *Domnus or Domitian II.* Two Months

972. *Benedict VI.* 1

He was imprisoned and afterwards strangled by the Procurement of *Boniface* the Cardinal Deacon, who usurped the Papacy, and occasioned the sixteenth Schism; but *Boniface* having plundered the Church of *St. Peter's*, retired to *Constantinople*.

975. *Benedict VII.* 9

He attempted to reform the Clergy and was deposed.

984. *John XIV.* 1

He was imprisoned and starved to death by *Boniface* the Antipope, who returned to *Rome* and usurped the Chair about four Months; after which dying suddenly, he was dragg'd naked about the Streets.

985. *John XV.* 10

He was at perpetual Variance with his Clergy; driven from *Rome*, and restored again by

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.



the Emperor; but at last was famish'd in the Castle of St. Angelo, as 'tis said.

996. *Gregory V.*

2

He was the Son of *Otho* Duke of *Swabia*, and first created Electors in the Empire. *Crescentius* a Nobleman of *Rome*, set up *John* Bishop of *Piacenza* against him, who held the See sixteen Months, which occasioned the eighteenth Schism.

999. *Sylvester II.*

4

1003. *John XVII.* Some few Months.

1003. *John XVIII.*

5

He appointed the Festival in Commemoration of the Dead.

1009. *Sergius IV.*

2

1012. *Benedict VIII.*

12

He defeated the *Saracens* who were then Masters of part of *Italy*.

1024. *John XIX.*

9

1034. *Benedict IX.*

10

He procured the Chair by Force and Bribery, and lead a very scandalous Life; he was several times deposed and restored again.

1044. *Gregory VI.*

2

He purchased the Chair of *Benedict*, who resumed his Pretensions notwithstanding. Two others also usurped the Chair about this time, which occasioned the twentieth Schism. *Gregory* bought out the other Competitors, but was afterwards carried Prisoner into *Germany* by the Emperor *Henry III.* where he died.

1046. *Clement II.* Nine Months.

He was set up by the Emperor, but poisoned by *Bennet IX.* in the tenth Month of his Pontificate.

1048. *Damasus II.* Twenty-three Days.

He was also set up by the Emperor, and poisoned by *Bennet IX.*

1049. *St. Leo IX.*

5

1054. *Victor*

1054. *Victor II.*

2 The  
Pope's

1057. *Stephen X.* Eight Months.

He subjected the Church of *Milan* to that of *Rome*, which till this time had disputed its nions.

Supremacy. He was advanced to the Chair by the Interest of the Emperor, as three or four of his immediate Predecessors had been. The Faction that opposed him fell upon him, and so disfigured his Face that he could not appear in publick for some time.

1058. *Nicholas II.*

2

He directed that the Pope should be elected by the Cardinals and the Emperor. The Bishop of *Velitri* was his Competitor, but obliged to relinquish his Pretensions.

1061. *Alexander II.*

11

He was chosen by the Cardinals, but opposed by *Honorius* who was set up by the Emperor, between whom several bloody Battles were fought: But *Honorius* was at length obliged to submit. This Pope assisted *William the Conqueror* in his Enterprize against *England*.

1073. *Gregory VII.*

12

He was elected by the Cardinals without the the Emperor's Consent, and decreed that the Investiture of Bishops, &c. should not belong to the Emperor. He excommunicated the Emperor *Henry IV.* cited him to appear at *Rome*, and absolved his Subjects from their Allegiance, and set up *Rodolphus* of *Swabia* against him; but the Emperor having defeated *Rodolph*, who was killed in the Field of Battle, marched into *Italy*, besieged and took *Rome*, compelling *Gregory* to fly to *Salerno*; whereupon he advanced *Clement* to the Papal Chair, which occasioned the twenty-third Schism, that lasted above twenty Years.

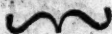
1086. *Victor III.* Ten Months.

N 4

He



The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.



He was poisoned by his Subdeacon at the Sacrament.

1087. *Urban II.*

11

He excommunicated the Emperor, and was obliged to fly into *France* for Protection.

1099. *Paschal II.*

18

He excommunicated *Clement* the Antipope, and contested with the Emperor and the King of *England* about the Investiture of the Bishopricks, &c. The Emperor *Henry V.* imprisoned him, and made him relinquish the Investiture, and confirm this Agreement by taking the Sacrament; but he afterwards promoted an Insurrection against the Emperor in *Germany*, and obliged him to give up the Right of Investiture again. *Clement* the Antipope dying, *Paschal* ordered his Corps to be dug up and treated ignominiously: after which four other Antipopes set up against him, which occasioned the twenty-fourth Schism.

1118. *Gelasius II.*

1

He was obliged to leave *Rome* by the Emperor *Henry V.* (who set up *Gregory* against him) and to fly into *France*, whereupon happened the twenty-fifth Schism, *Gregory* keeping Possession of the See for three Years.

1119. *Calixtus II.*

5

He was of the Blood Royal of *France*, and succeeded on the Death of *Gelasius*. He excommunicated the Emperor, and imprisoned *Gregory* the Antipope, and held the First General Council of *Lateran*, in order to accommodate matters with the Emperor.

1124. *Honorius II.*

4

Being illegally chosen, he resigned, in order to be elected Canonically, as he was.

1130. *Innocent II.*

13

*Anaclet* was set up against him by the *Italians*, where-

whereupon he was obliged to fly for refuge The into *France*; but afterwards accommodated Pope's matters, and held the Second General Council of *Lateran*. Dominions.

1143. *Celestine II.* Five Months

1144. *Lucius II.* Eleven Months

He perswaded the Emperor *Conrad* to undertake a Croisado against the *Saracens*.

1145. *Eugeneus III.* 8

He was several times driven from *Rome*, but was at length successful against those who opposed him, and promoted a Croisado.

1153. *Anastasius IV.* 1

1154. *Adrian IV.* 4

He was an *Engliffman* named *Nicholas Break-spear* of *Abbots Langley* in *Hertfordshire*, his Father a Lay-Brother of the Abby of *St. Albans*. He travelled to *Arles* in *France*, and being admitted into the Abby of *St. Ruff*, became their Abbot. He afterwards travelled into *Norway*, and planted Christianity there; for which Service he was made a Cardinal by Pope *Eugene III.* He excommunicated the Emperor *Frederick Barbarossa* for not acknowledging the Empire to be a Fee of the See of *Rome*, abolished the *Roman Senate*, and excommunicated the Citizens. He was afterwards reconciled to the Emperor and Crown'd him in *St. Peter's Church*.

1159. *Alexander III.* 21

He had continual Wars with the Emperor *Barbarossa*, being supported by the *Venetians* and other Powers. *Victor* was set up against him and took him Prisoner; but he made his Escape into *France*, where he was forced to remain three Years, which occasioned the twenty-seventh Schism in the Church. *Paschal* and *Calixtus* were set up against him after *Victor*; but he extricated himself out of all

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
nions.



all his Difficulties, and compelled the Emperor to submit to him, who 'tis said was contented to let the Pope tread upon his Neck, to procure the Liberty of the Prince his Son, who had been made Prisoner by the Enemy. The Pope on this Occasion insolently made use of that passage of Scripture, *Thou shalt tread on Serpents and Scorpions.* He held the third Lateran Council at Rome for the Reformation of the Clergy.

1181. *Lucius III.* 4

He was driven from Rome upon his attempting to lay aside the Consuls and *Patricii*; but being assisted by the Neighbouring Powers, the Romans were obliged to submit to him. He also disputed the Right of Investiture with the Emperor.

1185. *Urban.* 1

In this Pontificate *Jerusalem* was taken by the *Saracens.*

1187. *Gregory VIII.* Two Months.

He promoted a Croisado for the Recovery of the Holy Land.

1188. *Clement III.* 5

He promoted the Croisado's, prohibited the celebrating Mass with common Bread or in Wooden Vessels.

1191. *Celestine III.* 6

He took part with *Richard I.* King of England against his Barons, and invited him to undertake a Croisado. Upon his Crowning the Emperor he struck the Crown off again with his Foot, intimating that he had Power to depose him, says my Author.

1199. *Innocent III.* 18

He first appointed Auricular Confession; excommunicated the Emperor *Osbo*, and set up *Frederick II.* against him; *John King of England*



England made his Dominions Tributary to the Pope in this Pontificate. Pope's

1216. *Honorius III.* 10 Domi-

He ordered kneeling at the Elevation of the Host, and excommunicated the Emperor *Fre-*

*derick II.* ~~~~~

1227. *Gregory IX.* 14

He was in continual Wars with the Emperor *Frederick II.* excommunicated him and attempted to depose him; but the Emperor proving successful, 'tis said, broke the Pope's Heart.

1241. *Celestine IV.* Twenty-eight Days

He was poisoned.

1243. *Innocent IV.* 11

He excommunicated the Emperor *Frederick II.* and defeated his Army; but the Emperor afterwards getting an Advantage of him, the Pope fled to *France* for Refuge, where he remained till the Emperor's Death, and then returned to *Rome*. He was the first who appointed the Cardinals to wear Red Hats.

1254. *Alexander IV.* 6

In this Pontificate *Italy* was distracted by the two Factions of *Guelphs* and *Gibelines*, the first being espoused by the Pope, and the other by the Emperor.

1261. *Urban IV.* 3

1265. *Clement IV.* 3

1271. *Gregory X.* 4

1276. *Innocent V.* Five Months.

1276. *Adrian V.* Twenty-nine Days.

1276. *John XXI.* Nine Months.

1277. *Nicolas III.* 2

1281. *Martin IV.* 3

1285. *Honorius IV.* 2

1287. *Nicholas IV.* 4

After his Death there was an *Interregnum* of two Years and three Months.

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.

1294. St. Celestine V. 5 Months

He was chosen out of an Hermitage, and after a Reign of five Months, chose to resign and return to his Hermitage again.

1295. Boniface VIII.

8

He excommunicated *Philip* the French King, and absolved his Subjects from their Allegiance, and gave his Kingdom to those who could recover it, whereupon *Philip*, in a Synod and Parliament of that Kingdom, condemned the Pope for Simony, Murther, Usury, Atheism, Adultery, and a Confederacy with the *Saracens*, and sent an Army into *Italy* which took the Pope Prisoner, and 'tis said he died raving mad in their Hands.

1303. Benedict X. Nine Months.

The See remov'd from ROME to  
AVIGNON.

1305. Clement V.

8

He was a Frenchman, elected after a long Vacancy, and crown'd at Lyons. He resided at Avignon as his Successors did after him for seventy Years, which the Romans call'd the *Babylonish Captivity*.

1316. John XXII.

18

In this Pontificate Lewis of Bavaria and Frederick of Austria being Competitors for the Empire, John excommunicated Lewis, whereupon Lewis set up a Cordelier against the Pope under the Name of Nicholas V. which occasioned the twenty-eighth Schism, which lasted two Years; but Nicholas being defeated and taken Prisoner, died in Prison.

1334. Benedict XII.

7

He was the Son of a French Miller; he excommunicated Lewis of Bavaria the Emperor.

1342.

- | A. D. |                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Years | The    |
|-------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|--------|
| 1342. | <i>Clement VI.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 10    | Pope's |
|       | He ordered the Jubilee to be held once in Domi-<br>fifty Years. nions.                                                                                                                                                    |       |        |
| 1352. | <i>Innocent VI.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 12    | ~~~~~  |
|       | He was a <i>Frenchman</i> also, and perpetually at<br>War with one Prince or other. He burnt<br><i>Joannes de Rupe</i> for his Interpretation of the<br><i>Revelations</i> , in which he called the Pope An-<br>tichrist. |       |        |
| 1364. | <i>Urban V.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 5     |        |
|       | He was the first who wore the Triple Crown,<br>condemned Pluralities and Non-residency, and<br>prohibited the Cardinals making their Palaces<br>Sanctuaries for Villains.                                                 |       |        |
| 1370. | <i>Gregory XI.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 7     |        |
|       | He went from <i>Avignon</i> and took up his Resi-<br>dence at <i>Rome</i> , after the See had been removed<br>seventy Years.                                                                                              |       |        |

*The See resettled at ROME.*

- |       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |    |  |
|-------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|--|
| 1378. | <i>Urban VI.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 11 |  |
|       | The <i>Romans</i> threatened to set fire to the Con-<br>clave unless an <i>Italian</i> was elected, where-<br>upon <i>Urban</i> was elected; but the Cardinals<br>afterward set up <i>Clement VII.</i> against him,<br>which occasioned the twenty-ninth Schism,<br>that lasted thirty Years.               |    |  |
| 1378. | <i>Clement VII.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |    |  |
|       | lived till 1394. but is reck-<br>oned by some among the Antipopes.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |    |  |
| 1389. | <i>Boniface IX.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 14 |  |
|       | He was the first who assumed the absolute Go-<br>vernment of <i>Rome</i> , and took upon him to ap-<br>point all the Magistrates. Before he could<br>accomplish the Design, he had several warm<br>Skirmishes with the Citizens, in one of which<br>he was driven out of <i>Rome</i> , and was very<br>near |    |  |



The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.

near being killed. He excommunicated several Sovereign Princes for conferring Benefices on Clerks without his Approbation, and pronounc'd a Sentence of Deposition against the Emperor *Wenceslaus*.

1404. *Innocent VII.* 2

He was elected on Condition that he would quit the Chair again, if *Bennet* the Antipope, who resided at *Avignon*, would do the like: But refusing afterwards, and being reprehended by the *Romans* for it, he caused several of them to be beheaded, and their Bodies thrown into the Streets; whereupon the Citizens called in *Ladislaus* King of *Naples* to their Assistance, who drove him from *Rome*, but he returned thither afterwards and died there.

1406. *Gregory XII.* 2

He was chosen also upon Condition he should resign the Pontificate if *Bennet* the Antipope did, which they refusing, the Cardinals met at *Pisa*, and resolved that both of them had forfeited the See, and elected *Alexander*.

1409. *Alexander V.* Ten Months.

He deposed King *Ladislaus* for invading the Dominions of the Church.

1410. *John XXIII.* 5

He was elected on Condition also that he should resign again, if *Gregory XII.* and *Bennet* would do the same; but he refusing, a Council was called by the Emperor at *Constance*, Anno 1415. and this Pope taken and sent Prisoner to *Heidelburgh*, after which the Council deposed him and the other Competitors, and elected *Martin V.* who afterwards upon *John's* Submission, made him Dean of the Cardinals, and gave him the Bishoprick of *Frescati*.

1417. *Martin V.* 13

He was chosen as has been said by a Committee

mittee of the Council of *Constance*, and made The an excellent Governor. He repaired the City Pope's of *Rome*, which was almost destroyed during Domi- these Schisms, and reformed the Manners of nions. the Clergy and Laity, preferring none but Men of Merit, and was much lamented when he died.

1431. *Eugene IV.*

15

He called a Council at *Bazil*, but afterwards revoked his Letters of Summons, and held a Council at *Ferrara*. The Council of *Basil* however met, and summoned the Pope before them, and on his refusing to appear, deposed him, and set up the Duke of *Savoy*, *Felix V.* which Schism lasted above nine Years. *Eugene* however maintained himself at *Rome* till his Death.

1447. *Nicolas V.*

8

*Felix V.* resigning his Pretensions, put an end to the Schism in this Pontificate.

1455. *Calixtus III.*

3

1458. *Pius II.*

5

He is esteemed one of the most learned Men that ever was advanced to this See.

1464. *Paul III.*

6

1471. *Sixtus IV.*

13

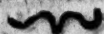
He endeavoured to ruin the *Venetians* and the House of *Medicis*, and even hired Assassins to murder two of the Princes of *Medicis* at Church, one of whom was killed, and the other escaped. He proceeded so far as to excommunicate the *Venetian* Republick, but they maintained their Liberties against all his Thunder, which proved such a Disappointment to him, that 'tis said it contributed to his Death.

1484. *Innocent VIII.*

7

He permitted the *Norwegians* to celebrate Mass without Wine, upon their alledging that it

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
nions.



it was not sometimes to be had in their Coun-  
try. He is said to be remarkable for his In-  
continence, and enriching his base Sons.

1492. *Alexander VI.*

11

He obtained the Chair by Bribery, and 'tis  
said, broke through all the Laws of God and  
Man to advance his base Son *Cesar Borgia*, be-  
sides whom he had several others. He and  
his Son *Cesar* poison'd several of the Cardi-  
nals, and designed to have poisoned others at  
an Entertainment, for which purpose a Bottle  
of poisoned Wine was provided, but by Mis-  
take the Servant gave a Glass of the Poison  
to the Pope, which kill'd him. The *French*  
King *Charles VIII.* was provoked to enter in-  
to a War with him, and took *Rome*, and  
brought the Pope to Terms.

1503. *Pius III.* 26 Days.

He was poisoned, as 'tis supposed, by his  
Successor, before he had reigned a Month.

1503. *Julius II.*

9

He entered into a War with the *French*, in  
which he was unsuccessful; and excommuni-  
cated several Sovereign Princes who had op-  
posed his Election.

1513. *Leo X.*

8

A War with the *Turks* being resolved on in  
this Pontificate, the Pope issued his Indul-  
gences in order to raise Money to maintain  
it, which gave Occasion to *Luther* to enquire  
into this and other Errors of the Church of  
*Rome*, and ended in the throwing off the  
Pope's Authority in several Kingdoms of *Eu-  
rope*. He gave King *Henry VIII.* of *England*  
the Title of *Defender of the Faith*, for writing  
against *Luther*.

1522. *Adrian VI.*

1

He endeavoured to drive the *French* out of *I-  
taly*, but his Councils being betrayed, he could  
not



not effect it, and was poisoned in the second The  
Year of his Reign. Pope's

1523. *Clement VII.* 10 Domi-

He insulted the Emperor *Charles V.* who nions.  
thereupon sent an Army into *Italy*, besieged  
*Rome*, and took the Pope Prisoner, obliging  
him to pay forty thousand Crowns of Gold  
for his Ransom. But Matters were afterwards  
accommodated between him and the Emperor.  
In this Pontificate, *Henry VIII.* King of *Eng-*  
*land*, divorced his Queen, without applying to  
the Pope; whereupon his Holiness excommu-  
nicated the King, and his Majesty on the o-  
ther hand threw off the Pope's Supremacy,  
which laid the Foundation of the Reforma-  
tion in *England*.

1534. *Paul III.*

15

He convened the Council of *Trent*, established  
the Inquisition, and approved the Order of  
Jesuits, but condemned the Interim which  
*Charles V.* had contrived, in order to accom-  
modate Matters with the Protestant Princes  
and States of *Germany*. He cited King *Henry*  
*VIII.* to appear at *Rome*, to answer the Charge  
of Adultery, and absolved his Subjects from  
their Allegiance, which only confirmed them  
in their Aversion to the See of *Rome*.

1550. *Julius III.*

5

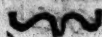
1555. *Marcellus II.* 21 Days

1555. *Paul IV.*

4

He treated the Ambassadors with great Inso-  
lence, who came from K. *Philip* and Q. *Mary*  
to beg Absolution in the Name of the People  
of *England*, and to desire a Reconciliation  
with the See of *Rome*; the Reason of which  
is supposed to be the ill Treatment he met  
with from the *Spaniards* when they took *Rome*  
by Storm. He joined with the *French* and  
*Swiss* also against *Spain*, and making *Italy* the  
VOL. X. O Seat

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.



Seat of War, reduced it to great Misery. He opposed the Resignation of the Emperor *Charles V.* and would never acknowledge *Ferdinand* the Emperor, because he was not consulted in it. He was a zealous Promoter of the Inquisition, and recommended it on his Death Bed as the principal Support of the Papacy.

1559. *Pius IV.* 5

He put a Conclusion to the Council of *Trent*, ordered the Antiquities in *Rome* to be preserved, and encouraged magnificent Buildings.

1566. *Pius V.* 6

This Pope, with his Confederates the *Spaniards* and *Venetians*, defeated the *Turks* in a great Naval Engagement near *Lepanto*: He assisted *Charles IX.* of *France* against his Protestant Subjects; conferred the Title of Great Duke of *Tuscany* on the Family of *Medicis*; excommunicated *Elizabeth* Queen of *England*, absolved her Subjects from their Allegiance, and transferred her Dominions to the K. of *Spain*.

1572. *Gregory XIII.* 12

He encouraged fine Buildings in *Rome*, and particularly caused a College to be built for the *English*, and reformed the Calender, from hence called the *Gregorian* Calender.

1585. *Sixtus V.* 5

He was the Son of a Cottager, and his first Employment keeping of Swine, but being taken into a Monastery, he appeared an excellent Genius; and had an Education given him suitable to it, but would not have been advanced to the Papacy so soon, if he had not pretended to be more infirm and old than he really was: immediately after his Election he appeared to be one of the most vigorous active Men that had sat in that Chair: He reformed the Courts of Justice, and entirely suppressed

fed the Banditti: He rebuilt the *Vatican Li-* The  
brary, and adorned *Rome* with more magnifi- Pope's  
cent Structures than any of his Predecessors, Domi-  
and recovered several Obelisks, Pillars, and nions.  
other noble Antiquities which had been long  
buried in Rubbish, giving the City a perfect  
new Face: He repaired the Fortifications  
of the Towns belonging to the Church, and  
encreased their Garrisons to twenty thousand  
Men, and was dreaded both by the *French*  
and *Spaniard*: He encouraged the great At-  
tempt of the *Spaniards* against *England* with  
their *Armada* in 1588. designing, as 'tis said,  
at the same time to have surprized the King-  
dom of *Naples*: He laid new Taxes on his  
Subjects, and encreased the Revenues of the  
*Roman See* six hundred thousand Crowns *per*  
*Ann.* and at his Death, 'tis said, left five mil-  
lions of Crowns behind him, of which he ap-  
propriated great part for the Defence of the  
Church, enjoining that it should not be  
touched on any other Occasion. Among o-  
ther Acts of Charity, he employed two hun-  
dred thousand Crowns to prevent a Scarcity  
in *Rome*, when the rest of *Italy* was grievous-  
ly distressed by Famine. He is supposed to  
have been poisoned by the *Spaniards*, who did  
not admire his Conduct.

1590. *Urban VI.* Thirteen Days.

1590. *Gregory XIV.* Ten Months.

1591. *Innocent IX.* Two Months.

1592. *Clement VIII.*

13

He united the Dutchy of *Ferrara* to the See  
of *Rome*; he corrected the Bible set out by  
*Sextus V.* in two thousand Places, and forbid  
Confession by Letters.

1605. *Leo XI.* Twenty-five Days.

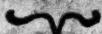
1605. *Paul V.*

15

He excommunicated the *Venetians*, and laid  
their



The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.



their Country under an Interdict, for trying an Ecclesiastick in the Secular Courts, and making Statutes of *Mortmain* to prevent the Lairy leaving their Lands to the Church. The *Venetians* on the other hand expelled the Monks, Jesuits, and all Religious Orders who refused to celebrate Divine Service. And the Pope found himself under a Necessity at last to accommodate Matters with the *Venetians*, and yield up every Point he had insisted on. He condemned the Oath of Allegiance which the Crown of *England* required of the Subject, and declared, no Catholick could take it with a safe Conscience. In this Pontificate arose the Dispute between the Dominicans and Jesuits concerning the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin. He equalled any of his Predecessors in beautifying and adorning the City of *Rome*.

1621. *Gregory XV.*

2

He founded the Congregation *de Propaganda fide*.

1623. *Urban VIII.*

20

He was extreamly devoted to the Angel St. *Michael*, whose Image he erected in St. *Peter's* Church, and his own in a Posture of Adoration before it, with this Inscription, viz. *I worship thee Morning and Evening*. He solemnized a Jubilee in the Year 1625, when the *Spanish* Ambassador in a Compliment, subjected all his Master's Dominions to him, as the Vicar of Christ, promising to defend the Holy See with all his power. He ordered the State of *Venice* to be treated with the same Honours as crowned Heads; condemned *Galileo* for affirming the Sun stood still, and the Earth moved; and had an intention to have made one of his Nephews King of *Naples*, but did not succeed in it. He put some Persons

Persons to death for attempting his Life by The Witchcraft, and forming an Image of him in Pope's Wax, which they wounded with Pins and Dominions. Needles.

1644. *Innocent X.*

10

He is charged with cohabiting with his Brother's Wife *Donna Olimpia*, and being governed by her. He protested against the Treaty of *Munster*, because Church Lands were yielded up, and transferred to temporal Princes, and others, who had gotten Possession of them at the Reformation; and because Liberty of Conscience was allowed to Protestants in many Countries; and Monsieur *Moulin* suggests, that he promoted the Murder of *Charles I.* King of *England*.

1655. *Alexander VII.*

12

The *French King* insulted him, and he made a very mean Submission. He condemned the *Jansenists*, and determined the Controversy concerning the immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin in her Favour.

1667. *Clement IX.*

2

In this Pontificate the Island of *Candia* was taken by the *Turks*, which, 'tis said, broke the old Gentleman's Heart.

1670. *Clement X.*

6

1676. *Innocent XI.*

13

He assigned *Christiana Queen of Sweden*, who resided at *Rome*, a Pension of twelve thousand Crowns *per Annum*. He had great Disputes with the *French King* about disposing of Benefices and Church-Lands, and his Holiness was so highly incensed against his most Christian Majesty on this account, that he enter'd into a Confederacy with the Emperor, *England*, and *Holland*, against him; who stipulated, that they would not make Peace with *France*, 'till the Pope had received Satisfaction

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
nions.

tisfaction for the Wrongs done to the Holy See by his most Christian Majesty: and from this Alliance with the Protestant Powers, he obtained the Name of the *Protestant Pope*.

1690. *Alexander VIII.*

He seem'd to dread the *French King's* Power as much as his Predecessor, and therefore was no great Enemy to the Confederates, tho' most of them were Protestants.

1691. *Innocent XII.*

He was of the Noble Family of *Pignatelli* in *Naples*, and having been Nuntio in the greatest Courts of *Europe*, was extremely well qualified for a Governour, when he was elected to the Papacy. He declared against *Nepotism* and aggrandizing his Relations, and acted accordingly. He built him a magnificent Tomb in his Life-time, in which he was interred, only he order'd his Confessor to send his Heart to the Great Duke of *Tuscany*.

Nov. 20. 1700. *Clement XI.*

It was three days before the Cardinals could persuade him to accept the Chair, and then he declared he would not have done it, but to free himself from some Scruples they had raised in his Mind concerning the Sin of refusing it.

He had indeed a very difficult Part to act, the Crown of *Spain* being in Dispute during this Pontificate. He was thought to be more inclined to the *French* than the Imperialists, but insulted however by both of them in their turns; his Towns surpriz'd, and Soldiers quarter'd in his Territories. The Thunder of the *Varican* had now lost its force; neither the Emperor or *France* would be terrified by his Threats.

May 8. 1721. *Innocent XIII.*

He protested against the Emperor's granting the



the Investiture of the Dutchies of *Parma* and *The Placentia* to *Don Carlos* Prince of *Spain*, claim- ing them as Fees of the Church. Pope's Domi- nions,

May 29. 1724. *Benedict* XIII.

Pope *Innocent* XIII. dying on the seventh of March 1724, the Cardinals enter'd the Conclave on the twentieth of the same Month, where after having been shut up two Months and nine Days, they resolved unanimously to chuse for Sovereign Pontiff his Eminence Cardinal *Vincentio Maria Orsini* of the *Dominican* Order, who thereupon took upon him the Name of *Benedict* XIII. He was the first that had been chosen of a Monastical Order for near two hundred Years. He is a *Neapolitan* by Birth, and Senior Cardinal of the Sacred College, being in the seventy-fifth Year of his Age at the time of his Election. He is said to have more Humility and Integrity than most of his Predecessors; and is a Person of extraordinary Temperance: On his Advancement he would not suffer his Domesticks to wear any thing but coarse Purple Cloth without Lace, and order'd all the rich Hangings and Furniture of the Vatican to be taken down, and plain to be put up in their room. He prohibited all Ecclesiasticks wearing Perukes; and as to his own Person, is so mortified, that he wears nothing but Woollen next him in the hottest Weather. At the first Consistory he held, several of the Cardinals and Prelates appeared with their bald Pates without Perukes, in Conformity to the Pope's Order, and the rest excused themselves on account of their Health. An Admirer of this Pope gives him the following Character: he is, says this Gentleman, the mildest, most friendly, and most engaging Person in the World, obligingly gracious to every body, the most easy access, and exceeding affable, especially

The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.

especially to the Poor. Tho' he is nicely frugal as to himself, he is benificent to others to a degree of Magnificence. When he was Archbishop of *Benevento* he bestowed all the Revenues of that See, and his own Patrimony, which were very great, upon the Publick. The Monuments of his abundant Charity must shine as long as the City of *Benevento* stands: When that Town was in a Manner destroyed by a terrible Earthquake in *June* 1688. and sixteen hundred Persons buried in its Ruins, and the remaining Inhabitants were about to abandon the Place, and settle elsewhere, the good Archbishop prevented them by his Liberality. He assisted them to repair their private Houses, and rebuilt the Cathedral, Parish-Churches, Hospitals and Religious Houses at his own Charge, insomuch that the City makes a much better Figure than it did before that Calamity happened. But by the Account the Pope himself gives of his miraculous Escape, he appears to have a pretty deal of Superstition and Enthusiasm in his Composition.

The  
present  
Pope's  
Escape  
from an  
Earth-  
quake.

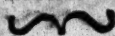
He relates, That on *Saturday* the fifth of *June*, 1688. at the hour of *Vespers*, being then with a Gentleman in one of the uppermost Rooms of his Palace, the same was thrown down, together with the Apartment underneath, and part of the main Roof, so that he fell with the above-mentioned Gentleman down into a Vault of the Cellar, where they were covered with the Stones and Beams of the shattered Apartments. His Friend was crushed to pieces, but he was preserved by means of some Rafter, which fell in such a manner that they formed a kind of Roof, and gave him room enough to breath in; and, to his unspeakable Comfort, there fell also with him a Chest of Drawers, in which he kept the Pictures of the principal Actions of his glorious Protector

St.

St. Philip of Neri, which though it was lock'd, The  
burst open, and the Pictures placed themselves round Pope's  
him; one of them particularly fell upon his Head, Domi-  
which was the Picture of the Saint praying and look- nions.  
ing towards the Blessed Virgin, who with her sacred  
Hand supported the Main Beam of the Church of  
Vallicella, which was slip'd out of its place. He  
lay under these Ruins an Hour an half, but did  
not think it had been above a quarter of an  
Hour, when he was dug out by some of the Monks  
of his Order. They carried him out of the  
Gate of the City wounded as he was, in his  
Head, his right Hand and right Foot, but he  
felt no Pain, and the same Night he preach'd  
to the People with the Host in his Hand. The  
Favours he received from the above said Saint,  
to whose Intercession he ascribes his Deliverance,  
he says, were not confined to his Person, but ex-  
tended to his whole Family, for though his Pa-  
lace was entirely ruin'd, he did not lose one of  
his Domesticks, or any Officer of his Court,  
except one Footman: so that he could say, to  
the Glory of that Saint, that he was pleas'd in  
his Favour to renew the Miracle which happen-  
ed Anno 587 at Antioch, in a terrible Earthquake,  
wherein sixty thousand Persons lost their Lives,  
and their Bishop Gregory was preserved with all  
his Family, though his Palace, as well as that  
of Benevento, was entirely demolished. The Saint  
also had preserved all the Records and Writings  
belonging to his Church; and upon going to visit his  
Heart, which lies in the Church of the Fathers of  
the Oratory at Naples, he continued his Goodness so  
far that he was cured of all his Wounds before he had  
well got out of the Chapel. And concludes as fol-  
lows: In order to perpetuate the Memory of so great  
a Miracle, which God, by the Intercession of St.  
Philip of Neri, wrought for me a miserable Sinner,  
and to augment the Devotion of Believers towards  
so



The Pope's Domi-  
nions. *so distinguished a Benefactor, and so amiable a Protector, I cause this Relation to be registered, and confirm it with my own Subscription and Seal, that none may doubt the Truth of the Facts it contains.*



Done at Naples at my Convent of St.  
Catherine de Formelle, this present  
Tuesday the 22d of June, 1688.

*F. Vincent Maria Card. Orfini,*  
Archbishop of Benevento.

From this Specimen of the present Pope's Bigotry and Superstition, notwithstanding his intended Reformati<sup>o</sup>ns in the Church, and his permitting the Bible to be translated, few People will believe him in Danger of being infected with the Northern Heresy, though there were some wise Men amongst us so sanguine as to believe him a Protestant in his Heart, about the time of his Accession to the Triple Crown. The Pope indeed had been us'd to a retired Monastick Life, and did not seem to relish either the Business or Splendor of a Court; nay, he would gladly have retired to his Bishoprick of Benevento again, and left the Administration of the Government to the Cardinals, if he had not been dissuaded from this Project by his Relations; and yet he may not be less zealous for his Religion than his Predecessors: But some Men are of Opinion, that a Roman Catholick cannot be indued with any Christian or Moral Virtues, but immediately they suppose he is turning Protestant, as if Virtue were confined to the People of that Denomination, when God knows we may have as little of that kind to boast of at this Day, as any Perswasion whatever. But to proceed: The Pope considering the shortness of Human

Human Life, decreed, that a great Jubilee The should for the future be celebrated every five Pope's and twenty Years instead of fifty, which it was Domi- formerly limited to, when the People should be nions. entitled to plenary Indulgencies, upon Condi- on nevertheless that every Person should be o- bliged to visit four Churches every Year, fifteen times, on Foot, between the beginning of *Lent* and the twenty-seventh of *May*: In pursuance of which new Regulation, the Emperor, attended by his whole Court, visited the four principal Churches of *Vienna* lately, whither they went on Foot over Boards laid along the Street for that purpose. Nor does the Pope wholly neglect secular Affairs, for they tell us he is about making *Civitta Vecchia* and *Ancona* free Ports, in order to promote a foreign Trade in the Ecclesiastical State.

Having thus given a Catalogue of the Popes, and an abstract of their History, I shall here add a List of the Antipopes, and the Years of their respective Usurpations, though I find Authors are not entirely agreed which were real Popes and which Antipopes.

### ANTIPOPES and SCHISMS.

A. D.

- 251. *Novatian*, stil'd the Arch-Heretick.
- 367. *Ursinus*, or *Urcinus*.
- 418. *Eulalius*, Archdeacon.
- 498. *Laurence*, Archdeacon.
- 530. *Dioscorus*.
- 686. *Peter* and *Theodorus*.
- 687. *Theodorus* and *Paschal*.
- 757. *Theophylact*, Archpriest.
- 768. *Constantine*.

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.

824. *Zinzimus*.  
 844. *John the Deacon*.  
 890. *Sergius and Boniface VI*.  
 897. *Romanus Gallefnus*.  
 962. *Leo VIII*.  
 990. *John XVI*.  
 1013. *Gregory*.  
 1043. *Sylvester III. and John XX*.  
 1059. *John Minceus, call'd Benedict*.  
 1061. *Cadulus, call'd Honorius II*.  
 1080. *Guidert, call'd Clement III*.  
 1118. *Maurice Burdin, call'd Gregory VIII*.  
 1124. *Thibaut, call'd Calixtus III*.  
 1130. *Peter de Leon, call'd Anacletus II*.  
 1138. *Gregory, call'd Victor*.  
 1159. *Octavian, call'd Victor IV*.  
 1164. *Guy de Creme, call'd Paschal III*.  
 1170. *John, Abbot of Strume, call'd Calixtus III*.  
 1378. *Clement VII. look'd upon as Antipope*.  
 1394. *Peter de Lune, call'd Benedict XIII*.  
 1424. *Gillus, call'd Clement VIII*.  
 1439. *Amadeus VIII. Duke of Savoy, call'd Felix V*.

It is observable, that no Pope unless *St. Peter*, has reign'd four and twenty Years: And it seems their is a propheticall Tradition, that no Pope's Reign shall ever extend beyond those Limits. Some there are, 'tis true, which have come pretty near it, as *St. Sylvester*, who died *Anno 336*. in the twenty-third Year of his Pontificate. *Adrian I.* who died *Anno 795*. in the twenty-fourth Year of his Pontificate. *Leo III.* who died *Anno 816*. in the twenty-first Year of his Pontificate. *Alexander III.* who died *Anno 1181*. in the twenty-second Year of his Reign. Pope *Urban VIII.* who died *Anno 1623*. in the twenty-first or twenty-second Year of his Reign. And lastly



lastly, Pope *Clement XI.* who died *Anno 1721.* The Pope's  
in the twenty-first Year of his Reign.

This Tradition that no Pope shall govern the Domi-  
See of *Rome* above four and twenty Years is so nions.  
firmly believed in that Court, that we find Car-  
dinal *Tanara* Sub-dean of the Sacred College,  
when he complimented Pope *Clement XI.* on the  
Anniversary of his Creation, *Anno 1720.* on his  
entring into the 21st Year of his Pontificate, u-  
sing this Expression, *Sanctissime Pater non Supera-*  
*bis Annos Patri,* Most Holy Father, you shall not  
out-live the Years of *St. Peter*; intimating, that  
as *St. Peter*, according to their Tradition, was  
Pope of *Rome* four and twenty Years, and none  
of his Successors had reigned so long, he ought  
to prepare himself for his Departure; which was  
but a melancholy Compliment to the Pontiff, just  
recovering from a fit of Sicknes, and was by  
some thought to have had an ill Effect upon his  
Health, for he soon after relaps'd, and died  
within three Months. It may be thought strange  
that no Pope of *Rome* should in the Space of  
seventeen hundred Years reign twenty-four,  
when we find Princes in every Kingdom who  
have sat upon their Thrones forty, fifty, and  
some sixty Years; but the Wonder will abate  
when we consider that they generally elect one  
of the eldest Cardinals in the sacred College,  
who have lived the ordinary Age of Men before  
they are advanced to that Dignity, whereas o-  
ther Princes are frequently crown'd in their In-  
fancy: And perhaps rather than spoil the Pro-  
phesy, *That no Pope shall exceed the Years of St.*  
*Peter,* they may be induced to practise *Italian*  
Arts upon him, if he presume to Advance be-  
yond those Limits.



Ceremo-  
nies on  
the Death  
and Elec-  
tion of  
a Pope.

## The Present State

## C H A P. XX.

Contains an Account of the Ceremonies observed at the Death of the Pope, and the Election of his Successor.

**W**HEN the Pope dies, Notice is immediately given to the Sacred College, to the Nobility and Courts of Justice, and the same or the succeeding Day, the Cardinal Chamberlain dressed in Purple, and attended by the Clerks of the Chamber and some Members of the Council, comes and Views the Corps, and calls out to the Deceased by his *Christian Name*, *Ottoboni*, or *Pignatelli*, as his Name is, *sei morto? art thou dead?* and after a short pause answers again, *Ottoboni e morto. Ottoboni is dead.* Then taking the Seal call'd *L'anello del Piscatore*, the Fisherman's Ring, he breaks it, and the great Bell of the Capital, which is never moved but on this Occasion, is ordered to be rung, to give Notice to the Citizens of *Rome* of the Pope's Death; and Expresses are sent to all *Roman Catholic* Princes and States, and particularly to the absent Cardinals, to summon them to the Election of another Pope. The Cardinal Chamberlain has the Administration of the Civil Government during a Vacancy, and even coins Money, according to *Mortraye*, with his own Arms on one side, and two cross Keys on the reverse, and is attended by the Guards of the deceased Pope. The Cardinals of his Creation are dressed in Violet colour'd Serge during the Vacancy, and those of his Predecessors creating wear green Habits fac'd with red, and the Maces carried before the Cardinals on all Solemn Occasions are reversed. The Corps being washed and embalmed, the next Day, is carried to *St. Paul's Chapel* in the *Vatican*, and dressed in the Pontifical Habit

Habir, from whence they attend it to *St. Peter's*, The and place it in the Chapel of *Sixtus V.* on a magnificent Bed of State, surrounded by a vast number of Wax Lights, which burn Night and Day; the Priests all the while praying for the Repose of the Deceased's Soul; which surely must be unnecessary, for he who in his Life-time could give Ease to all the Souls in Purgatory, can never want it himself. As the Feet of the dead Pope are set close to the Iron Balustrade which opens into the Chapel, multitudes of People croud hither to kiss them, especially the Women, not doubting but their paying this piece of Respect to God's Vicar on Earth, will exalt them to heavenly Mansions. On the Ninth Day the Corps is put into a Coffin, or rather Coffins, the first of Cedar and the second of Lead, with sixty of the late Pope's Coronation Medals, twenty of Gold, twenty of Silver, and as many of Brass, after which the Funeral being solemnized, the Corps is conveyed to a little old Church dedicated to *St. Peter* by *Constantine the Great*, where it is deposited till removed to the Monument usually erected for it in the Life-time of the Deceased, when there is usually as magnificent a Cavalcade as at the Funeral.

During the first five Centuries, according to *Maimbourg*, the Clergy and People jointly, and sometimes the Clergy alone, with Consent of the People, elected the Pope by plurality of Voices. After the Death of Pope *Simplicius*, *Odacer* King of the *Heruli*, who had conquered *Italy*, decreed that no Pope should be chosen without his Consent. This Law was afterwards repealed by *Theodorick* King of the *Goths*, in the fourth Council of *Rome*, under the Pontificate of Pope *Symachus*; but this Prince turning *Arian* in the latter end of his Reign, resumed the Privilege of appointing a Pope, and accordingly placed *Felix*

The  
Election  
of the  
Pope.



The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.

*Felix IV.* in the Chair. His Successors, the *Gothick* Princes, allowed the Clergy to elect, but would not suffer the Pontiff to enter upon the exercise of his Office till confirmed by them. The Emperor *Justinian*, who defeated the *Goths*, and put an end to their Dominion in *Italy*, insisted on his Privilege of confirming the Pope, as did his Successors after him, requiring a Sum of Money of the Pope when he was confirmed by them: Which Sum was remitted by the Emperor *Constantine Pogonatus*; but still the Pope was not elected without the Emperor or other Sovereign's Consent, till the *French* Emperor *Lewis the Debonaire*, Anno 824. and his Successors *Lotharius I.* and *Lewis II.* about the Year 864. relinquished all Pretensions to the electing or confirmation of the Pope. In the eleventh Century the Marquis of *Hetruria*, or *Tuscany*, and the Count *de Tuscanella*, with the Nobility of *Rome*, chose and deposed Popes at their Pleasure; and after them *Otho the Great*, his Son and Grandson did the like. *Henry Duke of Bavaria*, who succeeded them, left the Clergy and People of *Rome* at liberty to chuse their Pope again, about the Year 1014. but his Grandson *Henry III.* and *Henry IV.* reassumed the Power of chusing and deposing Popes, which occasioned frequent Wars between them and the Emperor, the Emperor setting up Antipopes, which occasioned Schism in the Church, as hath been already observed, but after the difference between *Anaclete* and *Victor IV.* was ended, the Cardinals and principal Clergy of *Rome* chose Pope *Celestine II.* by their own Authority. Anno 1143. and the rest of the Clergy having resigned their Pretensions, *Honorius III.* Anno 1216. or, according to others, *Gregory X.* Anno 1274. ordered that the Election should be made in the Conclave; since which time the Cardinals have been in Possession

of

of that Privilege, and elected the Pope without the Interposition of any other Powers, unless by Pope's way of Address or Recommendation.

The Conclave is the place where the Cardinals meet for the Election of a Pope, and the Assembly of Cardinals who meet there are also call'd the Conclave. They are at liberty to appoint what place they please to meet in: however for some Years a large Gallery in the Palace of the *Varican* has been made use of for this purpose: There are prepared in this Gallery as many Cells or Apartments made of Deal Boards, as there are Cardinals, with Lodgings and Conveniencies for Servants, who shut themselves in to wait on the Cardinals, and are on that account call'd Conclavists, of whom no Cardinal is allowed more than two or three at most; and it must be on account of Sickness, or their being Princes, if they are allowed three. People of good Fashion frequently desire the Office of a Conclavist, having thereby an opportunity of seeing all that passes, and being entituled to a considerable Present, if their Cardinal happens to be chosen Pope: But it is however a Post of some Trouble, the Conclavist being obliged to take in the Meat, wait at Table, and humour an old peevish Fellow sometimes for several Months before the Election is over, and are as strictly confined as their Masters. The several Apartments or Cells are numbered, and the Cardinals draw Lots for them. They are erected during the nine Days which are taken up in the Ceremony of the late Pope's Funeral, when any Person is at liberty to view the Cells. Those Cardinals who are of the last Pope's Creation hang their Apartments on the outside and inside with Violet-colour'd Cloth, and the rest hang them with Green Serge or Camblet; and over each Cell is placed the Cardinal's Arms

The  
Conclave.

The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.

it belongs to. They have no other Light than what they receive from the Windows of the Gallery.

The Day after the Pope's Funeral, which is always the ninth Day after his Death, the Cardinals meet in the Cathedral, where a High Mass of the Holy Ghost being celebrated, and an Oration or Sermon made upon the Occasion, they go in Procession to the Palace of the *Vatican*, and having sung the Hymn *Veni Creator Spiritus*, and heard the usual Prayers, in St. Paul's Chapel there, and sworn to observe certain Articles for the better Government of the Church, they retire to their Cells, when every body is ordered to quit the Place except the Conclavists, two Masters of the Ceremonies, a Secretary, a Confessor, a Physician and Surgeon; and the Marshal locks up all the Doors and Passages into the *Vatican*, which are guarded by the Militia of *Rome*, to prevent all Intercourse with the People without doors; and a Master of the Ceremonies inspects every Dish that is brought in, to see that no Letters are concealed in the Meat, which is delivered in through a Hole in the Wall left for that purpose. The Cardinals who arrive from time to time from distant Countries, are admitted into the Conclave as they come, at any time before the Election is made. They come out of their Cells but once a Day, to hear a Mass of the Holy Ghost, and give their Votes in the Chapel. The Election is performed either by Scrutiny, Acceſs, or Adoration: When it is by Scrutiny, every Cardinal writes the Name of the Person he votes for on a piece of Paper doubled down in five Folds, on the first of which he writes, *Ego Eligo in Summum Pontificem Reverendissimum Dominum meum Cardinalem Del Giudice* (as his Name is). I elect for Pope the most Reverend Lord Cardinal *Del Giudice*.

On



On the fourth the Cardinal writes his own The Name, and covers it with the fifth Fold. Then Pope's they go to the Chapel at the appointed Hour, Domi- and having seated themselves in order with these nions. Billets in their Hands, each Cardinal in his turn goes up to the Altar, and after a short Prayer upon his Knees, puts the Billet into a Chalice that stands on the Table. [Others say the Master of the Ceremonies goes round to all the Cardinals in the Chapel, and receives their Billets in a Cup.] The Cardinals being returned to their Places, the Cardinal-Bishop, who sits on the Right Side of the Altar, puts out the Billets on a Plare, and gives them one by one to the Cardinal-Deacon, who sits on the other Side of the Altar, and reads them with an audible Voice, the Cardinals in the mean time writing down how many Voices every Candidate hath; after which the Master of the Ceremonies burns the Billets in a little Chimney prepared for the purpose; and this Collection of Votes is continued every Day till two thirds of them agree on the same Person, who is thereupon declared Pope. When the Election is made by Access, the Cardinals rise from their Places, and going towards the Person they design to chuse, each of them says *Ego accedo ad Reverendissimum Dominum, &c.* The Election by Adoration is in much the same manner, only the Cardinals approach him with a profound Reverence. There is still a fourth way of chusing when the Differences run high, and that is by referring the Matter to three or five of their Number, a Majority of whom determine the Election. The Pope being chosen, is clothed in the Pontifical Habit, and being placed before the Altar, he receives the Adoration or Respects of the Cardinals, who kiss his Feet, Hands and Mouth; after which all the Doors and Gates of the Conclave are thrown open,

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.



open, and the Pope being led to the Lodge of Benediction, and shewing himself to the People, the first Cardinal Deacon says with a loud Voice, I declare to you Tidings of great Joy, the most Reverend Cardinal—— is elected Pope, and has chosen the Name of—— Adding *Vivat Clemens* or *Innocentius*, according to the Name he chooses. Then the Pope putting on the Robes he appears in at the greatest Solemnities, and a Mitre on his Head, goes to St. *Peter's*, which he is seated on the High Altar, and publicly adored by the Cardinals, Patriarchs, Archbishops, Bishops and Canons of that Church: which being over, he is attended to his Apartment in the *Vatican*. Some Days after is performed the Ceremony of his Coronation, before St. *Peter's* Church, where a Throne is erected for that purpose, when his Mitre is taken off, and the *Tiara* (a raised Cap) encircled with three Crowns one above another, and embellished with Jewels, is put on his head. This Triple Crown, says my Author, declares his Sacerdotal and Imperial Dignity, and represents him as the Supreme Judge and Legillator of all Christians. *Lewis I.* of *France* first sent the Pope a Crown of Gold adorned with Jewels, he wearing till then only a Mitre. *Boniface VIII.* added the second Crown, about the Year 1296. after having asserted his Dominion over the Temporal Powers; and *Benedict XII.* added the third about the Year 1340. There is a splendid Cavalcade some time after the Coronation, when the Pope goes to take Possession of the Cathedral Church of St. *John de Lateran*, as he is Bishop of *Rome*. At this Solemnity the Cardinals march in order before him; and he is attended by all the Foreign Ambassadors, Nobility, and Persons of Distinction, Ecclesiastical and Secular, in and about *Rome*. When he comes to the Church he knocks three times

times at the Door, which is thereupon opened by The Archpriest, who presents him with two Keys, Pope's one of Gold and the other of Silver; and after-Dominions. Slipper. Then the Pope advances to the High Altar, where he sits enthroned, and the Cardinals and the rest of the Clergy are admitted also to kiss his Slipper. After some other Ceremonies his Holiness blesses the People, and returns to his Palace in the same State he came.



CHAP. XXI.

*Treats of the Pope's Ecclesiastical Power and Government.*

THOSE who have treated of the Pope's Power and the Constitution of the Papal State, constantly distinguish and divide them into Ecclesiastical and Temporal. The Ecclesiastical is extended throughout the World, wherever the Roman Catholick Religion has gained Admittance: The Temporal confin'd to the Pope's Territories in Italy. The Motives made use of to procure a Submission to his Ecclesiastical Sovereignty, are the strongest that the Wit of Man could devise: Some Princes, as *Puffendorff* observes, have gained themselves and their Government a great Authority by pretending to be the Offspring of the Gods, and that their Institutions were the Dictates and Commands of Heaven; and on these Accounts have been adored, and placed among the Gods after their Deaths; But the Pope has gone farther, and perswaded the People that he is the Lieutenant of Christ, who has all Power in Heaven and Earth; and can dispense the Merits of our Saviour to whom he pleases; and those who re-

Of the Pope's Ecclesiastical Power and Government.



The Pope's Domi-  
 nions, fuse to Acknowledge this Prerogative are inca-  
 pable of Eternal Salvation. And as nothing can  
 so strongly enforce our Obedience, and induce  
 us to submit to all sorts of hardship as the fear  
 of God's Displeasure and Eternal Damnation,  
 it is evident, that if the People once believe the  
 Pontiff possessed of this Power of Saving and Dam-  
 ning whom he pleases; they will readily conform  
 to his Dictates in every other Instance: Conse-  
 quently his Subjects are as numerous, and in-  
 deed the very same with those who acknowledge  
 his vicarious Power. Whatever Ties and Ob-  
 ligations they are under to the Civil Powers  
 where they live, they will cancel them all when  
 their Duty to the Pope comes in Competition  
 with that to their Temporal Sovereigns. Nay,  
 when this Article was more generally believed  
 than it is indeed at present, the People were  
 frequently spirited up to depose their natural So-  
 vereigns, and transfer their Allegiance to the  
 Pope, or to whomsoever he was pleased to as-  
 sign their Kingdoms: Consequently the Princes  
 of that Communion have but a very precarious  
 Title to their Crowns, where this Article is  
 firmly believed. It is the Apprehension of this  
 Independent Jurisdiction also, the setting up an  
 Empire within their Empires, that has deterred  
 the Sovereigns of *Japan*, *China* and *Turky* from  
 encouraging the Disciples of the *Romish* Commu-  
 nion, and been an inconceivable Prejudice to  
 Christianity in general in those parts of the  
 World. It is not the Doctrine of a Crucified  
 Saviour, as the Jesuits suggest, that prevents the  
 Gospel's gaining ground in *China*; but the No-  
 tions they infuse into the People, that the Pope  
 is rather to be obeyed than the Civil Magistrate,  
 which sets all the Magistrates of the East against  
 them, and has occasioned their being massacred  
 and cut in pieces more than once. The *Japo-  
 nese*,

*nese*, who apprehend that all Christians teach the same Doctrine, will not suffer a Christian to set Pope's his Foot on their Shores, unless the *Dutch*, who are content to tremples upon the Cross, and renounce their Saviour, that they may engross this branch of Trade.

And tho' of late Years many Temporal Princes, and their Lay Subjects of that Communion, have disputed the Pope's Supremacy, yet the Monks and regular Clergy, if not the secular, in every Country still remain entirely devoted to the *Roman* See, and are ready to oppose and distress the Civil Powers by all the ways imaginable, whenever the Pope's Authority is called in question: and these, tho' exceeding numerous, amounting as 'tis computed to two millions of Souls, are more formidable than any other Militia of the like number would be; in as much as there is scarce a Prince's Court, or great Family in *Europe*, but they have a considerable Influence on, and are all subsisted at the Charge of the People, of those very People to whom they preach this slavish Doctrine, without being any burthen to their great Ecclesiastical Sovereign or General. And that which renders them the more Independent on the respective Princes and States where they reside, is the state of Celibacy, which is strictly required of them all, for having none of those domestick Pledges of their Fidelity, a Wife or Children, as other Subjects have, they are always disencumbered and at liberty to obey the Pope's Orders, whenever he requires their Service. They serve also to drain the several Countries where they live of their Wealth and Treasure, and convey them from the impoverished Natives to *Rome*, the Seat of this Spiritual Empire: And according to a late Calculation, the stated constant Revenues of the *Romish* Clergy thus dependent on the Pope, amounts

The Pope's Domi-  
 nions. mounts to more than twenty millions Sterling *per Ann.* and the casual Profits arising from Offerings and the Superstitious Bounty of the People, amounts to full as much: add to these the moveable Ornaments and Utensils in their Churches, the Gold and Silver Crosses, Chalices, Patens, Lamps, Candlesticks, and Shrines enrich'd with Diamonds and other precious Stones, especially those of *St. Peter's* and *Loretto*, and the Treasure of the Church will appear inestimable. And what may not be effected by a Court of such refined Politicks as that of *Rome*, thus powerfully supported? It is observed that their Missionaries gain ground every day, and not a year passes but some Sovereign Prince is reconciled to their Communion. Nor can this be thought strange by those who reflect on the immense Sums the Church is possessed of, and with what address it is apply'd to promote her Interests. Were it not that many of the best Families in *Europe* have great part of their Revenues out of the sequestered Church-Lands and Tythes, and that the Protestants are in continual dread of the Inquisition, the Pope would soon unite the Christians of every denomination to the See of *Rome*; few, very few would stand out on Principle, could he find a way to remove their fears of Persecution and the loss of their Estates, the most zealous Opposers of his Supremacy might be taken off, according to the modern Phrase, and be induced to wave their Clamours against Popery. It seems to be now as under the *Jewish* Dispensation, the People are most effectually wrought upon by temporal Motives; as the Milk and Honey, the Wine and Oil of the Land of *Canaan* had a much greater Influence on that People, than the distant Prospect of Eternal Rewards; and a Temporal Captivity was more dreaded by them than everlasting Misery.



fery. In these respects there may be a pretty The near resemblance between the antient Jews and Pope's the *Christians* of the present Age. But to proceed, Suitable to the Power and Grandeur of the Sovereign Pontiff, are the Honours and Titles that are given him: the respect that is paid him, according to a late Traveller, is greater than was ever paid to Mortal Man: Those that approach him kneel three times, viz. at the entrance of the Hall of Audience, in the middle, and before his Throne, where they kiss his Slipper, or rather a little embroidered Cross on the Toe of it. The greatest *Roman Catholick* Princes are not exempted from this Submission, and when they speak to him, they stile him *Most Holy Father*. Some of the principal Prerogatives he assumes as God's Vicar on Earth, are, 1. The Canonization of those who have deserved well of the Holy See, placing them in the Number of Saints, and decreeing them those Honours which they call *Dulia*, being pray'd to and honoured afterwards as so many subordinate Deities. 2. The making of Cardinals, to whom he says at their Creation, *My most beloved Sons, You have received the Greatest and Highest Honour; You are called into the Council of the Apostles: You shall be Our Counsellors, and with Us Judge the Universe, and sit round the Throne as Successors to the Apostles.* 3. Excommunication, that Spiritual Thunder which hath formerly made the greatest Princes in Europe tremble, who after this Sentence have been driven from their Thrones, and their Dominions transferred to others. On their Subjects this Power is frequently exercised by inferior Bishops and Priests, who holding in their Hands lighted Tapers till they are extinguished, fling them down and trample them under their Feet, using at the same time the most terrible Execrations against the Party excommunicated that can be

The Pope's Communion with the Church, and excluded from all Society with Men; assigned to the Demitions. Flames in this World, and to everlasting Fire in the next. And from hence I very naturally proceed to enquire in what Instances the *Roman* Catholick Religion differs from that of the Church of *England*, or at least the most material Points.



## C H A P. XXII.

*Contains an Enquiry into the principal Points wherein the Church of Rome differs from the Church of England.*

The Points wherein the Ch. of Rome differs from the Ch. of England. Infallibility.

**T**HE Church of *Rome* has added so many Articles to the primitive Creeds, that she carries a very different Face from the rest of the *Christian* World, of which the Doctrine of the Pope's Infallibility is the most monstrous, and indeed the Mother of all the rest; for admitting this one Article, we must of course submit our Judgments to whatever he is pleased to dictate. It would be the highest Arrogance and Folly to dispute with unerring Wisdom. But the *Roman* Catholicks themselves, I find, are not agreed in whom this Infallibility is lodg'd: Some hold that the Pope alone is possessed of it; others are of opinion, it is in the Pope and a general Council; and a third place it in a general Council without the Pope: and accordingly, we find that the Council of *Constance*, held about the Year 1415, deposed all the contending Popes, and placed *Martin V.* in the Chair, declaring that a general Council lawfully called only was infallible, and had the Supreme Authority in the Church next under Christ.

Christ. Notwithstanding this Decision, the Pope alone is held infallible at this day by many of Pope's that Communion, and especially the Jesuits. Dominions. But as there is no Colour in Scripture or Antiquity to induce us to believe that the Successors of the Bishop of Rome are more infallible in their Judgments than the Successors of any other primitive Bishop, and that the Roman Catholics themselves are not agreed in whom this unerring Wisdom resides, we may fairly suspend our Belief of this Article for the present: and there seems to be such a Connexion between his Supremacy and Infallibility, that if we deny one, we shall not easily admit the other; the greatest Motive to acknowledge his Supremacy, being a Belief of his Infallibility. A Man will make but little scruple to obey him as God's Vicar on Earth, who believes he is infallible and divinely inspir'd.

2. The second Doctrine I shall mention is Purgatory. that of Purgatory; supposed to be an unquenchable Fire, where the Souls of those who have been guilty of venial or involuntary Transgressions, burn till they are purified from their Dross and Guilt, not having had time or Opportunity to perform the Penances enjoined them on Earth. Of which they produce just as much Evidence as of the former.

3. The Doctrine of Indulgencies, which supposes, that the Pope has Power to remit the Punishments due to Sinners, and exempt them from the Pains of Hell and Purgatory. Indulgencies.

4. Limbo, or the Confines of Hell, in which Limbo. they suppose the Souls of Infants who die without Baptism are confin'd; and tho' they are not punished by Fire, are however excluded from the Beatifick Vision.

5. The Doctrine of worshipping Saints and Angels, and begging their Mediation and Intercession. Worship of Saints, &c. tercession



The Pope's Domi-  
nions. tercession with God, and the adoring their Relicks and Images.

6. The Sacrifice of the Mass, which they hold to be a propitiatory Sacrifice, both for the living and dead, which every Priest usually offers once a day, and twice on *Christmas-day* and other solemn Occasions. If it be a Low Mass, he is assisted by one or two Laymen, call'd Respondents, and it is call'd a Low Mass from the being celebrated in a low Voice, such as is used in common Conversation. At High Mass he is assisted by Deacons and Subdeacons, and the Service is sung or chanted aloud, from whence it is called High Mass. This Service is performed in *Latin*, and after the Priest has used these Words of Consecration, *Hoc est enim Corpus meum, For this is my Body*, the Members of this Church believe the Body of Christ descends invisibly from Heaven, and the Bread is imperceptibly changed or transubstantiated into his Flesh and Blood in such a manner, that tho' the Appearances and Accidents continue to make the same Impression upon all the Senses, after the pronouncing those Words as before; yet there is none of their real Substance remaining, but that the sole and natural Body of Christ, with all its Parts and Blood, is as entire in the least Particle of Bread, as it was upon the Cross before his Death.

Transub-  
stantiation.

The Words of Consecration of the Cup are the same as those used by our Church; but this is never communicated to the Laity, because, say their Doctors, the Body of Christ being entire in every Particle, and there being no living Body without Blood, the Cup is superfluous. But we might demand on this occasion, If the Cup be superfluous, why do their Clergy drink of it? and why indeed was it instituted by our Saviour? These Masses they give

give out, will shorten the Pains of the Souls in Purgatory; for which reason their Votaries usually leave large Legacies to the Church at their Deaths, to have Masses said for them; and some of them in their Health settle Lands in perpetuity, that the Priests may say Masses for themselves and Families from Generation to Generation.

*Tradition* is another Doctrine of the Church of Rome, which Protestants do not come into. This is an unwritten Law, which some of the *Roman Catholicks* prefer to the written Law, or Scripture itself; for they alledge, that these Books have been corrupted by the several Translators, either through Design or Ignorance; especially by the Authors of Heretical or Schismatical Sects. To prove which they shew the several different Versions and Copies amongst them, the Abridgments and Omissions in some, and the Additions in others. They alledge farther, that several Parts of the written Law, which was owned as such at least by the Primitive Christians, is entirely lost; and observe, that the Version of the *Septuagint* makes the World fifteen hundred Years older than the *Hebrew Text*; and Tradition, they say, is a kind of *Errata* and Supplement which supplies whatever is imperfect or defective in Holy Writ. They dissuade their Disciples therefore from reading those Books; and the better to prevent it, keep them locked up in the dead Languages; and least those who understand them should be guided by their private Judgments in the Interpretation of the Scriptures, the Inquisition was established to prevent all Disputes, and to compel them to believe as the Church believes.

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.

## C H A P. XXIII.

*Treats of the Court of Rome, and the Pope's  
Temporal Government.*

The Court  
and Tem-  
poral Go-  
vernment  
of Rome.

THE Pope, consider'd as a Temporal Prince is one of the most absolute Monarchs in Europe; he holds indeed a Consistory of Cardinals frequently, who are his Council in Ecclesiastical Affairs, but are not permitted to intermeddle in the Civil Government. They are seventy in Number when compleat, and their present Title that of Eminence. Their Election depends solely on the Pope's Pleasure, and they look upon themselves equal to Sovereign Princes of the second Class at least. Six of them are Cardinal-Bishops, fifty Cardinal-Priests, and fourteen Cardinal-Deacons. The Pope has of late Years been very cautious in electing Persons of high Birth, who are related to Sovereign Princes, on account of the Disturbances that have been occasioned sometimes by their too potent Interests; and if such Persons do obtain a Cardinal's Cap, they are seldom advanced to the Papal Chair, lest they should endeavour to fix it in their Families. And the Popes having been *Italians* for several Centuries, take care that there never want a great Majority of the Natives of *Italy* in that Body to strengthen their Interest against Foreigners, who being advanced to the Papal See, would naturally be partial to their respective Countries, and perhaps give up the Prerogatives of the Church in favour of their natural Sovereigns. Such Cardinals as have not a competent Subsistence of their own, which seldom happens, are allow'd, 'tis said, a Stipend of seven thousand *Roman Crowns per annum*, out of the Apostolick Chamber.

The



The Pope's chief Minister is the Cardinal Patron, usually one of his Nephews, or a nearer Pope's Relation, to whom he gives an Opportunity of Domineering, amassing prodigious Sums, if the Pontificate be long of a long Duration; and these Nephews have been the Founders of some of the greatest Families in *Italy*. The second Minister is the Pope's Vicar, who is always a Cardinal, and has the Jurisdiction of the Secular and Regular Clergy, Lay-Communities, Hospitals and *Jews*, and has a Lieutenant of Civil and another for Criminal Affairs, and a Bishop for his Vicegerent in Matters belonging to his Episcopal Function. 3. The Chancellor, who is always a Cardinal also. 4. The Cardinal Chamberlain. 5. The Prefect of the Signature of Justice, who is a Cardinal. 6. The General who commands the Troops and fortified Places of the State. 7. The Penitentiary. 8. The Master of the sacred Palace. 9. The Sacristan, or Vestry-keeper. 10. The Pope's Secretary, who is always a Cardinal, and frequently one of his Nephews. There are besides twenty-four Secretaries for Briefs. 11. The Governour of *Rome*, who has Cognizance of Civil and Criminal Causes in the City, with a Power to stay the Proceedings of other Courts. 12. The Treasurer General. 13. The Marshal of *Rome*, who has the Cognizance of Causes between the Citizens and Strangers, he is always a Foreigner, and wears a Robe like an ancient Roman Senator in the Execution of his Office. 14. Four Masters of the Ceremonies. 15. The Major *Domo*, or Steward of the Household. 16. The Chamberlains of Honour. 17. The Master of the Stables. 18. The General of the Pope's Guard.

The principal Courts in *Rome*, next to the Consistory of Cardinals, are, 1. The Congregation

The Pope's Dominions. gation of the Holy Office, consisting of twelve Cardinals, and several Prelates and Doctors, who are the supreme Court of Inquisition. 2. The Apostolical Chamber, which consists of the Cardinal-Chamberlain, the Treasurer General, and other inferior Officers, who manage the Revenues of the Ecclesiastical State. 3. The Court of the Rota, consisting of twelve Prelates, who take Cognizance of all Causes Ecclesiastical and Civil relating to Clergymen, which come before them by way of Appeal, the Canonization of Saints, Ceremonies of the Church, Disputes about Precedency, &c. This Court takes its Name, 'tis said, from the Pavement of the Chamber where they sit, on which there is the Resemblance of a Wheel. 4. The Court of Datary, which consists of a Datary, Subdatary, and Prefect, who have the Disposall of all vacant Benefices, except those called Consistorial, or under four hundred Ducats *per Annum*, which are conferred without the Pope's Knowledge, but the Grants of Benefices of a greater Value must be signed by the Pope himself. 5. The Court of the Penitentiary, which takes Cognizance of all Bulls and Dispensations in cases of Conscience, which are generally seal'd up and sent to some Confessor.

The *Campania* of Rome is under the immediate Government of the Pope, the other Provinces of the Ecclesiastical State are govern'd by Legates or Vicelegates, besides which there is a Commander in Chief of the Forces in every Province, and every City hath its Governour deputed by the Pope; but as to the Podesta's or Judges, and other inferior Officers, they are elected by the Inhabitants. The great Oppression complained of in the Pope's Territories, is his engrossing all the Corn in the Country, obliging the Owners and Occupiers of Lands

to sell his Agents their Corn at a very low The Rate, and retailing it out again at double the Pope's Price, infomuch that some Gentlemen chuse to Domi- let their Lands lie uncultivated rather than man- nions. nure them, the Charges of plowing and sowing exceeding the Profits they make. But it can hardly be supposed that this is generally the case, for if the People were discourag'd in this manner from ploughing their Grounds, the Sovereign must lose the Duty arising by Corn, which is one of the best Branches of his Revenue: Neither does he hold up the Price of Grain so very high as some suggest when he retales it out, for Travellers all agree, that Bread Corn is very reasonable at *Rome*; and tho' there have been some Oppressors among the *Roman* Pontiffs, there have been others who have distributed great Quantities of Grain to the Poor *gratis*; so that to say with some, that the Government is mild, and with others, that it is oppressive, is ridiculous: It is by all allowed to be despotical, and varies according to the Disposition and Temper of the Pontiff who happens to be upon the Throne. Only thus much is observed in general, that there is more Liberty allow'd in *Rome* to those of a different Communion, than in any other Roman Catho- lick City whatever.



The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.

## C H A P. XXIV.

*Contains a Description of the rest of the Towns, and remarkable Places in the Campania of Rome, and the other Towns and Provinces of the Pope's Dominions.*

*Tivoli.*

**T**HE City of *Tivoli*, the ancient *Tibur*, said to be built by the *Greeks*, is situated on the Brow of a Hill near the River *Anio* or *Teverone*, about twenty Miles to the Eastward of *Rome*. The Hill is covered with Olive-Trees for five or six Miles together, and adorned with beautiful Villa's or Palaces; from hence there is a glorious Prospect over the *Campania*, as far as *Rome* itself. In the time of the ancient *Romans* it was esteemed one of the most healthful, as well as pleasant, Situations in *Italy*: On which Account they had their Villa's or Summer Retirements here. *Horace* was so pleased with the Situation, that he wishes it might be the Retreat of his old age. The *Teverone* forms a Cascade, or rather Cataract, near this Town, falling from a Rock; in one of the Cavities whereof is said to be the Grotto of *Leucothea* the *Tiburtin* Sybil, from whence she utter'd her Oracles. Here are also the Ruins of an ancient round Building surrounded with Marble Pillars, supposed to be the Temple of *Hercules Saxanus*. One of the greatest modern Curiosities is the Palace belonging to the Family of *Este* or *Modena*, admired for its Architecture, Sculpture, Paintings, Gardens and Water-works. The Gardens lie on the Side of the Hill, divided into four Parts. The Walks, Labyrinths, Grotto's, Fountains, and Statues, admirably dispos'd; and there is a Wilderness, where artificial Birds are made to fly and sing, being

put

put in Motion by a Stream of Water. The The  
*Girandola*, representing a Storm of Thunder, Pope's  
 Hail and Rain, surprizes all that view it. Domi-  
 There is not a Place in *Italy* which affords so many  
 great a variety of Curiosities of this kind. ~~~~~  
 Mr. *Addison* admires the Prospect from the Hill  
 of *Tivoli* above all things, which opens, he ob-  
 serves, on one Side into the *Campania*, where  
 the Eye loses itself in a smooth spacious Plain.  
 On the other Side is a more broken and inter-  
 rupted Scene, made up of an infinite Variety  
 of Inequalities and Shadowings, that naturally  
 arise from an agreeable Mixture of Hills, Groves  
 and Valleys: but the most enlivening part of all  
 is the River *Tevere*, which is seen at about a  
 quarter of a Mile distance, throwing itself down  
 a Precipice, and falling by several Cascades  
 from one Rock to another, 'till after a turbu-  
 lent noisy Course of several Miles, it gains the  
 bottom of the Valley, where the Sight would  
 be quite lost if it did not sometimes discover  
 itself through the Breaks and Openings of the  
 Woods that grow about it: From hence it  
 flows gently on 'till it falls into the *Tibur*. *Ti-*  
*voli* is now reduced to a very little Town,  
 surrounded with an ordinary Wall; but is still  
 the See of a Bishop. Not far from it is the  
 Rivulet of *Salsorata*, formerly *Albula*, from whose  
 Waters there arises a sulphureous Stench, which  
 may be smelt at a good distance. The little  
 Lake from whence this River issues, is one of  
 the greatest natural Curiosities about *Rome*: It  
 lies in the very bottom of the *Campania*, and is  
 the Drain of these Parts; the sides are cover'd  
 with a kind of stony Crust, and in it are several  
 floating Islands, twenty or thirty Yards over,  
 supposed to be form'd originally by Parcels of  
 rarified sulphureous Earth cast up by the Wa-  
 ter, which sticking to Rushes and Herbs have  
 been

The Pope's Dominions. been augmented by degrees to this Bigness. This Lake is unfathomable, and yet not above a Mile in Compass at present; but Mr. *Addison* supposes the Banks have grown over it in the same manner the Islands have been form'd in it, and that in time the whole Surface will be crusted over, as the Islands are enlarg'd, and the Banks close in upon them; for all round the Lake, where the Ground was dry, they discover'd it to be hollow by the trampling of the Horses Feet. Near *Tivoli* also are the Stone Quarries, from whence they fetch that Stone used in their Buildings at *Rome*, called *Tiburtine* Stone, of which great part of *St. Peter's* is built, not comparable to *Portland* Stone, of which the Churches in *London* are built.

*Palestrina.* *Palestrina* stands about nine Miles to the Eastward of *Tivoli*, and twenty-eight East of *Rome*; at the Foot of the same Mountain on which the ancient *Praneste* stood, famous for the Temple of *Fortune*, where the *Sortes Pranestino* were kept; there are still great Pillars of Granite and other Ruins of this ancient Temple, but the most considerable Remnant of it is a very beautiful Mosaic Pavement, the finest, says Mr. *Addison*, that I have ever seen in Marble, the parts are so well joined together, that the whole piece looks like a continued Picture. In it are the Figures of Elephants, a Rhinoceros, and several other Animals, with little Landships, which look very lively, and well painted, tho' they are made out of the natural Colours and Shadows of the Marble.

*Prescati.* *Prescati* is a little Town, situate on the brow of a Hill, twelve Miles to the Eastward of *Rome*, the Prospects from whence are not so delightful as formerly, when the *Campania* was set thick with Towns, Villa's, and Plantations. The *Tusculum* of *Cicero*, called *Grotto Ferrate*, is about



two Miles from hence, tho' it is generally placed The at *Frescatti*. There are several Houses of Plea- Pope's sure in it, of which the three principal are *Monte Domite Dracone*, belonging to the Prince *Borghese*. *Belvidere*, belonging to the Prince *Pamphilio*. And the Villa *Ludovisia*, to the Family of *Colonna*. Mr. *Addison* is a great Admirer of *Frescatti* also. Here, says he, I had the Satisfaction of seeing the first Sketch of *Versailles* in the Walks and Water-Works; but *Misson*, who is a Native of *France*, despises them to the last Degree, insinuating that there is no comparison between the one and the other. I am sorry, says *Misson* in one of his Letters, that I cannot relate to you so many Wonders of *Tivoli* and *Frescatti*, as you seem to expect. They are indeed very pleasant places, and rather than give Offence, I will venture to call them very fine. But if once this Maxim be established, that when we consider things that are reputed beautiful, we ought to proportion the Esteem we have for them by comparing them one with another; I must sincerely acknowledge, that if we compare *Frescatti* to *Versailles*, or to several other pleasant Seats in *France*, which are not Royal Houses, I dare positively affirm that the celebrated Wonders not only of *Frescatti*, but also of *Tivoli*, and all the most beautiful Palaces about *Rome*, as to Gardens and Water-Works, deserve no higher Title than that of *Pretty Things*. *Monte Dracone* is a pretty large House, situated on a rising Ground, from whence we may see *Rome* and the whole Extent of the Plain; but the City is at too great a distance to be seen from hence with pleasure. The Avenues to this House also are very difficult: Nor are there at present Fountains or Gardens about it that merit a particular Description. The Situation of *Belvidere* is not unlike that of *Monte Dracone*: There is a pretty Cascade

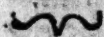
The Pope's Dominions. in it, and a Grotto, in which are the Figures of *Apollo* with the nine Muses on *Mount Parnassus*, where the several Statues play upon Instruments when the Water-Works are in Order. The Cascade at the *Villa Ludovisa* is the principal Ornament of that Garden also. The Furniture of all the three Houses was mean, and every thing about them appear'd neglected when I was there in 1688. But whether things were put in a better Condition, when *Misson* visited them afterwards, or he was in a better Humour than at first, he gives us a very different Account of the *Roman Villa's* within a very few Pages. The *Villa Borghese*, says that Gentleman, p. 68. of the Second Volume, is in my opinion kept in better Order than any that I have hitherto seen. 'Tis certainly a very pleasant place, and fit for a great Prince: The House is almost covered over on the outside with *Basso Relievo's*, which are disposed in so natural an Order, and with so much Symmetry, that you would be tempted to think they had been purposely made to fill those places where they are now set. The principal Statues, with which the Apartments are replenish'd are, the *June* of *Porphyry*, *Romulus's* She Wolf of fine Red Marble of *Egypt*. The Busts of *Hannibal*, *Seneca* and *Pertinax*, the *Hermaphrodite*, the old *Silenus* holding *Bacchus* in his Arms; but especially the *Gladiator*, of which there was a Copy at the Head of the Canal in *St. James's Park* till the late King *William* removed it. Here are also *David* wounding *Goliath* with a Stone; *Aeneas* with his Father *Anchyses* on his Back, and the Transformation of *Daphne*. And my Author is so exceeding indulgent to the *Villa Borghese* at this time, that he says, he cannot forbear repeating once more, That it is a *Delicious Place*: And if all the Royal Magnificence which adorns some other Places (the *French Palaces* he means)

means) does not appear in this with so much The Splendour; yet it must be acknowledged, that Pope's it has Beauties no less soft and charming, such Domitender and natural Beauties as touch our Hearts nions. very sensibly, if they do not inspire us with some Awe. Adding, That *Rome* being the Source of Antique Statues and Sculptures, some of which are reputed inimitable, all the World must yield the Precedency in this Point to a *Roman* Prince.

In the *Villa Ludovisia* there is also a prodigious multitude of antient Statues, among which the expiring *Gladiator*, known by the Name of the dying *Myrmillo*, is invaluable. The poor Prince to whom it belongs was once about mortgaging of it for fifteen thousand Crowns. The Groupe, called *Concord*, the Statues of *Fulvius*, *Esculapius*, *Antoninus*, *Pius*, the two *Apollo's*, *Faunus* and *Venus*, are admirable pieces. The Gardens of the *Villa Pamphilia*, says the same Gentleman, would be the fairest that I have seen if they were kept in Order; for here is more Design, more Symmetry, and a more regular Disposition of the Parts than any where else. The House is adorned on the outside with fine Antique Basso Relievo's, like that of the *Villa Borghese*, and no less replenished within; but the best Statues were much disordered by the following Accident: A young Prince of this Family, having a Jesuit for the Governor of his Conscience, who exclaimed loudly against the Indecency of those naked Marble Figures which he kept in his Palace, the poor young Gentleman, to humour his Confessor, caused all the Statues with Nudities to be plaistered over; only little *Bacchus* had the good Fortune to escape this Holy Fury; but the Prince returning to a better Mind, and preferring the Conversation of a Princess to the Society of the Jesuits, ordered these fine Statues to be uncovered again; when he found several



The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
nions.



ral parts of them had been broken by the Workmen who were employed to cover them to make the Clay stick the faster, to his irreparable Damage. *Frescati* is a Bishop's See, who is Suffragan of *Rome*, and usually possess'd by one of the six eldest Cardinals.

*Castel Gandolfo.*

*Castel Gandolfo*, stands about ten Miles South-East of *Rome*, near a Lake of the same Name, and is most considerable for a *Villa* or Palace of the Pope's, where he resides for some time in the Spring and Autumn.

*Albano.*

*Albano*, built out of the Ruins of the ancient *Alba longa*, is situated twelve Miles South-East of *Rome*, famous for its excellent Wine, and the Ruins of an ancient Mausoleum, which according to the Tradition of the Place belonged to *Ascanius*; but nothing is more remarkable at *Albano* than the Prospect from the *Capuchins* Garden, which for the Extent and variety of pleasing Incidents, Mr. *Addison* says, is one of the most delightful he ever saw. It takes in the whole *Campania* of *Rome*, and terminates in a full view of the *Tuscan* Sea; you see at the same time of the *Alban* Lake, which lies close by it in an Oval Figure, about seven Miles in Circumference, and by reason of the High Mountains which encompass it, looks like the Area of some vast Amphitheatre. This, together with the several Green Hills and naked Rocks within the neighbourhood, makes the most agreeable Confusion imaginable. Not far from *Albano* lies *Nemi*, which takes its Name from the *Nemus Diana*, the whole Country about it being still over spread with Woods and Thickers. The Lake of *Nemi* lies in a very deep bottom, so surrounded on all sides with Mountains and Groves, that the Surface of it is never ruffled with the least breath of Wind, which with the clearness of the Waters, my Au-  
thor

thor supposes, gained it the Name of *Diana's* The  
*Looking Glass,* Pope's

————— *Speculumque Diana.* Virg. Domi-  
nions.

The Places above mentioned in the *Campania* were all of them formerly the cool Retirements of the *Romans*, where in my Author's Phrase, they used to hide themselves among the Woods and Mountains during the excessive Heats of Summer (as *Baia* was the general Winter Rendezvous) according to the Poet,

*All shun the raging Dog-Star's sultry heat,  
And from the half unpeopled Town retreat;  
Some hid in Nemi's gloomy Forests lie,  
To Palestrina some for shelter fly:  
Others to catch a breeze of breathing Air,  
To Tusculum or Algido repair:  
Or in moist Tivoli's Retirements find  
A cooling Shade, and a refreshing Wind.*

On the contrary, as Mr. Addison observes, *Rome* is never fuller of Nobility than in Summer, for the Country Towns are so infested with unwholesome Vapours, that it is dangerous residing there during the Heats; tho' the Air of *Campania* no doubt would be as healthful as formerly, if there were as many Fires burning in it, and as many Inhabitants to manure the Soil. *Albano* is a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Rome*, and held by one of the six eldest Cardinals.

*Velitri* is situated on a fruitful Hill, eighteen Miles South-East of *Rome*, antiently a considerable City of the *Volsci*, and is at this Day a handsome little Town, well inhabited, surrounded with a Wall, and the See of a Bishop, who is also Bishop of *Ostia*. The great *Augustus* was nursed, if not born near this place, and the *Romans* had such a Veneration for his Memory, that they

The Pope's Foot within the Doors of that House.

**Dominions.** *Cisterna* is a Castle between *Velitri* and *Sermonieti*, near which are the three Taverns mentioned by *St. Paul*, where the Primitive Christians according to Tradition, used to receive the Communion.

**Sermonieti.** *Sermonieti* is a little Town which gives Title to a Duke of the Family of *Cajetano*, and is situated on a Hill near the *Palus Pontina*, about thirty Miles South-East of *Rome*.

**Anagni.** *Anagni*, antiently the Capital of the *Hernici*, is situated upon a Hill about two and thirty Miles South-East of *Rome*. It is now a ruinous Place and ill inhabited, but is however a Bishop's See.

**Ferentini, &c.** *Ferentini*, *Alatri* and *Veroli*, are only considerable for being the Sees of as many Bishops.

**Piperno.** *Piperno* is situated in a fruitful Country about thirty-five Miles from *Rome*, in the Road to *Naples*.

**Terracina.** *Terracina*, olim *Anxur*, stands about fifty Miles South East of *Rome*, and fifteen North-West of *Gaieta*, on the same Road, near the Sea, about two Miles to the Westward of the Kingdom of *Naples*. The Place is small, and but thinly inhabited on account of the badness of the Air, occasioned by the *Palus Pontina* which lies about it; but is still a Bishop's See.

**Nettuno.** *Nettuno*, the *Antium Navale* of the Antients, situate on the *Tuscan Sea*, about thirty Miles to the Southward of *Rome*, and formerly a good Harbour; but is now almost deserted also on account of the badness of the Air.

**Ostia.** *Ostia*, situate at the Mouth of the *Tiber*, twelve or fifteen Miles to the Westward of *Rome*; formerly a good Port, but the Harbour being choak'd up, it is now an inconsiderable Place, and



and only remarkable for its being a Bishop's See, The united to *Velitri*. Pope's

The second Province of the Pope's Dominions I proposed to describe, was that which goes by the Name of *The Patrimony of St. Peter*, comprehending the Dutchy of *Castro*, and the Territory of *Orvieto*, bounded by *Tuscany* and *Umbria* towards the North and East, by *Sabina* and the *Campania* on the South-East, and by the *Tuscan Sea* towards the West. The chief Towns where- of are, 1. *Viterbo*. 2. *Montefiascone*. 3. *Bolsena*, or *Volseno*. 4. *Vitorchiano*. 5. *Orta*. 6. *Citta Castellana*. 7. *Fiano*. 8. *Nepi*. 9. *Sutri*. 10. *Corneto*. 11. *Civitta Vecchia*. 12. *Bracciano*. 13. *Bagni de Bracciano*. 14. *Ronciglione*. 15. *Caprarola*. 16. *Castro*. 17. *Castel Farnese*. 18. *Toscanella*. 19. *Montalto*. 20. *Orvieto*. And, 21. *Aguapendente*. Chief Towns

*Viterbo*, the Capital of this Province, antiently called *Tetrapolis*, as it consisted of three Towns united in one, is situated at the foot of Mount *Cyminus*, about forty Miles to the Northward of *Rome*. The Town is moderately large, built for the most part of Stone, and defended by a Wall and some antique square Towers of no great Strength. It is beautified with several handsome Fountains, among which some are Medicinal. It is a Bishop's See, and hath been the Residence of several Popes: The Cathedral is a fine old Church, but not equal to those already describ'd. Near *Viterbo* stands the Castle of *Soriano* on an Eminence, esteemed one of the strongest Fortresses in *Italy*.

*Montefiascone* is situated on a little fruitful Hill near the Lake of *Bolsena*, about eight Miles North-West of *Viterbo*, and taken notice of by most Travellers for its excellent *Muscatoello* Wine which grows in the Neighbourhood. They show the Tomb of a Dutchman here who was so fond

The  
Pope's  
Domini-  
ons.



*Bolsena.*

fond of this Liquor, that he killed himself in a few Hours with it, as appears by his Epitaph.

*Bolsena*, or *Volseno*, the ancient *Volsinium*, is situated on a Lake of the same Name, five Miles North of *Montifiascone*. It was one of the twelve Cities of *Etruria*, and according to *Pliny*, reduced to Ashes by Lightning. It is now a little inconsiderable Place, most taken notice of for the neighbouring Lake, which is of an Oval Figure, and near forty Miles in Circumference.

*Citta Ca-  
stellana.*

*Civitta*, or *Citta Castellana*, is a little Town situated fifteen Miles South-East of *Viterbo*; remarkable for little but its being a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Rome*.

*Civitta  
Vecchia.*

*Civitta Vecchia* is situated on the *Tuscan Sea*, about thirty Miles North-West of *Rome*, being the Port to that City, and one of the best Harbours on the Coast; and the Pope, in order to draw the Trade that way, has made it a free Port. It is defended by a Castle and other Works, and is the Station of the Pope's Gallies. The great Obstacle to the Trade of this Place was the want of good Water, and the unhealthfulness of it on that account; but the Government have been at the Charge of conveying Water thither by Aqueducts of late; whether it will answer their Expectations time must discover; but the Duke of *Florence* seems to be apprehensive of its drawing the Trade from *Leghorn*, and did what lay in his Power to divert the Pope from making it a Free Port.

*Bracciano.*

*Bracciano* is the Capital of a Duchy to which it communicates its Name, and belongs to the Family of *Ursini*. It is situated on a Hill near a Lake of the same Name, fifteen Miles North-West of *Rome*. From this Lake, which is of a circular Figure, and about four Miles over, issues the River *Arone*, which falls into the *Tuscan Sea*.

*Bagni*

*Bagni di Bracciano* is a little Town situated on the same Lake, famous for its Baths, called by Pope's the Antients *Stiglianæ Thermae*. Domi-

*Ronciglione* is the Capital of a Territory of the same Name, about twenty-five Miles North of *Rome*; a Town of good Trade, and one of the richest in this Province: It belonged to the Duke of *Parma* till the Year 1649. when Pope *Innocent X.* made himself Master of it, and his Successors have kept it ever since. Bagni di Bracciano. Ronciglione.

*Caprarola* is a little Town situated on the brow of a Hill, four Miles to the Northward of *Ronciglione*, and belongs to the Duke of *Parma*, having one of the finest Castles in *Italy* for its Defence. Caprarola.

*Castro* is the Capital of a Dutchy which belonged to the Duke of *Parma*, till Pope *Innocent X.* deprived him of it in the Year 1649. when he demolished the Place, and removed the Bishoprick to *Aquapendente*. It lies about forty Miles North of *Rome*, on the Confines of *Tuscany*. Castro.

*Castel Farnese* is a little Town two Miles North-East of *Castro*. Castel. Farnese.

*Tuscanella*, antiently called *Tuscia* and *Tyrrhenia*, situate on the Confines of *Tuscany*, and supposed to have communicated its Name to that Country. Tu'canella.

*Orvieto*, the Capital of a Territory called the *Orvietan*, is a large strong City, situated on a high Hill of a steep Ascent, near the River *Paglia*, about five and forty Miles to the Northward of *Rome*, and fifteen North-East of *Viterbo*; the See of a Bishop Suffragan of *Rome*, and has one of the finest Cathedrals in *Italy*. Orvieto.

*Aquapendente* is a large well built Town, situated on the top of a Rock, from whence there falls a Cascade of Water, which is thought to be the occasion of its Name. It was made a Bishoprick upon the Destruction of *Castro*, but Aquapendente.



The is still a poor Place, considerable only for the Pope's Earthen Ware made there.

The Province of *Sabina* is bounded by that of *Umbria* on the North-East; by the Kingdom of *Naples* on the South-East; by the *Campania* of *Rome* on the South-West, and by the *Patrimony* on the North-West: being about twenty-five Miles in length, and twenty in breadth, part of the ancient Kingdom of the *Sabins*, and exceeding fruitful in Wine and Oil; the chief

Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Magliano*. 2. *Vicovaro*. And, 3. *Correse*.

*Magliano*. *Magliano*, or *Manliana*, is situated on an Eminence near the River *Tiber*, about twenty Miles North-East of *Rome*, the Capital of the Province, and made the See of the Bishop of *Sabina*, by *Alexander VI.* Anno 1405: and is usually possessed by one of the eldest Cardinals.

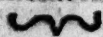
*Vicovaro*. *Vicovaro* is situated on a Mountain near the River *Triverone*, not far from the Confines of *Naples*, and gives the Title of Duke to a Branch of the Family of *Ursini*.

*Correse*. *Correse*, olim *Quiris*, from whence the *Romans* were called *Quirites*, is at present a small Place, situate on a Rivuler, about twenty Miles to the Eastward of *Rome*.

The Province of *Umbria*, or Dutchy of *Spoletto*, is bounded by the Dutchy of *Urbino* and the Marquisate of *Ancora* on the North-East, by the Kingdom of *Naples* on the South-East, and by the Patrimony of *St. Peter* and *Sabina* towards the West and North; being sixty Miles and upwards in length from East to West, and forty in breadth from North to South, and had its Name of *Umbria* from the River *Umbra*. The Country is diversify'd with Hills and Plains, and produces

Wine, Oil, Fruits and Plenty of Corn. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Spoletto*. 2. *Trevi*. 3. *Foligno*. 4. *Ponte*. 5. *Spello*. 6. *Affiso*. 7. *Bevagna*. 8. *Mon-*

8. *Montefalco*. 9. *Todi*. 10. *Aqua Sparta*. 11. *A-* The  
*melia*. 12. *Otricoli*. 13. *Narni*. 14. *Cefis*. 15. *Pope's*  
*Terni*. 16. *Rieti*. 17. *Norcia*. 18. *Perugia*. 19. *Domi-*  
*Castiglione*. And, 20. *Passignano*. nions.

*Spoletto* is situated on the Declivity of a Hill,  near the Brook *Tessino*, about five and forty *Spoletto*  
Miles North-East of *Rome*, almost surrounded City.  
by Rocks and Mountains, on one of which stands  
the Castle, of very difficult access, much stronger  
by Nature than Art, and antiently repulsed  
the victorious *Hannibal*, after he had defeated the  
*Romans* near the Lake of *Trafimene*, which great  
Event is still commemorated by several Inscriptions  
in the place. It is but a poor City at this  
Day, indifferently built and thinly peopled, and  
of a very uneven Situation. The Cathedral is  
a noble old Fabrick, the Front adorned with  
Mosaick Work on a golden Ground, and the  
Pavement inlaid. The Chapel of the *Madora* of  
*St. Luke* is very fine, and has some excellent  
Marble Statues in it. There are also some  
Fragments of Antiquity in the place, as part of  
a triumphal Arch, and some remains of an Amphitheatre;  
and there is an Aqueduct three hundred and fifty  
Paces in length, which joins the Mountain of *St. Francis*  
to that of *Spoletto*, lying seven hundred Feet above  
the Valley over which it runs. This Town was terribly  
shaken by an Earthquake in the Year 1703.

*Foligno*, or *Foligno*, is situated ten Miles *Foligno*.  
North-East of *Spoletto*, in one of the most fruitful  
Plains of *Italy*, built upon the Ruins of the  
*Forum Flaminij*, the little River *Tupino* running  
through it. It is a populous trading Place, their  
principal Manufactures are Cloth, Silk, Gold  
and Silver Lace.

*Narni* is situated on the side of a Mountain *Narni*.  
near the River *Nera*, surrounded almost with  
Hills, and makes a pretty Appearance as we approach

The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.



proach it from *Terni*. On the top of the Hill on which it is built stands the Castle, the Residence of the Governor. It is very troublesome walking in this City, People being obliged to go perpetually up or down Hill. The Houses also are indifferently built, and their tattered Paper Windows make them look still worse. On the other Hand it stands in a fruitful Soil, and their Fruits are excellent in their kind: they have also some Mineral Waters. It is the See of a Bishop, and the great Altar in the Cathedral is esteemed a fine piece of Workmanship. Near *Narni* are the Ruins of a magnificent Bridge, said to be built by *Augustus*, of large square pieces of Marble, without any Cement. Of four Arches it consisted of there remains but one entire, the top of the largest is broken off, which is computed to have been an hundred and fifty Feet high, and two hundred broad, much larger than the famous Arch of the *Rialto* in *Venice*.

*Cesis.*

*Cesis*, or *Cesium*, eight Miles North-East of *Narni*, remarkable for the cold Winds that issue from the Mountains in the Neighbourhood, especially in Summer. They lie between *Gemini* and *Terni*, and are a Chain of Hills about eight Miles long from East to West, all huge Rocks, wonderfully placed by Nature one above another. The Surface of these Rocks is full of Holes and Chinks, from whence those cold Blasts issue during the Heat of Summer, and at no other time; and the Natives have a way by Pipes and Canals to convey it into their Cellars, to cool their Wines and preserve their Fruits.

*Terni.*

*Terni*, olim *Interamnina*, is situated seven Miles North-East of *Narni*, in a fine fruitful Plain, encompassed by two Branches of the River *Nera*, from whence it derives its antient Name, and is said to have been founded not long after *Rome*. It has a brisk Trade in Oil of Olaves, with which



which the Country abounds, making, 'tis said, The three hundred Charges of Oil every Day for six Pope's Months in the Year, every Charge weighing six Domihundred Pounds. Near this place is the famous nions, Cascade, or Water-fall from *Mount Marmore*, where the River running with a prodigious swift Current, throws it self down a steep Rock three hundred Feet high, and falls into the Cavity of another Rock, against which the Water dashes with such Violence, that it rises again like a Cloud of Water-Dust, in *Misson's* Phrase, double the height of the Fall, and falls again in a perpetual Rain over all the adjacent parts. This pulveriz'd Water forms with the Sun an infinite Number of Rainbows, which encrease and diminish cross each other, and dance about according to the various spouting and reboundings of the Water, and as the watry Smoke happens to be thicker or thinner. At length they fall into an Abyss hollowed by their own Weight, from whence they break forth again impetuously through the Jaws and Crevices of the Rock, from whence they run murmuring on a little way, and then mingle with the River *Nera*, which they enlarge above two thirds. *Terni* is a well-built populous Town, and a Bishop's See, who is Suffragan to *Rome*.

A remarkable natural Cascade, or Cataract.

*Rieti*, or *Reate*, is situated on the River *Velino*, about twenty Miles to the Eastward of *Terni*, on the Confines of the Kingdom of *Naples*. It is a place of some Trade, but has a very bad Air, occasioned by the neighbouring Lakes and Marshes. It was miserably shattered by an Earthquake in the Year 1703. The Bishop of this place is Suffragan to *Rome*.

*Norcia*, or *Norcera*, antiently called *Constantia*, is situated at the foot of the *Appennine*, sixteen Miles North-East of *Spoleto*, and is a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Rome*. It suffered

The Pope's Year 1703.  
 Dominions. *Perusa*, or *Perugia*, Capital of the Territory which goes by the Name of the *Perusia*, or *Perugin*, a Country which abounds with excellent

*Perugia*. Corn and Wine, is situated on a Hill near the *Tiber*, on the Confines of *Tuscany*, about thirty Miles to the Northward of *Orvieto*. It is a large well-peopled City, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Rome*, and a University, and is defended by a Citadel and other Fortifications. About six Miles from hence is the Lake of *Thrasimene*, seven Leagues in Circumference, near which the *Romans* were defeated by *Hannibal*.

*Castiglione*. *Castiglione del Lago*, the Capital of a Territory called *Il Comado di Castello*, is a fortify'd Town on the Frontiers of *Tuscany*, fourteen Miles to the Westward of *Perugia*.

*Ancona*  
 Marquisate.

The Marquisate of *Ancona* is bounded by the Dutchy of *Urbino* on the North, by the Gulph of *Venice* on the North-East, by the Kingdom of *Naples* on the South-East, by the Province of *Umbria* or *Spoleto* on the South-West, and by *Tuscany* on the North-West; being about seventy Miles in length from East to West, and fifty in breadth from North to South: the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Ancona*. 2. *Loretto*. 3. *Osimo*. 4. *Recanati*. 5. *Macerata*. 6. *Fermo*. 7. *Ripa Tranzone*. 8. *Monte Atho*. 9. *Offida*. 10. *Ascoli*. 11. *Tolentino*. 12. *St. Severino*. 13. *Camerino*. 14. *Fabiano*. 15. *Sassoferrato*. 16. *Yesi*. It is one of the most fruitful Provinces of the Pope's Dominions, producing plenty of Corn, Wine, Flax, Hemp and Fruits.

*Ancona*  
 City.

*Ancona* stands on a Promontory in the *Adriatic Sea*, on two little steep Hills, about an hundred and twenty Miles to the Eastward of *Rome*, and sixty South-East of *Urbino*, having a good Harbour, and a Citadel which commands both

both that and the Town. It makes a tolerable The Figure at a Distance, but the Streets are narrow Pope's and uneven, and neither the publick or private Domest Buildings equal to those of other great Towns in Italy. Their Trade also is at a very low Ebb, but possibly may revive again now the Pope has made it a free Port, as well as *Civita Vecchia*. Provisions, Travellers complain, are dear and scarce here, tho' the Town stands in a plentiful Country; one reason whereof may be, that it is a common Thoroughfare from the North of Italy to Loretto, a place as much frequented by Pilgrims and Travellers as any in Europe, either out of Devotion or Curiosity. The Harbour was made by the Emperor Trajan, or which account there was a triumphal Arch erected to his Honour by the Sea-side, which still remains almost entire, and looks white and fresh, being exposed to the Winds and salt Sea Vapours, which by continual fretting it, in Mr. Addison's Opinion, preserves it from that mouldy Colour which others of the same Materials have contracted. There was some Distinction made by the Romans, my Author thinks, between these honorary Arches erected to Emperors, and those that were raised on account of some Victory, and were properly triumphal Arches; but he does not hint wherein the Difference consisted; only commends the Wisdom of the Romans, who to encourage their Emperors in their Inclinations of doing good to their Country, gave the same Honours to the great Actions of Peace which turned to the Advantage of the Publick, as to those of War; and this, he observes, is very remarkable in the Medals that were stamp'd on the same Occasions. The Medal struck for Trajan in Memory of his Beneficence to *Italia*, is still very common, on the Reverse whereof is a Port with a Chain running cross it, and a Boat,

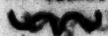


The Pope's with this Inscription, S. P. Q. R. optimo Principi S. C. The Habits of the People of *Ancona*, according to *Misson*, are very particular. He observed on one of their Festivals, he says, when they were better dressed than usual, that the principal Citizens wore black Cloaks lin'd with green, blue Stockings, Shoes whited with Chalk, and tied with coloured Ribbon; their Waistcoats were unbutton'd, and the Facing of the Sleeves embroidered; their Shirts full, and hung over their Fingers ends. The ordinary Citizens Wives and Daughters had Head-dresses with long Fringes hanging over their Faces; the Body of their Gowns of red and yellow Silk, laced before and behind, and on both sides, and overlaid with Galloon like a Livery; their Petticoats short, and of forty different Colours. The Ladies of Quality were dressed after the *French Mode*, but so awkwardly, that they made a more ridiculous Figure than their Inferiors in their Native Dress, how fantastical soever it might appear to Foreigners. The Exchange where the Merchants meet is a handsome square Portico, in which is an Equestrian Statue of *Trajan*, and four other Figures at the four Corners, representing Religion, Faith, Hope, and Charity: but an Earthquake which happened not many Years since, has done considerable Damage to these Statues, by breaking or over-turning them. *Ancona* is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Rome*. It is observable here that the Tide does not rise above a Foot, though it rises above four Feet at *Venice* and the Bottom of the Gulph; and in that part of the Gulph of *Venice* which lies next the *Mediterranean* there is no Tide at all to be discerned.

The City of *Loreto*, olim *Lauretum*, taking its Name from a Grove of Laurel there, is situated

on an Eminence three Miles to the Westward The  
 of the Gulph of *Venice*, fifteen South of *Ancona*, Pope's  
 and an hundred and forty-five to the Eastward Domi-  
 of *Rome*, in a pleasant fruitful Soil; but there nions,  
 cannot be worse Roads for the poor Pilgrims to  
 wade through than there are near this celebra-  
 ted Place. The City is small, consisting only of  
 one large Street within the Gate, and another  
 without; and is defended by a Wall and other  
 Fortifications, which may be sufficient to pre-  
 vent a sudden Surprise, but would not be able to  
 hold out a long Siege. Some have wondered,  
 says Mr. *Addison*, that the *Turk* never attacks  
 this Place, where so vast a Treasure is reposit-  
 ed, since it lies near the Sea-Shore, and is so weak-  
 ly defended: But besides that he has formerly  
 attempted it without Success, the *Venetians* keep  
 too watchful an Eye over him at present; to suf-  
 fer him to enter the *Adriatick*. It would, as  
 that Gentleman observes farther, be an easy  
 matter for a Christian Prince to possess himself  
 of it, who has Ships continually passing by;  
 especially if he had a Party in the Town dis-  
 guised like Pilgrims: for 'tis computed there  
 have been no less than an hundred thousand  
 Pilgrims in the Place in the compass of a  
 Day's time; but 'tis probable that their Ve-  
 neration for the Holy House, and the Horror  
 of an Action that would be resented by all Ca-  
 tholick Princes, will be as great a Security to  
 the Place as the strongest Fortification. And  
 there is no doubt but the Pope would make use  
 of these Treasures in case of an unfortunate  
 War with the *Turk*, or a powerful Confederacy  
 among the Protestants against the Holy See.  
 The vast heaps of Wealth amass'd together here  
 and in other Religious Places in *Italy*, may be  
 looked upon as so many hidden Reserves and  
 Magazines of the Church, that they would open  
 upon

That upon any pressing Occasion for her last Defence, Pope's and Preservation. But I proceed to give an Account of the Holy House, which drew so great a Treasure hither.



It is called here, *Sacratissima Sacello. Gloriosa Cella. Domus Aurea. Domus Sapiantia. Vas Insigne Devotionis. Sanctuarium Dei. Propitiatorium Altissimi. Civitas. Refugium. Putus Aquarum Viventium. Tectus Divinitatis. Spes Desperantium. Gloria Jerusalem. Tabernaculum Federis. Solium Glorie Dei. Sacrarium Divinitatis. Sacrosancta Casa.* &c.

The History of the Translation, or Transportation, of this House from the Holy Land to Loreto, is thusing up in the Cathedral of Loreto in several Languages; the Substance whereof is as follows (viz.) That this was the Blessed Virgin's Chamber near Jerusalem, in which she was born and visited by the Angel; That she conceived and brought up her Son Jesus here till he was twelve Years of age; That after the Ascension of our Saviour the Apostles consecrated it to the Honour of the Blessed Virgin, and St. Luke drew a Picture of her, which is preserved here to this Day: That the Natives apostatizing from the Faith of Christ, and becoming the Disciples of Mahomet, the Angels carried it into Bohemia, and placed it on a Mountain there called *Toscani*, near the Gulph of Venice; (but as to the Time of this memorable Event they are not perfectly agreed, whether it was on the ninth, tenth, or the twelfth of May, 1291. or in the Year 1294.) But the People of the Country not expressing a due Veneration for it here; three Years and seven Months after, the Angels transported it over the Sea to a Wood in the Territory of Recanati (which is about three Miles from Loreto) the Territory belonging to a Noble Lady named *Loretto*, from whence it obtained the Name of *Our Lady of Loreto*. After it had



remained here eight Months, on account of the The  
 Wickedness of the Natives, it was removed a Pope's  
 third time to the Hill where it stands at present; Domi-  
 but a Controversy arising between two Brothers nions  
 to whom the Ground belonged, four Month after  
 it was removed a little farther into a Highway;  
 and here they built over it a Magnificent  
 Church, the present Cathedral, under the mid-  
 dle of the Cupola whereof it now remains.  
 They also erected four Walls of white Parian  
 Marble, which surround the Holy Chamber at  
 the distance of half a Foot, the better to preserve  
 it. Here, says my Author, all the Beauties of  
 Sculpture and Architecture may be seen, the  
 greatest Artists in *Italy* having been employ'd in  
 the Work. It is of the Corinthian Order, with  
 excellent Bass Reliefs, in which the History of  
 the Virgin is represented; and there being two  
 rows of Niches one above another between the  
 double Columns, in the ten below are the Sta-  
 tues of ten Prophets, and in those above the  
 Images of ten of the Sybils who prophesied of  
 our Saviour's Birth. There remains no more  
 now of the Virgin's Chamber than the four  
 Walls, composed of a reddish Stone, which the  
 Legend says is no where to be found but near  
*Nazareth*. The Roof has been removed to give  
 Light within, and a Door made on each side;  
 nor is there any of the Foundation. The Cham-  
 ber is about forty Foot long, twenty broad, and  
 about twenty in height. My Author says, he  
 viewed the Walls on the inside, which they were  
 prevented from doing without by the Marble  
 Enclosure; and whatever they may pretend, it  
 appears to be built of Brick. *Misson* also relates,  
 that he has examined the matter, and that they  
 have on purpose made choice of Bricks of dis-  
 ferent shapes and unequal bigness, together with  
 some flint Greyish and Reddish Stones; which

The are common every where, and that the Cement  
 Pope's is common Lime and Sand, as in other ordina-  
 Domi-ry Houses, but ill joined and fitted together,  
 nions. which seem to evince that the Work was done  
 in hast. But to go on with the Tradition concern-  
 ing this House, which the *Roman* Catholicks  
 believe as firmly as their Creed. They say,  
 That it was not known from whence it came till  
 the Blessed Virgin appeared to a devout Man  
 in his Sleep, and declared the manner of its  
 removal in the Year 1296. who discovering it to  
 the Governor and other considerable Men of  
 the Province, they sent sixteen Persons of good  
 Reputation to *Nazareth*, who measured the  
 Foundations from whence it was taken, and  
 found them to be exactly of the same Dimen-  
 sions with the Walls of the Holy House. They  
 saw also an Inscription on an adjoining Wall,  
 which signified that it had left that Place; which  
 demonstrated to them, that this was the Cham-  
 ber of the Virgin *Mary*: and it has been rever-  
 enced by Christians accordingly, and many  
 Miracles wrought there, says the Legend. *Paul*  
*Silva* a Hermit of great Sanctity, who lived in  
 the Neighbourhood, also declared, that going  
 thither constantly to Mattins for ten Years on  
 the eighth of *September* Annually, two Hours  
 before Day, he saw a Light descend from Hea-  
 ven upon the Holy House, which was the Bles-  
 sed Virgin, who shewed her self there on the  
 Day of her Nativty. Another Man of Credit,  
 named *Paul Renaldi*, attested, that his Grand-  
 father saw the Angels convey it over the Sea,  
 and place it in the Wood, where he has often  
 visited it. One *Francis Prior* also attested, That  
 his Grandfather's Grandfather, being an hun-  
 dred and twenty Years old, had much frequent-  
 ed it in the same place, and that in his time  
 it was carried from thence to the Mountain of  
 the two Brothers.

The

nt  
a-  
er,  
ne  
n-  
ks  
y,  
ill  
an  
its  
to  
of  
od  
he  
nd  
en-  
ey  
all,  
ch  
m-  
ve-  
ny  
aul  
in  
ing  
on  
urs  
ea-  
ef-  
the  
dit,  
nd-  
ea,  
ten  
hat  
an-  
nt-  
me  
of  
The





*The Lady of Loretto.*



The Holy House is situated East and West. The Towards the East is the little Chimney of the Pope's Chamber, and over it stands the Lady of *La Domiretto*, with a little Jesus on her right Arm: nions. The Image of our Lady is said to be of Cedar-wood, the Workmanship of *St. Luke*, and brought hither with the House. It is about four Foot high, and adorn'd with a particular kind of Veil (of which they have several of various Colours for Change) all rich and glittering with precious Stones; one of these, *Lasseli* relates, has six Rows of Diamonds down before, to the number of three thousand; and is wrought over with a kind of Embroidery of little Pearl, set thick every where within the Flowers with great round Pearl, to the number of twenty thousand Pearls in all. Her triple Crown cover'd with precious Stones, was the Present of *Lewis XII.* King of *France*. The Crown on the Head of our Saviour, also is set with Diamonds. Before the Breast of the Blessed Virgin hangs a Royal Torsone or Fleece of rich Jewels: A Collar of Rubies, Pearls and Diamonds, and a rich Cross hanging at it. And round the Nitch where the Statue stands, is a close row of precious Stones of several Kinds and Lustres of great Bulk and Value, forming a kind of Rainbow of various Colours. Before the Image of our Lady hang twelve Lamps of beaten Gold, each as big as a Man's Head: All the rest of the Chapel is loaden with the rich Vows and Presents of great Princes. The Altar is of pure beaten Silver, scarce any thing of less Value is to be seen here. There is still remaining some antient Paintings, said to be done in the primitive times, particularly several Pictures of the Virgin, with our Saviour in her Arms. On each Side of the Virgin's Image are Presses filled with her antient Ornaments, and

The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.

and in another on the South Side they preserve some Earthen Dishes and Household Uensils, said to be used by the Virgin and her Family, many of which are cover'd with Gold Plate.

Over against the Image of our Lady, at the end which looks Westward, is the Window at which, 'tis said, the Angel enter'd when he brought her the joyful Tidings of being the Mother of our Saviour; this Window is about three Foot high, and almost the same Breadth; and according to Tradition, the Virgin was telling over her Beads when the Angel appear'd to her.

As for the old Roof of the House, and the little Steeple, with which it is painted in ancient Pictures they can give no Account of them, the present vaulted Roof they acknowledge to be a modern Fabrick, but the old Bells they pretend to have, which are never used for fear of wearing them out: They add, that the Altar made by the Hands of the Apostles, and the Stone on which St. Peter said his first Mass were transported hither with the House, which are now cover'd with Silver. The Pavement consists of Square Pieces of Red and White Marble; but this also is modern; for the old Floor they say, was left at Nazareth with the Foundation of the House. The Entrance of this Chapel is by three Doors at present, viz. One on each side, and one behind the Altar, tho' originally there was but one. The Place between the Altar and our Lady's Shrine is call'd the Sanctuary: Upon this Altar Mass is celebrated from four in the Morning to one in the Afternoon, and before it hangs a Lamp of Gold as big as two Men can carry; there are also all round the Chapel Lamps, Statues, Busts, and other Figures of Gold and Silver, and particularly eight and twenty large Silver Candlesticks



candlesticks gilt. The last rich Offering is always The  
 laid before the Shrine of our Lady for some Pope's  
 time, and then removed into the Treasury. Domi-  
 All round the Walls that enclose the House lions  
 are a great number of Candlesticks and Bran-  
 ches; and these Walls the Pilgrims surround  
 on their Knees, some five, some seven, and o-  
 thers twelve times, as they are disposed, saying  
 over their *Pater Nosters* and *Ave Marias*, and  
 telling their Beads; all endeavouring to get as  
 near the Wall as they can: and as some sur-  
 round it one way, and others the contrary, this  
 occasions frequent Jostling, and must not a little  
 disturb their Devotions; but this is never done  
 when there are great numbers of Pilgrims as-  
 sembled. From the *Sancta Casa* Foreigners are  
 led to view the Treasury, in comparison of  
 which, says *Misson*, all the Riches of the Holy  
 House are but of small Value. It is a Gallery  
 with a rich vaulted Roof, forty Paces long, and  
 fifteen broad, on one Side of which are large  
 Presses with folding Doors, which serve instead  
 of Wainscot when shut. The Silver Works are  
 not thought worthy to be admitted into these  
 Presses, but are laid in Heaps in other Reposi-  
 tories, while the Presses are filled with pure  
 Gold, rich Jewels, or Vessels and Ornaments  
 more precious than Gold; being the Votive  
 Donations of Emperors, Kings, Popes, Princes,  
 and other Persons of Distinction, for several  
 hundred Years past. Here are whole Services  
 for the Altar of Amber, Agate, Lapis Lazuli,  
 Coral and Chrystal; Priests Vestments adorned  
 with Pearl and precious Stones. A spread Ea-  
 gle covered with Diamonds, several Crowns of  
 Gold enriched with Pearls and Diamonds, a  
 Heart set with Diamonds, and a great Eme-  
 rald in the middle of it of an excessive bigness.  
 Several single Diamonds of an immense Value;  
 Images

The Images of our Saviour and the Samaritan Woman in Gold. A Golden Dove with two Demi-Crowns above it cover'd with Diamonds, Rubies, Emeralds, and other precious Stones. A Cup of *Lapis Lazuli*, with a Lid of Rock Chrystal, on the Top whereof is an Angel in Relievo, having a Lilly set with Diamonds in his Hand: The Border of this Lid is adorned with four large Diamonds, and as many Rubies: The Foot is Oriental Jasper and Gold artfully intermix'd and embellish'd with precious Stones; Three Satyrs of Gold sitting upon it glittering with Rubies and Diamonds, intermix'd with Pearls; and there are three Golden Syrens for the Basis, holding each of them a Child, with this Distich;

*Ut quæ prole tua mundum Regina beasti,  
Et Regnum & Regem prole beare velis.*

This glorious Cup Henry III. of France offer'd to our Lady for a Successor. And here are two Crowns in form of Tiara's, which Lewis XIII. of France offer'd on the same Account. These are both of Gold embellish'd with Diamonds and Pearls, which, 'tis said, cost eighty thousand Crowns. Another Present the same King offer'd after the Birth of Lewis XIV. being an Angel of Silver with a young Infant of Gold in his Arms, which he presents to the Virgin. Among the Golden Statues are those of the Duke of Savoy, with a Royal Mantle on his Knees, and that of Stanislaus King of Poland; And there is an Altar-Cloth presented by the Lady of the Great Chancellor of Poland, the Jewels whereof are computed to be worth an hundred and fifty thousand Crowns, with a multitude of other valuable Presents; among which I must not forget one that *Misson* says was sent by King James II's Queen in 1688.

*viz.*

*viz.*

*viz.* An Angel of Gold holding a Heart bigger than an Egg, cover'd with Diamonds of great Value, which he says, he offer'd to the Virgin Domi-just before she became pregnant of the Chevalier. On the other Side of the Gallery is a Range of Windows, between every one of which are the Plans of several great Towns in Bass Relief in Silver: But not to weary the Reader with a tedious Enumeration of more Particulars, I shall conclude the Description of this Treasure in the Words of Mr. Addison: The Riches in the Holy House and Treasury, says that Gentleman, are surprizingly great, and as much surpass'd my Expectation as other Sights have fallen short of it: Silver can scarce find Admission, and Gold itself looks but poorly among such an incredible Number of precious Stones. There will be in a few Ages more the Jewels of the greatest Value in *Europe*, if the Devotion of its Princes continues in its present Fervour. The last Offering (when he was there) was made by the Queen Dowager of *Poland*, and cost her eighteen thousand Crowns.

The Church, in which the Holy House stands, is a magnificent Fabrick, built in the form of a Cross, with a Cupola in the middle, adorned with Stucco-work and exquisite Paintings by the greatest Hands; particularly in the Chapel of the Annunciation, in the History of her Visitation and Marriage; and in the Chapel of St. John Baptist an incomparable Picture of our Saviour's Baptism. In the great Square before the Church is a vast Marble Fountain, with the brazen Statue of Pope *Sixtus V.* and four other Statues representing the Cardinal Vir-  
tues. All the Doors of the Church are of Brass, and have several Histories engraven upon them. The Cellars belonging to the House are very spacious, and replenish'd with variety of  
Wine,



The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
inions.



Wine, not only for the Service of the Bishop's Palace, but for all those numerous Bodies of Pilgrims which resort hither, to whom they are always open. After the Cellar, Strangers are shewn the Apothecary's Shop, where all Pilgrims are furnished with such Medicines as they want; but the Pots which contain them are the greatest Curiosity here, having been painted by the admired *Raphael Urbin*, and containing several Pieces of sacred and prophane History. The Palace where the Governor, the Bishop, and Penitentiaries of all Nations reside, is large and commodious; and here are Apartments always ready for the reception of Princes, Cardinals, and other Persons of Distinction, whose Devotion brings them hither. In the Square of this Palace is an Octangular Fountain of Brass thirty Foot high, consisting of three Stories one above another: Into the uppermost four Eagles throw the Water; four Dragons pour it into the second, and four Tritons mounted on the Backs of Dolphins convey it to the third. The Inhabitants of *Loretto*, notwithstanding the vast Concourse of Pilgrims hither, are not rich, most of them being maintained by the Charity of the House, and laying out but little Money, unless it be in Beads, Crosses, and Medals, the making whereof are the principal Employment of the Inhabitants. *Turtelinus* in his History of *Loretto*, relates, that in some Years between *Easter* and *Whitsuntide* there have resorted hither five or six hundred thousand Pilgrims, and in the space of two Days in *September*, when they celebrate the Feast of the Virgin's Nativity, not less than two hundred thousand.

These Pilgrims set out in Bodies from the several Catholick Cities of *Italy*, and other Parts of *Europe*, each Body or Society being distinguish'd

guish'd by the Arms of the City they come The from, and by the Colour of their Cloaths: Pope's They wear a kind of Linnen Frock, with a Domi- Cowl, which quite covers their Heads, leaving nions. only three Holes for their Eyes and Mouth; they have large Chaplets of Beads, Girdles, Pilgrims Staves, and the Arms of the Society painted or embroider'd before and behind, on the Back and Breast of every Brother. The Men usually ride on Asses, probably in imitation of our Saviour, which Animals, says my ludicrous Author, on account of their frequent Journeys to the Holy House, are suppos'd to have some Smack of Sanctity. They are very sure footed, and travel better in that uneven Country about *Loretto* than Horses would. As to the Female Pilgrims, their Habits are the richest they can procure, and they fasten to the Body of their Gowns a little Pilgrim's Staff of Gold, Silver, or Ivory, some of them set with Pearls or precious Stones; and these being about six Inches long, says the same merry Writer, give occasion for many pretty Thoughts, serving for Diversion for the Company on the way. The Ladies usually ride in Calashes and Chaises, surrounded with a Crowd of Gentlemen mounted on Asses, and dress'd in the manner above describ'd, who show a thousand antick Tricks, and sing merry Songs for their Diversion, which must make the Women extremely fond of these Expeditions, in a Country where they are never permitted to converse with the Men but on such Occasions; tho' there are few of them but have a Governante, a Brother, or some other Relation near them, who serve as Spies to see that they do not carry their Gallantry too far. But to return to *Loretto*, besides the Jewels, Plate, and Ornaments already mentioned, it is supposed there are vast Sums

The Pope's Dominions. Sums of ready Cash laid up in the Treasury of the Holy House, for no Pilgrim scarce comes thither but gives something to the Box; and to incite them to be liberal, they deliver out printed Papers, wherein they suggest that the Revenues of this Church amount to but twenty seven thousand Crowns *per Ann.* and that their Charges in maintaining the Clergy and Officers which belong to the Holy House, and the Pilgrims who resort hither, they annually expend above thirty eight thousand Crowns, so that there is a Deficiency of eleven thousand Crowns every Year; from which Representation they endeavour to move the Compassion of devout Pilgrims; tho' tis supposed the Lands and Revenues appropriated to *Loretto*, are much beyond what they are pleased to discover. 'Tis true, the numerous Clergy who constantly attend here, must occasion a very great Expence; there being above an hundred and twenty Masses founded to be said every Day in the Church and Chapel, besides casual ones celebrated for particular Persons; for which purpose only they maintain near four score extraordinary Chaplains; and the Madona or Saint herself is continually served by twenty Canons, thirteen Ecclesiasticks, called Incumbents, twelve Clerks, and other inferior Officers. *Sixtus V.* first made *Loretto* a City and a Bishoprick; and so great is the Dignity of this Place (say the Catholicks) so sublime is its Majesty, that before all the Holy Places under Heaven, the Chapel of *Loretto* is to be prefer'd.

*Osimo.* *Osimo* is a small City, about fifteen Miles West of *Loretto*, remarkable only for being a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Rome*.

*Recanati.* *Recanati*, the ancient *Hebvia Recina*, united to the See of *Loretto*, is situated on the top of a Hill, about three Miles South-West of *Loretto*.

In



In the Territories of this City it was that the The Holy House first rested on its Transportation Pope's from *Dalmatia*.

*Macerata* is situated on a Hill between *Lo-* *Domini-*  
*retto* and *Tolentino*, twenty Miles South of *Ancona*. *Macerata*.  
It is a Bishop's See, united to *Tolentino*, Suffra-  
gan of *Fermo*, and has a little University.

*Fermo* is situated on a rising Ground near the *Fermo*.  
Gulph of *Venice*, fifteen Miles South of *Lo-*  
*retto*, a large Place, and made an Archbishop-  
rick by *Sixtus V.* who had been Bishop of this  
City.

The Cities of *Ripa*, *Transone*, *Montalto*, *Ascoli*, *Ripa*,  
*Tolentino*, *Camerino* and *Jesi*, are all Bishops *Transone*,  
Sees, but do not deserve a particular De- *Montalto*,  
scription. *Tolentino*,  
*&c.*

*Fabriano* on the Confines of the Dutchy of *Fabriano*.  
*Urbino*, is taken notice of for a Manufactory of  
fine Paper there.

The Dutchy of *Urbino*, including the Repub- *Urbino*  
lick of *St. Marino*, is bounded by the Province *Dutchy*  
of *Romania*, and the Gulph of *Venice* towards  
the North and East; by the Marquisate of  
*Ancona* towards the South; and by the Dutchy  
of *Florence* or *Tuscany* and *Perugia* towards the  
West: being about seventy Miles in Length  
from the South-East to the North-West, and  
of a very unequal Breadth, in some Places  
fifty, and in others scarce twenty, particularly  
that Part of it which lies between *Tuscany* and  
the Gulph of *Venice*, is very narrow. The  
Chief Towns are, 1. *Urbino* 2. *St. Angelo* 3.  
*Urbane* 4. *Cagli* 5. *Fombrone* 6. *Fano* 7.  
*San Leo* 8. *Penna de Billi* 9. *Gubio* 10. *Seni-*  
*gaglia*. And, 11. *Pesaro*.

*Urbino*, the Capital City, is situated on a Hill *Urbino*  
near the River *Foglia*, about twenty Miles South City.  
West of the Gulph of *Venice*, and an hundred  
North-East of *Rome*; a little well peopled City,

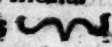
The Pope's Domi- and hath some handsome Buildings in it, par-  
 nions. ticularly the Ducal Palace. Pope Urban VIII.  
 being an intimate Friend of the last Duke's,  
 and having among other Favours, given him  
 an hundred thousand Ducats; so entirely won  
 the Duke's Heart, that he bequeathed this  
 City, and the whole Dutchy belonging to it to  
 the See of *Rome* about the Year 1630, and it  
 has ever since been part of the Ecclesiastical  
 State. In this City the famous Painter *Raphael*  
 was born, from hence called *Raphael Urbin*. It  
 was made an Archbishoprick by Pope Pius IV.  
*Anno 1563.*

*Sinigaglia*. *Sinigaglia*, or *Senigallia*, said to take its Name  
 from the *Gallisenones*, is a little pleasant Town,  
 situate in a Plain near the Gulph of *Venice*, a-  
 bout twenty Miles North-East of *Ancona*, and  
 has a Harbour of no great Consequence.

*San Leo*. *San Leo* is a Fortrefs situated on a Mountain  
 fifteen Miles North of *Urbino*, Capital of the  
 County of *Montefeltro*, which has its Name from  
 its mountainous Situation.

*Citta de Castello*. *Citta de Castello* is the Capital of a County of  
 the same Name, situated about twenty Miles  
 South-West of *Urbino*, a little fortified Town,  
 and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Rome*.

*Fano*. *Fano* is situated on the Gulph of *Venice*, about  
 twenty Miles to the Eastward of *Urbino*, an-  
 ciently called *Fanum Fortuna*, or the Temple of  
*Fortune*, on account of a Temple erected to the  
 Honour of that Goddess here, of which there is  
 nothing remaining but the Ruins at present.  
 There is also here a magnificent Triumphal  
 Arch, pretty much defaced, consisting of three  
 Arches of Marble, the loftiest that are to be  
 met with any where, each of them, as 'tis said,  
 being thirty Cubits high; the Plan of it, with  
 all its Inscriptions, is neatly cut upon the Wall  
 of a neighbouring Building. In this, as in al-  
 most

most every other Town in this Part of *Italy*, The is a beautiful Marble Fountain, where the Wa-Pope's rer runs continually thro' several little Spouts, Domi- which my Author observes, looks very refresh-nions. ing in this hot Country, and gives a Coolness  to the Air about them.

*Pesaro* is pleasantly situated also upon the *Pesaro*. Gulph of *Venise*, about ten Miles North-East of *Fano*; and was the Capital of a Territory, governed by its own Princes 'till the Year 1631. when it came under the Dominion of the See of *Rome*. It is one of the largest and best peopled Towns in the Pope's Dominions, and has a very good Trade; the Churches and Houses are for the most part modern and well built. Pope *Clement XI.* who was a Native of this Place, built a magnificent Cathedral here, whose Bishop is Suffragan to *Urbino*. The Country about *Pesaro* is exceeding fruitful, and every thing extreamly cheap, but the Air is bad in Summer-time.

*Gubbio* is the Capital of a little mountainous *Gubbio*. Territory, situate near the Foot of the *Apennine*, about thirty Miles South-West of *Urbino*, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of that City.

*Fombrone*, or *Fossombrone*, is situated about ten *Fombrone*. Miles South-East of *Urbino*, and about as much to the Westward of *Fano*, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Urbino*.

*St. Angelo*, *Urbanca*, *Cagli* and *Penne de Belli*, *St. Angelo* are Bishops Sees, but remarkable for little else, &c. and indeed every Town of *Italy* almost of the bigness of an *English* Market-Town, is a Bishop's See.

The Territories of the Republick of *St. Marino* The Re- are situated on the North Part of the Duchy publick of of *Urbino*, near the Confines of *Romania*. They *St. Marino*. consist of one Mountain, and some neighbouring Hills, which lye scatter'd about the Bottom



The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.



of it, being about three Miles over, and about ten in Circumference, containing one little City of the same Name, four or five Villages, eight Corn-Mills, and two Powder-Mills, in which little State there are about six or seven thousand Souls. There is not a Spring or Fountain, according to Mr. *Addison*, in their Dominions, which Defect is supplied by vast Cisterns or Reservoirs of Rain-Water. Their Wine that grows towards the bottom of the Mountain, is the best on the North Side of the *Appenines*.

St. Marino  
City.

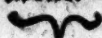
The Town of *St. Marino* stands on the top of the Mountain, which is exceeding high and steep, it is generally hid among the Clouds, and lay under the Snow, says Mr. *Addison*, when I saw it, tho' it was clear and warm Weather in all the Country about it. The City is walled on one side, and defended by a dreadful Precipice on the other, on which stands three Towers or Castles on a line. The Streets are narrow, and the Houses but indifferently built: There are five Churches and four Convents in their Limits, but not considerable enough to deserve a particular Description. There is a Suburb at the Foot of the Hill, where they have a good weekly Market, and four annual Fairs, in which great Herds of live Cattle are bought and sold. Their principal Fair is on the Feast of *St. Bartholomew*, when all the Natives that are fit for Military Service are under Arms to the Number of twelve or fifteen hundred. There are but two Ascents from the Suburb to the City, by one of which, winding about, a Coach may get up to the Gate; the other is very steep; and there is a Law, that none shall enter the Town by any other Paths, lest new ones should be worn on the sides of the Mountain, and Foreigners find an Access

to

to it. The Town stands about nine Miles South The of *Rimini*, twenty North of *Urbino*, and five Pope's or six West of the Gulph of *Venice*. This little Dominion has continued twelve or thirteen hundred Years, and was founded by St. *Marino*, a Hermit who retired hither, and practis'd such Rigours and Austerities upon himself, as gave the People of the Neighbourhood a great Opinion of his Sanctity. It being given out at length that Heaven had conferred on him a Power of working Miracles, the Princes of the Country gave him the Mountain he had chosen to erect his Hermitage upon, and his Reputation soon drew People enough thither to people it, who formed themselves into a Republick, which has been ever since called by the Name of their Founder, whose Statue stands on the high Altar in their principal Church, which is dedicated to him. He holds a Mountain in his Hands, crowned with three Castles, which is the Arms of the Commonwealth. They attribute to his Protection the long Duration of their State, and esteem him the greatest Saint next to the blessed Virgin.

The Sovereign Power was originally lodged in the *Arengo*, or great Council, wherein every House had its Representative, but was afterwards devolved on the Council of Sixty, or rather Forty, for it consists of no more at present, of which one half are of noble Families, as they are called, and the other half Plebeians, and all Matters are decided in this Assembly by balloting. By these are all Ministers and Officers of the Commonwealth appointed, and no Sentence is executed which is not confirmed by two thirds of this Council. The two principal Officers of the Commonwealth are stil'd *Capitaneos*, which our Writers resemble to the Roman Consuls; these are elected every six Months.

The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.



The next Officer is the Judge in Civil and Criminal matters, and because of the many Alliances, Friendships and Intermarriages, as well as the Personal Feuds and Animosities which must of necessity happen among so small a People, and might obstruct the Course of Justice if one of their own Number was possessed of this Post, they always entrust a Foreigner with the Administration of Justice, who is a Doctor of Law and has a Reputation for his Integrity, and change every three Years. The fourth Man in this petty State is the Physician, who is also a Foreigner, and maintained by a publick Salary, and changed also every three Years. A fifth Officer, who makes no small Figure in the Republick, is the School-master, and the Natives in general, 'tis said, have some smattering of Learning. They are esteemed an honest well-meaning People, and according to some of our modern Travellers, live much more happy and contented among their Rocks and Snows than any other *Italians* do in the most fruitful Valleys. Nothing, says Mr. *Addison*, can be a greater Instance of the natural Love Mankind have for Liberty, and of their Aversion to an arbitrary Government, than to see such a savage Mountain covered with People, when the *Campagna* of *Rome* (under a Monarch) in the same Country, is destitute of Inhabitants. From which and many other Instances it is evident, that Mr. *Addison* preferred a Republican Form of Government to any other, and insinuates, that no such thing as Liberty can be expected under a Monarchy. But it is to be observed, that these very People lie in the midst of the Pope's Dominions, are under his Protection, and so much in his Power, that he might at any time put an end to their boasted Liberties if he saw fit. And after all, why People should be happier under



under forty Tyrants or Governors than one, is The not easy to be conceived. Nor does it proceed Pope's so much from the Excellency of their Constitution, as from the Poverty of their Country, and Domitions. their cold uncomfortable Situation that they have so long remained a State. The richest and the happiest Countries ever suffer the most frequent Revolutions. It is not worth any Prince's while to make a Conquest of a Mountain eternally covered with Snow, tho' 'tis very natural for People to have an Esteem and Fondness for their Native place, how miserable soever. At the Island of *St. Helena*, which is but twenty Miles in Circumference, and above five hundred from any Continent, where the Natives are of *British* Extraction, and subject to a Governor appointed by the *East-India-Company*, who acts as despotically as any Prince upon Earth, the Natives seem no less contented than these are represented to be at *St. Marino*, and will tell you that they have very little Inclination to remove to any other part of the World. They represent that their small Fortunes that maintain them in Necessaries here, would probably be spent before they could fix themselves to any Advantage elsewhere: that they and their Families must run great Hazards and suffer many Hardships in the Attempt: but what is more than all, they have such a Fondness for the spot of Earth where they were born and bred, that they cannot think of leaving it, any more than the Mountaineers of *Marino* can of descending into the rich Vales about them; not on account of the *Mildness* of the Government, but for some such Reasons as keep the Natives of *St. Helena* at home. And indeed, it is no easy matter for poor People to leave their Country with their Families and fix in other places, whatever the Nature of the Government may be they

The Pope's live under, or whatever Oppressions or Hardships  
 Domi- they may suffer from their Governors. And  
 nions: that the rest of the People of *Italy* are not less  
 contented than those of *Marino*, how miserable  
 soever some Travellers may represent them, or  
 they may in reality be in our Opinion, appears  
 from *Mottraye*, Vol. I. p. 74. The Picture several  
 Travellers have drawn, says that Gentle-  
 man, of the Meanness and Poverty of the *Ita-  
 lian* Peasants, rendered so by their rich Masters,  
 is apt to make any one look upon them who bear  
 the Burthen to be as miserable as those who  
 impose it seem to be happy; but as the Felicity  
 of People consists chiefly in being contented with  
 their Condition, or more in believing themselves  
 happy than in being really so, they complain less  
 themselves than Travellers do for them; they are  
 born for the most part with their Chains, (as we  
 denominate them) which grow habitual and  
 light by Education. They are taught to expect a  
 true Happiness in the next World from the very Sa-  
 crifice of Riches and Wealth in this; from their Ob-  
 servance of Religion, Contributions to the Church,  
 and Submission to their Superiors. And being born in  
 great plenty of all things necessary to Life, in the  
 midst of so many sorts of delicious Wines, they are  
 always more sober by choice, more quiet, and better  
 content with what is sufficient, than those of other  
 Nations, who in the midst of Riches, even to a su-  
 perfluity, are tyranniz'd over by the Love of Money,  
 Slaves to their Ambition, never pleas'd, but always  
 uneasy with their Masters. It is surprizing, says  
 the same Author, how much these People give  
 to the Church in proportion to what they have,  
 and this very willingly, notwithstanding what  
 they are obliged to pay to the Temporal Power,  
 of which they complain but little. The Pea-  
 sant pays religiously Tythes to his Curate, and has  
 Masses said for his Health, for the Fertility  
 of

of his Lands, and for the Souls of his deceased The Relations; nor does he refuse a part of his Pope's Corn, Wine and Fruit to the *Mendicant* Fryars, Domi- though without making any Vow of Poverty nions, he lives poorer than they that do it. And though these People should be deemed to have fallen into one Extreme, both in their Religion and Politicks, yet whether the contrary Extreme, where People deny any Subjection to the Ecclesiastical or Civil Magistrate, but when they act suitable to their own Whimsies, be not the more troublesome and dangerous of the two, will scarce be made a Question by any considering Man. But 'tis time to proceed in the Description of the rest of the Pope's Dominions.

The Province of *Romania*, or *Romandiola*, in The Province of *Romania*. which I include the *Bolognese* and *Ferrarese*, is bounded by the Territories of *Venice* towards the North, by the Gulph of *Venice* on the East, by the Province of *Urbino* and *Tuscany* on the South, and by *Modena* and *Mantua* towards the West, being about fourscore Miles in length from East to West, and near as much in breadth from North to South.

*Romania Proper*, called anciently *OEmilia Regio*, *Romania Proper*. and *Flaminia*, is bounded by the *Ferrarese* on the North, by the Gulph of *Venice* on the East, by *Urbino* and *Tuscany* on the South, and by the *Bolognese* on the West, and is about sixty Miles in length from East to West, and forty in breadth from North to South. It is diversified with Hills, Woods, Arable, Meadow and Pasture, and abounds in Corn, Wine, Oil, Figs and other Fruits; but the Salt-Pits are its principal Riches. Here are also several good Rivers, as the *Savio*, *Santerna*, *Pisatello* and *Rubicon*, the last of which will be remembered as long as *Julius Caesar*, who by passing it with his Army, manifested his Design of subduing the *Roman Republick*.



The lick. This Province was part of the antient  
 Pope's *Gallia Cispadana*, and said to be called *Romania*  
 Domi- from its firm Adherence to the *Roman* Empire,  
 nions. and not from its being in the Neighbourhood  
 of *Rome*, for it lies on the opposite side of *Italy*,  
 at above an hundred and forty Miles distance  
 from that City. The chief Towns are, 1. *Raven-*  
 na. 2. *Cervia*. 3. *Rimini*. 4. *Sarcina*. 5.  
*Sesena*. 6. *Bertinoro*. 7. *Forlimpopoli*. 8. *Forli*. 9.  
*Ravenna*. *Faenza*. 10. *Castel Bolognese*. And, 11. *Immola*.

*Ravenna* is situated in a flat Country, three  
 Miles West of the *Adriatick Sea*, an hundred  
 North-West of *Ancona*, and fourscore South of  
*Venice*, being encompassed with two small Rivers.  
 Its antient Situation is said to have been like that  
 of *Venice*, upon certain Islands, when it was one  
 of the best Harbours the *Romans* had on this  
 side; but the Waters are retired above three  
 Miles from it, and these Plains which were for-  
 merly under Water, are now some of the most  
 fruitful Grounds in *Italy*. It was the Residence of  
 the Emperor *Honorius*, and of many of the *Go-*  
*thick* Kings, and afterwards the Capital of the  
 Eastern Emperors Dominions in *Italy*, where  
 their Viceroy or Exarchs held their Courts  
 from the Year 568, to the Year 728. It was  
 taken by the *Lombards* in 752, and by *Pepin*  
 King of *France*, Anno 756, who gave this City,  
 with most of the Territories belonging to the  
 Eastern Emperors in *Italy*, to the Pope; but it  
 never suffered more than when it was stormed  
 by the *French* about the Year 1512, ever since  
 which it has been in a declining Condition. The  
 Buildings are generally mean, the magnificent  
 Churches and Palaces which it antiently con-  
 tained are now run to ruin, its Trade lost, and  
 the place but thinly peopled. Good Water was  
 always so scarce here, that it was preferred to  
 Wine, according to *Mar. L. 5*.

*Sit Cisterna mihi quam Vineta malo Ravennae,  
Cum possim multo vendere pluri Aquam.*

*Lodg'd at Ravenna, Water sells so dear,  
A Cistern to a Vineyard I prefer.*

The  
Pope's  
Dom-  
nions.

Addison.

*Callidus imposuit nuper mihi Caupo Ravennae  
Cum peterem mixtum vendidit ille merum.*

Ibid.

*By a Ravenna Vintner once betray'd,  
So much for Wine and Water mix'd I paid;  
But when I thought the purchas'd Liquor mine,  
The Rascal jobb'd me off with only Wine.*

Ibid.

The place which is shewn for the Haven is level with the Town at present, and is supposed to have been fill'd up by Sand and Dirt brought thither by the Sea, for all the Soil on that side of *Ravenna*, it is observed, has been made by the Sea discharging it self upon it for Ages past. The Ruins of the Pharos, or Light-house, stand about three Miles from the Sea, and two from the Town, the Foundations whereof were cover'd several Yards deep. It was a Square Tower, about twelve Yards in breadth, as appears by that part of it which still remains entire. Without the Town, on that side where the ancient Harbour is supposed to have been, is the *Mausoleum* which Queen *Amalasantha* erected for her Father *Theoderick*, King of the *Ostrogoths*, who kept his Court at *Ravenna*. This Building is now converted into a little Church which they call the *Rotunda*; the most remarkable thing in it is the Roof, which consists of one large Stone, hollowed almost into the form of a Cupola, with a round Hole to let in the Light. Mr.

Misson

The Pope's Dominions. *Misson* says he measured this Stone, and that it was thirty-eight Feet in Diameter, and fifteen in thickness; but I suppose he means that the Cavity or Cupola was fifteen Feet deep, for Mr. *Addison* says the Stone is but four Feet thick, so uncertain are the Accounts we receive sometimes from those who pretend they have been Eye-Witnesses. On the Outside of this little Cupola was placed the Porphyry Tomb of *Theodorick* abovementioned, surrounded by the Statues of the twelve Apostles, but it was broken in pieces by a Cannon-Ball when *Lewis XII.* besieged it. The same Shot, 'tis supposed, made a flaw in the Cupola, though according to the Tradition of the place it was cracked by Thunder. The Cathedral is an antient Fabrick, the Nave whereof is supported by fifty-six Pillars of *Grecian* Marble, which form a double row on each side of it, and the Roof of the Choir is inlaid with fine *Mosaick-Work*. Another Curiosity in this Church is the great Door, which is made of the Planks of Vines, some of them twelve Feet in length, and five in breadth. The Soil which has been made by the Sea is so agreeable to Vines, that they grow to an incredible size here. In the Church of the *Theatins*, Travellers are shewn a little Window over the high Altar, with the Figure of a white Pidgeon in the middle of it, which was placed there as a Memorial, that after the Death of *St. Apollinarius*, the first Bishop of *Ravenna*, the Priests being assembled to chuse a Successor, the Holy Ghost in form of a Dove (as they say) came in at this Window, and sat upon the Head of him who was to be elected; and that the same thing happened afterwards at eleven Elections successively. In the Churches of *St. Vitalis*, *St. Apollinarius*, *St. Romoaldus*, and *St. Andrew*, are some



some very fine pieces of Marble and Porphyry, The supposed to be brought from Greece during the Pope's time of the Exarchate. In the Church of St. Domitius is a noble Tomb of *Galla Placidia*, Sister nions. to the Emperors *Arcadius* and *Honorius*; and in the great Square a fine Brazen Statue of Pope *Alexander VII.* Upon two Columns in the same Square were set the Patron and Arms of *Venice* formerly, when *Ravenna* was in the Possession of that State; but the Pope has since placed the Statues of St. *Victor* and *Apollinarius*, the Patrons of *Ravenna*, on the same Pillars. This City is the See of an Archbishop, but is neither considerable for its Bulk or Fortifications at present.

*Rimini*, the antient *Ariminum*, stands in a *Rimini*. Plain near the Coast of the *Adriatick Sea*, at the Mouth of the River *Ariminus*, about four and twenty Miles South-East of *Ravenna*, and twenty North-West of *Pesaro*. Between *Ravenna* and *Rimini* runs the famous River *Rubicon*, which some take to be the modern *Pisatello*, and others another small Stream near it; but however that be, the *Rubicon* was the Boundary between *Gaul* and *Italy*, and it was made Treason either for the *Roman* Officers or Soldiers to pass this River in their military Habits. This it was that made *Julius Caesar* halt here for some time in his March towards *Rome*, but having weighed the Consequence, he cry'd out at length, EATVR, QVO DEORVM OSTENTA, ET INIMICORVM INIQUITAS VOCAT: JACTA EST ALEA.

*Jam gelidas Caesar cursu superaverat Alpes*  
*Ingentesque animo motus, bellumque futurum*  
*Ceperat ut ventum est parvi Rubiconis ad undas.*  
*Lucan.*

This

The Pope's Dominions. This River, says Mr. Addison, who takes it to be the modern *Pisatello*, is not so very contemptible as it is generally represented, and was much encreased by the melting of the Snows when *Caesar* passed it, according to the same Poet.

*Ponte cadit modico parvisq; impellitur undis  
Puniceus Rubicon, cum fervida conduit aestas  
Perque imas serpit valles & Gallica certus  
Limes ab ausonis determinat arva colonis.  
Tunc vires praebebat Hyems atque auxerat undas,  
Tertia jam gravida pluvialis Cynthia cornu,  
Et madidis Euri resolute statibus Alpes.*

Luc.

While Summer lasts the Streams of Rubicon  
From their spent Source in a small Current run,  
Hid in the winding Vales they gently glide  
And Italy from neighbouring Gaul divide.  
But now with Winter Storms encreas'd they rise,  
By watry Moons produc'd and Alpine Snows,  
That melting on the hoary Mountains lay,  
And in warm Eastern Winds dissolv'd away.

Addison.

*Rimini* is in a declining Condition at present, having neither Trade nor Harbour, for both which it was considerable antiently; but the Sea is retired a Mile from it, and according to Mr. Addison, it has nothing Modern to boast of. The Antiquities are, 1. A Marble Bridge of five Arches, built by *Augustus*, as appears by the Inscription (*viz.*) *Caesar. Divi F. Augustus Pontifex. Maxim. Cos. 14. Imp. XX. Tribunitia potestas XXVII. p. p.* On the other side, *Ti Caesar Divi Augusti F. Divi Juli N. August. Pontif. Maxim. Cos. 4. Imp. 8. Trib. potest 17 Dedere.* 2. A Triumphal Arch erected by *Augustus*, which

which makes a noble Gate to the Town; on The which is the following Inscription (*viz.*) *Cos. sept. Pope's Designat. Octavum V Celeberrimeis Italia Viciis Domi- Confilio Senatus pop. Ta. C S. U S. Nileis.* Here nions are, also the Ruins of an Amphitheatre, and they pretend to shew the *Suggestum* on which *Julius Caesar* stood when he harangued his Officers after he had pass'd the *Rubicon*. *Rimini* is a Bishop's See Suffragan to *Ravenna*.

*Cervia*, the ancient *Phycocle*, stands in a Mo- *Cervia*. rafs near the Sea, about ten Miles to the Southward of *Ravenna*; considerable on account of the Salt-pits about it; and for its being a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Ravenna*; but is not very well peopled on account of the badness of the Air.

*Faenza* is situated on the River *Amone*, about *Faenza*. twenty Miles West of *Ravenna*, a little neat Town, and a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Ravenna*, most considerable on account of its Manufacture of Earthen Ware.

*Sarcina*, *Bertinoro*, *Forlimpopoli*, *Forli* and *Imo- Sarcina*. *la*, are only remarkable as they are the Sees of *Forli*, &c. so many Bishops.

The Province of *Bologna*, or the *Bolognese*, is The Province of *Bologna*. bounded by the *Ferrarese* on the North; by *manica Proper* on the East; by *Tuscany* on the South; and by the *Modonese* on the West; being about forty Miles in Length from East to West, and five and twenty in Breadth from North to South; and is watered by the Rivers *Repo*, *Savento* and *Quadrato*. Being a fruitful Country, abounding in Corn, Wine, Oil, Flax and Fruits. It was antiently part of *Lombardy*, and afterwards of the Exarchate of *Ravenna*, and given to the Pope by King *Pepin* and *Charlemain*. The chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Bologna*. 2. *Budri*. 3. *Benivoglio*. 4. *Fort Urbin*. And, 5. *Castel Franco*.

*Bologna*



The *Bologna*, or *Bolonia*, in Latin *Bononia*, and Pope's *Felsina*, is usually surnamed the *Far*, from its standing in one of the most fruitful Plains in *Italy*. It is situated upon several little Rivulets and a navigable Canal, by which it has a Communication with *Ferrara*, and a Branch of the *Po*; lying about seven or eight Miles to the Northward of the *Appenines*, which in the way from *Florence* sink gradually into little Mounts or Eminencies till we arrive at the Plain in which *Bologna* stands. This City is about sixty Miles North-West of *Florence*, and something more than two hundred North-West of *Rome*, thirty South-West of *Ferrara*, and an hundred and thirty South-East of *Milan*. The Country between *Florence* and *Bologna* is as barren as the Country on the side of *Lombardy* is fruitful, being one continued Chain of the *Appenine* Mountains, over which the Road would be intolerable if the *Italians* did not take more care of their Highways than any Nation in *Europe*, in which they imitate their Ancestors the old *Romans*; but this Road is still so incommodious for Wheel Carriages, that those who travel between *Bologna* and *Florence* chuse either Litters or Mules to ride on rather than the Carriages in which they travel in the Plain Country. *Bologna* is of a round Figure, about five or six Miles in Circumference, surrounded with a single Wall of very little Strength; for 'tis said, when they put themselves under the Pope's Protection about the Year 1278, they stipulated particularly against Citadels and Fortifications, least they should be used as a conquered People; and the Popes have religiously observed this part of the Treaty to this Day. The Town is remarkable for its magnificent Monasteries and Churches, and the Riches and fine Paintings in them. The Streets are tolerably wide, and have Piazza's

*Bologna*  
City.

Piazza's on each side : The private Houses are The not lofty, or comparable to those of *Venice* or Pope's *Genoa*, but are handsome and convenient enough ; Domi- they are either built of Stone or Brick plaister'd nions. over in imitation of Stone. They have several fine Squares with noble Fountains in them ; and all manner of Provisions are extremely plentiful ; but what they are most remarkable for are their Hams and Sauages, in which most Towns in *Europe* endeavour to imitate them. The Wealth of *Bologna*, says Dr. *Burnet*, appears in every Corner of the Town, there are many noble Palaces all over it, and the Churches and Convents are incredibly rich. The Inhabitants are computed to amount to seventy thousand Souls. The place is much colder in Winter than those Towns to the Southward of the *Appenines*, which Mr. *Addison* supposes, is the reason that their Wines are not so good ; so sweet I suppose he means, for they have excellent White Wine, and they do not lie so cold as *France* and some other Countries, where we meet with the best of Wines ; and according to *Misson*, the heats are almost as troublesome here in the Summer as they are to the Southward, accordingly they use Ice with their Wine, and all manner of cooling Liquors ; the Men also have Fans as well as the Women all over the Country, and little Machines at Table to drive off the Flies. Here *Misson* takes an opportunity to acquaint us, that they drive away the Flies from the Pope's Face (when he is carried in publick on Mens Shoulders, seated in a Chair of State) in hot Weather with an Engine, called *Muscaria Pavonina*, being a kind of open Fan, made with the Feathers of a Peacock, and fastned to the end of a gilt Staff about six Foot long, and adorned with several Toys ; two Officers on each side hold these Implements near his Face to drive away

The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.



the Flies, they serve also instead of a Fan, producing with a little motion a gentle gale of Wind; but however this may be looked upon as an extravagant piece of State in *Europe*, it is no more than every Gentleman and Tradesman in the *East Indies* has whenever he goes abroad; the *East India* Company's Factors have their Men to run by them and beat off the Flies as they travel, and others with Umbrellas to skreen them from the Sun, as *Misson* observes; the Pope also has, upbraiding him that St. *Peter*, whom he pretends to succeed, was never thus attended. But to return to *Bologna*, their Trade consists chiefly in Silks and Velvets, in which Manufactures, and those of Flax and Hemp, 'tis said, there are not less than four hundred Mills employ'd to put the Machines in motion with which they are wrought. One of these kind of Mills I am informed is erected on a Stream at *Derby*, which saves abundance of Hands, and were they more general in *England*, our Silks might be afforded much cheaper: The *Italians*, *French* and *Dutch* underwork us more by the Machines they employ than by their frugal living. *Bologna* is also famous for its Soap, Snuff and Perfumes; but there is one Species of Goods almost peculiar to this Town, and that is Lap-Dogs for Ladies, which it seems are very small, and sold at an excessive Price here. One of these was presented to some of the Bishop of *Rocheſter's* Family by the Chevalier's People, as 'tis said, and was an Evidence of the Bishop's Correspondence with that Court. There is another almost peculiar to *Bologna*, and that is their boiling their Wines, which I presume is in order to make them keep, for some of their Wines grow soure as soon as small Syder: but I must not forget their Olives, which are excellent in their kind, and bought up as much as their  
White

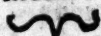


White Wine. I proceed now to be a little more The particular in the Description of the publick Pope's Buildings in *Bologna*: To take full Prospect of Domi- the Town, says my Author, you must go a little nions. out of it, to the Convent of St. *Michael* in *Bosco*, which stands upon a neighbouring Hill, and is it self one of the most magnificent Monasteries in *Italy*: There are few Sovereign Princes whose Palaces are near so beautiful, nor are the Monasteries of the *Dominicans*, and that of St. *Saviour* inferior to this. In the Church of the *Dominicans* is a glorious Monument of St. *Dominick* their Founder, of fine Alabaster, beautified with Bass Reliefs, containing the History of his Life; and the Picture of St. *Dominick* over the Tomb, is an exquisite Piece done by the famous *Guido Rheni*; but as for the inlaidwork of the Choir, so much admired by Travellers, *Misson* observes, that the modern Performances of that kind are much better done now since they have found out the Art of imprinting natural Colours on Wood. The Church of St. *Petronius* is the largest in the City, in which the most remarkable thing is *Cassini's* Meridian Line, which is drawn on a Copper Plate, set in the Pavement two hundred and twenty-two Foot long; directly over the Noon Point of this Line is a little Hole in the arch'd Roof of the Nave, at which a Ray of the Sun enters, and marks the Solstices and Equinoxes upon the Line. At the Church of *Corpus Domini* they shew an embalmed Body, which is black and dry like a Mummy, and pretend that it is the Body of a deceas'd Nun, called *Katherine de Vigri*, who died about the Year 1463, which frequently works Miracles; she sits in a Chair clothed in a Nun's Habit, a Crown of Gold on her Head, Rings on her

T 2

Fingers,

The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.



Fingers, a Crucifix in her right Hand, and a Book of her own composing in her Left; her Hair and Nails, as her Votaries pretend, grow as when she was alive, and are often cut: Mr. *Misson* says, she is a dismal Spectacle, and can't be looked upon without Horror. At the Church of *St. Salvator*, amongst abundance of exquisite Paintings, the best are an Assumption and a Picture of our Saviour. At *St. Giovanni del Monte* is an admirable Picture of *St. Cicilia*, a Master-piece of the Divine *Raphael*, as he is called, and esteemed one of the greatest Treasures of the City. The Church of the *Mendicants* also abounds in fine Paintings, the principal and most beautiful Pieces are the calling of *St. Matthew*, a dead Christ, and the Re-establishment of *Job's* Fortunes. The Religious of this City have a profound Veneration for an Image of our Lady, which according to Tradition, was drawn by *St. Luke*, and go in Procession annually five Miles out of Town to the Mount *La Guardia* to bring her hither, and they are making a kind of Piazza or Covered Way from the City to the Mount, that they may never be interrupted in their Procession by the Weather. When they have brought this Image of our Lady into the City, they carry it about with all imaginable Pomp: All the Companies in the Corporation, the Fraternities, Convents, Parishes, Magistrates, Gonfalonier, and the Pope's Legat, all assist at the Solemnity; and as the Madona passes by, who is carried under a rich Canopy, the Spectators fall upon their Knees, and express the utmost Devotion. As to the Palaces of *Bologna*, that of General *Caprara's* is esteemed the finest in the City, where are shewn abundance of rich Plunder which he took from the *Turks*. In the Palace of the State, or the Pope's Palace,

in

in which are abundance of noble Apartments The richly furnished, the Cardinal Legate has one, Pope's and the Gonfalonier another; the Counsellors of Domi-State also have their several Apartments here. nions. Over the Gate is a brazen Statue of Pope Gregory XIII. which weighs eleven thousand Pound, and is in great esteem for the Workmanship; but the greatest Curiosity in this Palace is the Cabinet of *Ulysses Aldrovandus*, the Prodigy of his time. It contains a multitude of natural and artificial Curiosities, with two or three hundred great Manuscripts of his own writing, fifteen of which are filled with the Figures of Beasts, Birds, Fishes and Plants, all illustrated with their proper Colours; and tho' one would imagine he had done nothing but write all his Lifetime, his Works sufficiently testify, his great Reading, profound Science, and an immense Progress both in antient and modern Learning; which shews what may be done where a great Genius and an indefatigable Industry meet in the same Person.

The University here is reckoned one of the best in Europe. It was founded by the Emperor *Theodosius* in the Year 425, and afterwards augmented by *Charlemain* and *Lotharius* the French Emperors. The Study of Law is in the greatest Reputation here. The Learned *Azo* was a Member of this University, whom they stile the Light of *Bologna*, and Oracle of the Canon and Civil Law, in whose time the number of Students amounted to ten thousand. The famous *Bartolus* commenced Doctor here, and taught publickly in this University. Here also *Accurtius* composed the *Glossa*, Pope Gregory IX. and *Boniface VIII.* their *Decretalia*, and *John XXIII.* the *Clementina*. The publick School is a magnificent Structure, and has a noble Portico before it, supported by a great Number of Mar-



The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.



ble Pillars; the Rooms and Galleries within being adorned with admirable Statues and Paintings: amongst the Statues, the most remarkable are, those of *Esculapius*, *Apollo*, and the famous Physician and Surgeon *Gabriel Tagliacozzo* or *Taliacotius*, who had an Art, as 'tis said, of supplying People with artificial Noses, Lips, Ears, and other Members, where their own happen'd to be mutilated or defaced, out of living Human Flesh; to which purpose he published his *Chirurgia Curtorum*, where he relates a Story of a certain Gentleman who lost his Nose, and had it supplied by him with a piece of Flesh cut from another Man's Back-side, and so artificially shap'd and join'd, that every body took it to be natural; 'till unluckily the Fellow whom it was taken from happened to die, and then the Gentleman's Nose rotted off by Sympathy, according to the ingenious *Butler*, Author of *Hudibras*.

*Learned Taliacotius from*

*The brawny Part of Porter's Bum*

*Cut supplemental Noses, which*

*Would last as long as parent Breech;*

*But when the Date of Nock went out,*

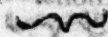
*Off drops the sympathetick Snout.*

The two Towers of *Afinelli* and *Garisendi*, so named from their respective Founders, are look'd upon as great Curiosities by Travellers who visit this Place; the former is 376 Foot in height, and the latter 130. The leaning Position of that of *Garisendi*, which bends like the Tower of *Pisa*, is thought by some to have been so erected to show the Dexterity of the Architect; but is more likely to have been disorder'd by some Earthquake, or the sinking of one side of the Foundation. *Bologna* is the See of an Archbishop, and esteem'd the second City in the Pope's Dominions, equal

if

if not superior to *Florence* in its Riches, Trade The and Dimensions. It threw it self under the Pope's Protection of the Pope about the Year 1278, Domi- and procur'd very advantageous Terms, which nions. have not been infring'd to this day; to which the flourishing of this City beyond any other in the Pope's Territories, is ascribed. They are allowed to appoint an Auditor of the *Rota* (the great Court which receives Appeals from Inferior Courts at *Rome*) and to have an Ambassador there to take care of their Privileges. Civil Causes are determin'd by the Magistrates of the City, and Criminal by Judges of the Pope's appointing; but then their Estates are not liable to be confiscated to the Government for any Offences whatever. As to the rest, the Pope's Legate is his Viceroy here, as in other Provinces of the Ecclesiastical State. The Curiosities that pleas'd Mr. *Addison* most when he visited *Bologna*, he says, were an authentick Silver Medal of the young *Brutus*, in the hands of an eminent Antiquary there; wherein he imagined he could see the Character of the Person in the Features of the Face, it was so exquisitely cut. On the reverse is the Cap of Liberty, with a Dagger on each side of it, subscribed, *Id. Mar.* for the *Ides of March*, the memorable Date of *Cesar's* Murder. The next was the Picture of *St. Cecilia*, already mention'd, in which he says there is something wonderfully divine. The third thing he admir'd was a Staircase, where the easiness of the Ascent within a small compass, the Disposition of the Lights, and the convenient landing Places are admirably contrived. And there is scarce a Traveller but mentions the shining Stones found about three Miles from the City in the Hill *Paderna*, which go by the Name of *Bologna Stones*; but these I find after they have been

The Pope's Dominions. taken some time out of the Earth, lose their shining Quality. The rest of the Towns of *Bologna* do not merit a particular Description.



The  
*Ferrarese*.

The third Subdivision of *Romania* is the *Ferrarese*, bounded by the *Venetian* Territories on the North, by the Gulph of *Venice* on the East, by *Romania Proper* and the *Bolognese* on the South, and by the Dutchies of *Modena* and *Mantua* towards the West; being near seventy Miles in length from East to West, but of a very unequal breadth, towards the Gulph of *Venice* fifty, and in others scarce fifteen Miles over. The Country produces Corn, Flax and Hemp, except that Part next the Sea, which is a perfect Bog, and very unhealthful. This was Part of the Exarchate of *Ravenna*, and about the tenth Century conferred on the Marquis of *Este* by the Emperor *Otho*, and by an Heiress of that Family was given to the See of *Rome* about the Year 1077. The Lords of a second Branch of the Family of *Este* held it as Vicars to the Pope, till the time of Pope *Paul II.* who transferr'd it to *Nicholas Borso*, another Branch of the House of *Este*, and made him Duke of *Ferrara*, whose Posterity failing about the Year 1597, the Pope reunited it to the Ecclesiastical State, but gave *Modena* and *Reggio* to *Cesar da Este*, who also claimed a Right to the *Ferrarese*, but wanted Power to support his Pretensions. The chief Towns are, 1. *Ferrara*. 2. *Franco-lino*. 3. *Buendino*. 4. *Cento*. And, 5. *Comachio*.

Chief  
Towns.

*Ferrara*  
City.

The City of *Ferrara* stands in a Plain, on a branch of the *Po*, called *Po Morto*, about four Miles distance from the main Stream, with which it has a Communication by a navigable Canal, and is about fourscore Miles South-west of *Venice*, and fifty North-West of *Ravenna*, being four or five Miles in Circumference. It has a Citadel, and something like a Fortification



tion (in the Phrase of my Author) round it, The but the Town is so large, that it would require Pope's more Soldiers to defend it than the Pope has in Dominions. The Streets are as beautiful as nions. can be seen, as to their length, breadth and regularity; but it is very thinly peopled, and can neither boast of its Wealth or Trade: formerly it was eminent for both. When Dr. *Burnet* travel'd through it, he tells us it was almost deserted; and there were whole sides of Streets without Inhabitants; that the Poverty of the Place appeared signally in their Churches, which were mean and poorly adorned; for the Superstition of *Italy* is so ravenous, says that Reverend Author, and makes such a Progress in this Age, that one may justly take the Measure of the Wealth of any Place from the Churches: And yet the same Writer tells us in other Parts of his Travels, that *Italy in general is exceeding poor, tho' their Churches are vastly rich*: so consistent is he with himself. As to the miserable Poverty of *Ferrara*, he is indeed supported by the concurrent Relations of every Person who writes of the State of *Italy*, and therefore we have no reason to doubt the Fact. I could not, says the same Reverend Writer, but ask all I saw, how it came to pass that so rich a Soil was so strangely abandoned? Some said the Air was become so unhealthy, that those who stay in it are very short-liv'd; but it is well known, that fourscore Years ago it was well peopled, and the ill Air is occasioned by the want of Inhabitants; for there not being People to drain the Ground, and to keep the Ditches clean, this occasions a great deal of Water to lie on the Ground and rot, which infects the Air in the same manner as is observed in that vast and rich, but uninhabited Champaign of *Rome*; so that the ill Air is the Effect,

The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.



*Effect*, rather than the *Cause*, of dispeopling the Pope's Dominions. *The true Cause*, according to this Author, is the *Severity of the Government*, and the *heavy Taxes and frequent Confiscations*, by which the Nephews of several Popes, as they have devoured many of the Families of *Ferrara*, so they have driven away many more. As I came down one of the Branches of the *Po* from *Ferrara*, says Mr. *Addison*, all the Fields lay miserably uncultivated till I came near *Ravenna*, where the Soil is made extremely fruitful, and shows what the other might be, were there Hands enough to manage it to the best Advantage. From whence it appears, that there are some Places in the Pope's Territories in a flourishing Condition, though others are thus wretchedly deserted. And though I do not doubt but *heavy Taxes and a despotick Government* contribute in a great measure to the impoverishing any Place, yet there seems to remain some other hidden Causes to be assigned, why these Oppressions should have had a worse Effect on the *Ferrarese* than on any other Province in the Pope's Dominions. Trade once in an hundred Years receives very great Alterations in other Countries as well as this; a City dwindles to a Village, and a Village improves into a City under the mildest Administrations. The Convenience or Inconvenience of Land or Water Carriage, the encouraging or discouraging a Manufacture, and ten thousand Accidents may advance and ruin Trade, and consequently people or depopulate a Place, besides the Tyranny of the Government: and yet I find our Travellers in general agree, not to assign any other Reason for the Decay of any one *Italian City*, but the Oppressions of the Government. Should Foreigners visit *Sandwich*, *Rye*, *Winchelsea*, and many of our Inland as well as Maritime Corporations,

porations, and immediately conclude we were The under a *Tyrannical Administration*, because these Pope's places are now in a miserable ruinous Condition, Dominions which formerly made a Figure in the World, should we not with reason look upon it, as an unnatural'd suggestion, and to be founded in Ignorance as well as Prejudice? And the same Reflections no doubt the *Italians* frequently make on our *Italian* Voyage-Writers. When *Rome* was Empress of the World, and the Princes and great Men of every Nation had a dependance on her, no wonder that *Italy* was crouded with Inhabitants, when *Italy* was almost the only Country in *Europe* that had a Manufacture of Silk; and when the *Venetians*, *Genoese*, and other *Italian* States only furnish'd the rest of *Europe* with the rich Productions of the East, with the Merchandize of *China*, *India* and *Turky*: It is no wonder if their Country, abounded more in Wealth and Inhabitants, that it was better drained and cultivated than it is at present: Nay, before the Reformation, when all the Christian Princes of *Europe*, their Clergy, and the rest of their Subjects were on many Occasion oblig'd to appeal to *Rome*, and to resort thither for a Determination of their Differences, and on many other Occasions; it is very natural to suppose the Ecclesiastical State was in a better Condition than it is now, when the Protestants have all withdrawn their Contributions and Attendance; and those of the same Communion are grown much cooler in their Devotion than they were in those Days of Darknes. These are some of the Reasons that occur'd to me as the occasion of the decay of the *Italian* Cities and States, besides the Severity of their respective Governments, when I was considering the miserable Condition of the *Ferrarese*: this might have happen'd to them, let the Administration of their



The  
Pope's  
Domi-  
nions.



their respective Governments have been never so mild. But to return to the Description of this City. Their Churches and Palaces are not yet so despicable but they would make a Figure out of *Italy*, though 'tis true, they were miserably shatter'd by an Earthquake which happen'd in the Year 1570. The Palace of the antient Dukes, where the Pope's Legate keeps his Court, is a stately old Fabrick, to which belongs a good Library, adorned with Statues, Paintings, Medals, and other Antiquities, after the manner of *Italy*. The Domo or Cathedral, says my Author, is rather venerable than beautiful: In the Piazza before it stands the Statue of Pope *Alexander VII.* and two others, which represent two Princes of the Family of *D'Este*, one on Horseback, and the other in a sitting Posture. In the Church of *St. Benedikt* is a Monument erected to the Memory of that celebrated Poet *Ariosto*, who like his Brethren wanted Necessaries in his Life time. The *Carmelites* Church is famous for its exquisite Paintings. The University of this Place, which was founded about the Year 1390, is dwindled to one College of Jesuits; but they have a Philosophical Academy here, as in other *Italian* Cities, who stile themselves *Elevati*. *Ferrara* is a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Rome*.

*Comachio.*

*Comachio* is a little City in the middle of a Morass, called the Valley of *Comachio*, a Town of some Strength on account of its watery Situation, and lies about thirty Miles South-East of *Ferrara*, near the Coast of the *Adriatick* Sea, in a very unhealthful Air. This Town the Imperialists took possession of in the last War, and held for many Years, as well to facilitate the March of their Troops to and from the Kingdom of *Naples*, as to compel the Pope to grant the Investiture of the *Spanish* Dominions to King

*Charles*

*Charles III.* the present Emperor, but they have yielded it up to his Holiness again. It is the Pope's See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Ravenna*, from whence it is about thirty Miles distant. The northernmost of the Towns of the *Ferrarese* are not very considerable. The Description of such of the Pope's Territories as lie in *Naples*, *Tuscany*, *France*, or any other foreign State, will be met with in the respective Countries where they are situated. I proceed now to enquire into the State of the Kingdom of *Naples*.



## The Kingdom of NAPLES.

### CHAP. XXV.

*Treats of the Situation and Extent of the Kingdom of Naples; the Air, Seas, Ports, Lakes, Rivers and Mountains; and enquires into the Genius and Temper of the Natives; and the several Provinces it is divided into.*

THE Kingdom of *Naples* is the South-East part of *Italy*, which being very properly resembled to a Leg, *Naples* makes all that part of the Leg and Foot which is below the Calf, and is a Peninsula, bounded by the *Adriatick Sea*, or Gulph of *Venice*, on the North-East; by the *Ionian Sea* on the South-East; by the *Tuscan Sea* on the South-West; and by the Lands of the Church, or the Pope's Dominions, on the North-West; extending two hundred and forty Miles in Length from the North-West to the South-East; an hundred and sixty in Breadth in the broadest Place, and eighty about the Isthmus;

The Situation and Extent.

OR

The or the narrowest Part of it. If we consider the King- Southerly Situation of this Country, we must dom of conclude it to be excessive hot; and so indeed it Naples. is in many of their Valleys, but as the *Appenine* Mountains run the whole length of it, from whence there fall innumerable cooling Streams, and it is well watered with Lakes, and as the Sea almost surrounds it, from whence they seldom want refreshing breezes, the Air is exceeding healthful and pleasant, and more pure and serene than in any of our Northern Countries which lie near the Ocean. Their Seas, as I have intimated already, are the *Adriatick*, the *Ionian*, and the *Tuscan Sea*: On which their principal Ports are those of *Naples*, *Baya*, *Maremonte*, *Gaieta*, *Trani*, *Brindisi* and *Tarento*. The most considerable Lakes are *Agnano*, *Averno*, *Lucrino*, *Patria*, *Lefina*, *Varano*, *Focino*, *Andronico*, *Anfanto*, *Vignola*, *Perito* and *Baccino*. Their Chief Rivers, the *Volturno*, *Garigliano*, *Tronto*, *Riscara*, *Sangro*, *Tortora*, *Candeloro*, *Ufente*, *Vasento*, *Acrifino*, *Sarno* and *Riofredo*; besides which, they reckon up an hundred and forty more: but 'tis true, as their Course is short and steep, falling chiefly from the *Appenine* into one or other of the Seas abovementioned, which are not far distant from their Source, scarce any of them are Navigable, tho' they enrich the Soil prodigiously in this warm Climate, and produce an inconceivable abundance of the most delicious Fruits and Wines, scarce equalled in this respect by any Country in the known World, being still the Garden of *Italy*, as that is of *Europe*. The principal Mountains are those of the *Appenine*, *Vesuvius*, *Pausilippo* and *Fulerno*. As to the Character of the *Neopolitans*, it differs but little from that of their Neighbours, except it be that they are charged with being more Lazy, more inclined to venereal Pleasures, and

The Air.

Seas.

Ports.

Lakes.

Rivers.

Soil.

-SOME OF THE  
BEST AND  
FINESTMoun-  
tains.Genius  
and  
Temper  
of the  
Natives.



and more given to change their Masters than The any other State in *Italy*; and they have actually King-chang'd them very often: but this may be ascribed to the amiableness of their Situation, and *Naples*. the Fertility of the Soil, which invites the neighbouring Powers to contend for it, than to the Fickleness or Discontents of the People. It is an infallible sign that it is worth the Conquest, because it has been so often conquered; and it is very reasonable also to believe, that were People live in so agreeable a Soil and Climate, they will naturally be dissolved in Pleasures, and consequently seldom be in a Condition to defend themselves against a foreign Force, and on that account are apt to become a prey to every Invader. Mr. *Addison*, and some other Travellers also relate, that this People are of a litigious Temper: It is incredible, says that Gentleman, how great a multitude of Retainers to the Law there are at *Naples*. It is said that when *Innocent XI.* had desired the Marquis of *Carpio* to furnish him with thirty thousand Head of Swine; the Marquis answered him, that for his Swine he could not spare them, but if his Holiness had occasion for thirty thousand Lawyers, he had them at his Service. These Gentlemen find continual Employment for the fiery Temper of the *Neopolitans*, and prevent their uniting into such common Friendships and Alliances as are observed in other Places. There are very few Persons of Consideration who have not a Cause depending: For when a *Neopolitan* Cavalier, says my Author, has nothing else to do, he gravely shuts himself up in his Closet and falls a tumbling over his Papers to see if he can start a Law-Suit, and plague any of his Neighbours: Which is very different from the Character of the Natives antiently, according to the Poet,

*Nulla*

The  
King-  
dom of  
Naples.

*Nulla foro rabies aut Strictæ Jurgia Legis,  
Morum jura viris solum & sine fascibus æquum.*

Sil. L. 3.

Rendered into English thus by Mr. Addison.

*By Love of Right and Native Justice led,  
In the strait Paths of Equity they tread;  
Nor know the Bar, nor fear the Judges Frown,  
Unpractis'd in the Wranglings of the Gown.*

But the Inhabitants of Naples, as that Gentleman truly observes, have been always remarkable for leading a Life of Laziness and Pleasure; which he conceives arises partly out of the wonderful plenty of their Country, that does not make Labour so necessary to them; and partly out of the Temper of the Climate, that relaxes the Fibres of their Bodies, and disposes the People to such an idle and indolent Humour.

— Et in Otia natam

Parthenopen

Ov. Met. L. 15.

Otiosa Neapolis

H. Ep. 5

*Parthenope, for idle Hours design'd,  
To Luxury and ease unbends the Mind.*

Another Passage out of Sil. the same Author renders into English thus,

*Here Wanton Naples Crowns the happy Shore,  
Nor vainly rich, nor despicably poor;  
The Town in soft Solemnities delights,  
And gentle Poets to her Arms invites.  
The People free from Cares, serene and gay,  
Pass all their mild untroubled Hours away.  
Parthenope the rising City nam'd,  
A Siren for her Songs and Beauty fam'd,  
That oft had drown'd among the neighbouring Seas,  
The listning Wretch, and made Destruction please.*

But

The Kingdom of *Naples* is usually divided The into four large Portions, viz. 1. The *Terra di King-Lavoro*. 2. *Abruzzo*. 3. *Apuglia*. And, 4. *Ca-* dom of *labria*. *Naples*.

1. The *Terra di Lavoro* is subdivided into, 1. The *Terra di Lavoro Proper*. 2. The *Principato Citerior*. And, 3. The *Principato Uterior*. Gr and Divison of *Naples*.

2. The *Abruzzo* is subdivided into, 1. The *Abruzzo Citerior*. 2. The *Abruzzo Uterior*. And, Subdivi-  
3. The Country of *Molisa*. sion.

3. *Apuglia* is subdivided into, 1. *Apuglia Ca-pitinata*. 2. The *Terra di Barri*. And, 3. The *Terra di Otranto*.

4. *Calabria* is subdivided into, 1. The *Basili-cate*. 2. *Calabria Citerior*. And, 3. *Calabria Uterior*. And these I shall endeavour to describe in their Order.



C H A P. XXVI.

*Treats of the first Grand Division, the Terra di Lavoro, with the Subdivisions or Provinces com-prehended in it, and their respective Chief Towns ; and particularly of the City of Naples, the Capital of the Kingdom.*

**T**HE *Terra di Lavoro*, the first Grand Di- The vision, stretches it self along the Coast of *Terra di Lavoro*. *Tuscany* from the *Campania* of *Rome* to *Calabria*, being about an hundred and forty Miles in Length, and five and thirty in Breadth.

*Lavoro Proper* is bounded by *Abruzzo* and the *Lavoro Campania* of *Rome* on the North ; by the Country *Proper*. of *Molisa* and the *Principato Uterior* towards the East ; by the *Principato Citerior* towards the South ; and by the *Tuscan Sea*, or *Sea of Naples* towards the South-West ; extending about seventy Miles in Length. The Chief Towns whereof



The Kingdom of Naples. are, 1. *Naples*, the Capital. 2. *Puzzoli*. 3. *Baia*. 4. *Cuma*. 5. *Procita*. 6. *Ischia*. 7. *Carinola*. 8. *Sessa*. 9. *Mola*. 10. *Gaeta*. 11. *Itri*. 12. *Fondi*. 13. *Aquino*. 14. *Arce*. 15. *Sora*. 16. *Arpino*. 17. *Monte Cassino*. 18. *St. Germano*. 19. *La Cervara*. 20. *Venafro*. 21. *Prezenzano*. 22. *Tiano*. 23. *Alifi*. 24. *Cerrito*. 25. *Cajazze*. 26. *Calvi*. 27. *Capua*. 28. *St. Mary*. 29. *Caserta*. 30. *Matalon*. 31. *Aversa*. 32. *Acerra*. 33. *Nola*. 34. *Avella*. 35. *Castel a Mare de Strabia*. 36. *Vico*. 37. *Soremo*. 38. *Massa And*. 39. *Capri*.

Naples  
City.

The City of *Naples*, *Neapolis*, the antient *Parthenope*, was so named, according to Tradition, from *Parthenope*, a Sea-Nymph or Syren, whose Charms *Ulysses* and his Company very narrowly escaped. The Name of *Neapolis* was given it by *Augustus*, according to some, while others hold that the *Greeks*, who rebuilt and beautified it, called it *Neapolis*. But these are Trifles not worth searching after, and therefore I proceed to the Description of the City itself, leaving People of more leisure to contend about the Name.

*Naples* is situated on the Declivity of a Hill, and on one of the finest Bays that ever the Sea form'd. The Bay is of a circular Figure, about thirty Miles in diameter, three parts of it sheltered with a noble Circuit of Woods and Mountains, the Island *Capraa* standing as a vast Mole, which seems to have been planted there on purpose to break the Violence of the Waves that run into the Bay, and stretches itself in a Line almost parallel to *Naples*. This Bay was called the *Orator* by antient Philosophers, which *Mr. Addison* thinks might proceed from its Resemblance to a round Bowl half fill'd with Liquor, and that *Virgil*, who compos'd great part of his *Æneids* here, took his Plan of the beautiful Harbour described in his First Book from hence; which

which Description Mr. Dryden thus renders into The English: King-

dom of Naples.

*Within a long recess there lies a Bay,  
An Island shades it from the rolling Sea,  
And forms a Port secure for Ships to ride,  
Broke by the jetting Land on either side,  
In double Streams the briny Waters glide.  
Between two rows of Rocks a Sylvan Scene  
Appears above, and Groves for ever green.*

And as Naples lies on the Bosom of this charming Bay in form of a Crescent towards the South, there are on the North little fruitful Hills, which rise insensibly into the *Campania Felice*. On the East is a large Plain, which leads towards Mount *Vesuvius*, and on the West is a high Hill, on which the Castle of St. *Elmo* and the *Carthusian* Monastery are situated, from whence the Prospect is inexpressibly fine. It is scarce ever cold in Winter, and in Summer they have refreshing Breezes both from the Mountains and the Sea, which is not subject to Storms, and has so bold a Shore, that Vessels of Burthen may lie close to the Keys. Wine and Oil, and all manner of Provisions excellent in their kind, are exceeding plentiful. The Air is pure, serene and healthful; the Buildings beautiful beyond Comparison, inhabited by People of Distinction, remarkable for their Parts and Education, as well as their Quality, insomuch that we can scarce frame an Idea of a more desirable abode. But every thing has a dark as well as a bright Side; and as this City is remarkably happy in many respects beyond any other Town, perhaps in the Universe, it has its Allays and Inconveniencies also to such a Degree, that no considering Man who had any other place to live in would chuse to reside in it; the principal of which are the frequent Earthquakes and Eruptions of Mount *Vesuvius*,

The King-  
dom of *Naples*.  
 the Apprehensions of which must spoil all the Pleasures and Beauties already enumerated. The litigious Temper of the Inhabitants is another great Objection to the place; and if they are as wicked as some of our Travellers would make them, particularly *Burnet* and *Misson* (whose Relations I do not entirely credit in this particular) few People will be inclined to leave their native Country and transplant themselves to *Naples*. But to be a little more particular in the Description of this City.

*Naples* is situated in 41 Degrees of North Latitude, fifteen Degrees to the Eastward of *London*, and about an hundred and forty Miles South-East of *Rome*, (in the Description of the Situation of *Rome*, p. 74. the Reader is desired to incert *thirteen Degrees* instead of *thirty-two Degrees odd Minutes* to the Eastward of *London*) being seven or eight Miles in Circumference within the Walls, and as much more including all the Suburbs, and is supposed to contain about three hundred thousand Inhabitants. It has three Castles, which serve rather to bridle the Inhabitants than for its Defence, and indeed the Town takes up too great an Extent of Ground to be defended by any thing less than an Army. Accordingly we find the *Spanish* Viceroy quitted it without striking a Stroke, and threw himself into *Gaieta*, that was more tenable when the Imperialists last invaded this Kingdom. The Streets are generally broad and strait, and paved with Stones about a Foot square. The Buildings are of Stone, lofty and uniform, with flat Roofs, surrounded with Battlements or Ballasters, on which the Inhabitants take the Air in an Evening. And as the Houses in *Naples* are generally large and well built without any mixture of mean ones, there are great Numbers of them which well deserve the Name of Palaces;



Palaces ; scarce a great Family in the Kingdom. The but has one here. The Fountains in the Streets, King- and the many fine Gardens about it, are no small dom of Addition to its Beauty. The Viceroy's Palace *Naples*, stands in a large open Square, with a regular Front, composed of three Orders of Architecture, and is near four hundred Feet in length. The three Castles, the Academies, Hospitals, Arsenal and Magazines, are noble Edifices : but what is most extraordinary, is the Number and Magnificence of their Churches and Convents, which are not to be parallel'd. Some reckon up an hundred and twenty Convents, forty Nunneries, and three hundred Churches, every one of which are remarkable for their Architecture, Sculpture, Painting or Ornaments. The *Domo*, or Cathedral, dedicated to St. *Januarius*, is a magnificent old Fabrick, and hath a little modern Chapel esteemed one of the finest in *Europe*, adorned with brazen Statues, and the most exquisite Paintings. In this Chapel is the Tomb of St. *Januarius*, Bishop of *Benevento*, whose Blood being kept in a Glass, and congeal'd, grows liquid, as the People are taught to believe, on the Approach of the Saint's Head. Mr. *Addison* relates, that he had twice an Opportunity of seeing the Operation of this pretended Miracle, which was one of the most bungling Tricks that ever he saw. The Jesuits Church is esteemed the best that Society has in *Italy* ; all parts of it are beautified with the richest Ornaments from the Pavement to the Roof. The same may be said of that of St. *Mary's della Annunciata*, which belongs to the famous Hospital of that Name, which entertains two thousand infirm People, and above eight hundred Orphans, having a Revenue of two hundred thousand Crowns *per Annum* and upwards. The Churches of St. *Philip of Neri*, *Santa Maria la Nova*,

The *Nova*, St. *Severius*, St. *Paul's*, St. *Dominick's*, King- and St. *Maria della Sanitate*, are all surprizingly dom of rich and beautiful. The Frontispieces, the *Naples*. Gates, the Chapels, the Tombs, the Sculpture, Painting, gilded Roofs, Mosaick-Work, and Bass Reliefs are exquisite pieces of Workmanship. The Vessels of Gold, Silver, Jasper and Porphyry, are innumerable. The Plate alone in the Churches of *Naples*, upon a moderate Estimate, says Dr. *Burnet*, amounts to eight millions of Crowns; and the Gildings and Paintings in some of the Churches above mentioned, according to the same Writer, have cost millions. The great Convent of the *Carthusians* on St. *Martin's* Hill, near the Castle of St. *Elmo*, is a most glorious Fabrick, and immensely rich. The Monks relate, that in one Priorate there was laid out five hundred thousand Ducats in Silver-Plate, Pictures and Sculptures alone. Their Church is not large, but nothing, says my Author, can be added to the Value of the matter, or the Excellence of the Workmanship. The Nativity of Christ by *Guido* is an inestimable Piece; and there are four Pictures of the Lord's Supper done by the greatest Hands. The Cloyster is an hundred Paces square, built and paved with Marble, the four Galleries supported by sixty fine white Marble Pillars, each of them of one entire piece. Every Monk here has his Chamber, Closet, Library, and a pretty Garden to himself, and the Prior a Palace fit to entertain a Prince. Among other Rarities, they pretend to have a Crucifix drawn from the Life, as they call it, by *Michael Angelo*, who having hired a Peasant to let him tie him to a Cross, that he might the better describe the dying Agonies, stabbed the Fellow to the Heart: But this Story does not meet with universal Credit. Hers is also a St.

*Laurence*

*Laurence by Titian*, some Designs of *Reubens* and *The Albert Durer*, which they set a great Value King-upon. And there cannot be a greater Variety dom of of glorious Prospects than are to be seen from *Naples*, hence, as has been intimated already; for here you have a View of the Sea and several Islands, among which is that of *Caprea*, whither *Tiberius* retired with his Court. Here also we have a distinct View of the City of *Naples*, its Castles, Harbour, Mole and Pharos, and the Gardens and fruitful Hills which surround it. On the other side you have a Prospect of the Sea-Coast, with its little Bays and Capes, set thick with pretty Villages and Houses of Pleasure. A little farther you discern the Air darkened with the Smoke of Mount *Vesuvius*, which must strike a damp on all their Enjoyments, if they reflect on the many Eruptions and Earthquakes that have happened within a few Years passed, some of which it may be proper to give the Reader an Abstract of, after having described the Situation of this Mouth of Hell, as 'tis called.

Mount *Vesuvius*, according to Mr. *Addison*, stands about six *English* Miles to the Eastward of *Naples* (*Misson* says eight) tho' its Height makes it appear much nearer to those who survey it from the Town. The first part of the way lies upon a Level, through several good Villages along the Sea-Coast; afterwards we begin to ascend, 'till we come within a Mile and half of the top, when we were obliged to quit our Horses, the Hill grows so steep, and cover'd thick with the burnt Earth as small as Dust, which makes it very difficult ascending it even on Foot. In our way to *Vesuvius*, says Mr. *Addison*, we passed by what was one of those Rivers of burning Matter that run from it in a late Eruption. It looks at a distance like a new plough'd Land, but as you come

Mount  
*Vesuvius*  
describ'd.



The nearer it, you see nothing but a long Heap of heavy disjointed Clods, lying one upon another. There are innumerable Cavities and Interstices among the several Pieces, so that the Surface is all broken and irregular. Sometimes a great Fragment stands like a Rock above the rest, sometimes the whole Heap lies in a kind of Channel, and in other Places has nothing like Banks to confine it, but rises four or five Foot high above the Surface, without spreading on either side. This, says my Author, is Demonstration to me, that these Rivers were not, as they are usually represented, so many Streams of running Matter, for how could a Liquid that lay hardening by degrees, settle in such a furrow'd uncompact Surface? Were the River a Confusion of never so many different Bodies, if they had been all actually dissolved, they would at least have formed one continued Crust, as we see the Scorium of Metals always gathers into a solid Piece, let it be compounded of never so many heterogeneous Parts. I am apt to think therefore, that these huge unweildy Lumps that now lie one upon another, as if thrown together by Accident, remained in the melted Matter rigid and unliquified, floating in it like Cakes of Ice in a River; and that as the Fire and Ferment gradually abated, they adjusted themselves together as well as their irregular Figures would permit, and by this means fell into such an uninterrupted and disorderly Heap as we now find it: What was the melted Matter lies at the bottom out of Sight. After having quitted the side of this long Heap, says Mr. Addison, which was once a Stream of Fire, we came to the Foot of the Mountain, and had a very troublesome March to gain the top of it. It is cover'd on all sides with a kind of burnt Earth, very dry, and crumbled into Powder,

Powder, as if it had been artificially sifted. It The is very hot under foot, and mixed with several King-burnt Stones and Cakes of Cinders, which have dom of been thrown out at different times. One sinks *Naples*, almost a Foot into the Earth, and generally loses half a Step by sliding backwards. When we had climb'd this Mountain, we discover'd the top of it to be a wide naked Plain, smoaking with Sulphur in several Places, and probably undermin'd with Fire, for we concluded it to be hollow by the Sound it made under our Feet. In the midst of this Plain stands a high Hill in the Shape of a Sugar-Loaf, so very steep that there would be no mounting or descending it, were it not made up of such a loose crumbled Earth as is already described. The Air of this Place must be very much impregnated with Saltpetre, as appears by the Specks of it on the sides of the Mountain, where one can scarce find a Stone that has not the top white with it. After we had with great Labour gained the top of the Hill, we saw in the midst of it the present Mouth of *Vesuvio*, which goes shelving down on all sides above an hundred Yards deep, and is about three or four hundred in the Diameter, for it seems a perfect round. This vast hollow is generally filled with Smoak, but by the Advantage of a Wind that blew from us, we had a very clear and distinct Sight of it. The Sides of it appear all over stained with Mixtures of white, green, red, and yellow, and have several Rocks standing out of them that look like pure Brimstone. The bottom was entirely cover'd, and though we look'd very narrowly, we could see nothing like a Hole in it, the Smoak breaking through several imperceptible Cracks in many places. The very middle was firm Ground, when we saw it, as we concluded from the Stones we flung upon it; and

The I and I question not but one might then have King- cross'd the bottom, and have gone up the other dom of side of it with very little Danger, unless from *Naples*. some accidental Breath of Wind. In the late Eruptions this great Hollow was like a vast Caldron, filled with glowing and melted Matter, which as it boil'd over in any part, ran down the Sides of the Mountain, and made five such Rivers as the above mention'd. In proportion as the Heat slacken'd, this burning Matter must have subsided within the Bowels of the Mountain, and as it sunk very leisurely, had time to cake together and form the bottom, which covers the Mouth of that dreadful Vault that lies underneath it. The next Eruption or Earthquake will probably break in pieces this false Bottom, and quite change the present Face of things. This whole Mountain, shap'd like a Sugar-loaf, has been made at several times, by the prodigious Quantities of Earth and Cinders which have been flung up out of the Mouth that lies in the midst of them; so that it increases in bulk at every Eruption, the Ashes still falling down the sides of it like the Sand in an Hour-glass. A Gentleman of *Naples* relates, that in his memory it had gained twenty Foot in Thickness; and I question not but in length of time it will cover the whole Plain, and make one Mountain with that on which it now stands. In those Parts of the Sea which are not far from the Foot of this Mountain they find sometimes a very fragrant Oil, which is sold very dear, and makes a rich Perfume: The Surface of the Sea is for a little space cover'd with its Bubbles during the time it rises, which they skim off into their Boats, and afterwards set a separating in Pots and Jars. They say its Sources never run but in calm warm Weather: Thus far Mr. Addison, who visited this Mountain in



in the Year 1702. Several antient Authors re- The late, that the roaring Noise of this Mountain King- at an Eruption has been heard as far as *Rome*; dom of that the thickness of the Smoak has in a man- *Naples*. ner eclipsed the Sun and made it dark at Noon- day; that Streams of Brimstone have run down from it into the Sea, and that the Sea itself hath swell'd and boil'd with Heat. I proceed now to give an Account of some of those Earthquakes and Eruptions that have happen'd at Mount *Vesuvio* and *Naples*.

Before the Reign of *Augustus*, Historians have Eruptions not recorded above five Eruptions of this burn- of Mount ing Mount, though we can reckon up more than *Vesuvius*. that Number within forty Years last past, particularly in the Years 1688, 89, 94, 96, 1701, 1707, and 1727. The Earthquake which hap- The Earth- pen'd the 5th and 6th of *June*, 1688. over- quake in turn'd several of their Churches and Religious 1688. Houses, particularly the fine Church of the Jesuits, with a third part of the City, and destroy'd several Ships in the Harbour, of which we meet with the following Account from a Person who was upon the Spot, viz. A little after four in the Afternoon we were put into such a Confusion as cannot be expressed, we perceived the Houses stoop and recover again, to part from one another, and in some Places to fall; soon after a more violent Earthquake succeeded, and a subterraneous Noise surpassing that of Thunder was heard, while our Household Goods at the same time clatter'd about our Ears, the Bells rung in the Steeples, the Reservoirs and Cisterns threw out their Waters, many Houses fell, and others stood stooping just ready to fall; whereupon we heard the most hideous Shrieks from all Parts of the Town, some embrac'd and took an eternal farewell of their Friends; others threw themselves head- long

The long out of the Windows, not knowing what they did: But before the third Shock, People being a little recover'd from their Consternation, began to consider how to save themselves by flight. When the Earthquake was over, those who had run into the Fields and Gardens returned to see what was become of their Houses and Acquaintance they left behind; but the next Morning their Consternation was renew'd by the Thunder, Lightning and Storms, which lasted for two or three days. The Streets were filled with Processions of Penitents, Women, Children, Old-men, Ecclesiasticks, and others, cloath'd in Sackcloth, and crown'd with Thorns, with Ropes about their Necks, and their Feet chain'd, whipping themselves, and often sinking under the Burthens of Crosses, great Stones, and other things, with which they had loaded themselves to atone the Wrath of Heaven; some of them were perfectly naked, covering only what decency requir'd, their Bodies discolour'd with Blood and Dirt, weeping and lamenting themselves, and redoubling their Blows and Cries when they pass'd by any Ruins occasion'd by the Earthquake. The Archbishop Cardinal *Pignatelli* in the mean time sat in a Balcony of his Palace, where he spent three whole Days in distributing his Blessings among the People, his Arms relieving each other, which were wearied with making the Sign of the Cross. He authoriz'd all the Priests in the City to confess and absolve all Sins without Distinction; so that every where People were seen upon their Knees confessing in the Streets, that they might take the advantage of so general an Absolution. The Monks and Priests themselves having Ashes upon their Heads, and Halters about their Necks, preached to the People from the Shops and Stalls in every Street of the Town. As I was passing

passing by the Pyramid of St. *Jamarius*, says The the Writer of this Relation, a Capuchin was King-preaching there with a Crowd about him, when dom of on a sudden a Woman, whose Brains were still *Naples*. turning, cried out, she saw the Pyramid shake, whereupon another, without examining the Truth of it, cried out, *Misericordia*; whereupon the *Misericordia* went round, and occasion'd such Confusion, that the whole Assembly dispersed in a Minute, while the poor Monk, with his Cord about his Neck, and his Feet chain'd, swoon'd for Fear, and was with difficulty brought to himself again. These subterraneous Attacks which thus disturb us here, we look upon to be the Effects of the Rage of Mount *Vesuvius*, when the Fires are pent up and cannot find a Vent at the Mouth of it.

On the 6th of *April*, 1694, there was a terrible Eruption, the Mountain was on fire the greatest part of the Month, and threw out the burning Matter with that Force, that some of it reach'd *Benevento*, above thirty Miles distant; but what was most extraordinary, was the prodigious Quantity of melted Minerals mix'd with other Matter, which it pour'd out at several places, and which run for the space of three Miles slowly like melted Tallow, which begins to cool, but at the same time carried every thing before it which lay in its way. One of these slow Floods running over a great Rock, fell down a Precipice with such Violence, and occasion'd so great a Smoak, that every one began to think there had been a new Opening. The Viceroy set great numbers of Men to clear the Way for these Rivers of melted Minerals, to prevent their overflowing their Banks, which at length congeal'd and rais'd themselves into little Hills; but the Matter they were compos'd of was good for nothing, not so much



The King- as to make Cannon Bullets of: some People  
dom of attempted to make little Cups, and other things  
of it, but it was as brittle as Earthen-Ware.  
*Naples.* Another Relation I have before me of this

~ Eruption says, that the People were at first  
alarmed with roaring subterranean Noises, at-  
ten with rolling Flames intermixed with Smoak,  
which broke forth from the Mountain; that the  
breadth of those Torrents of melted Matter a-  
bove mentioned was about fifty Fathom, and  
that the Fire raised itself above two and twenty  
Fathom; that the Wind coming about to the  
East, the Streets and Houses in *Naples* were  
covered with Cynders; that the Stones and  
Pieces of Rock which lay in the way of these  
fiery Rivers, were presently kindled and calcin'd,  
and afterwards floated upon the Torrent.

In the Year 1707, when they were in the  
midst of their Rejoicings for the Success of the  
Imperialists in reducing the Kingdom of *Naples*,  
they were interrupted by a dreadful Eruption  
of Mount *Vesuvius*, which began on the 29th  
of *July* to send out vast Streams of Flame and  
Smoak, and throw out Stones: On the 3d of  
*August* it raged with greater Violence, throwing  
out such Quantities of Cynders and Ashes that  
it was dark at Noon-Day, and they were forced  
to light up Candles; when the Archbishop  
happily carrying *St. Januarius* the Saint of the  
place in Procession, attended by all the Nobility  
and People, the Eruption ceased in a few  
Hours, which confirmed them in their Dev-  
otion for their Patron. They immediately there-  
fore solemnized a Thanksgiving, and illuminated  
the Streets for three Nights successively, which  
sufficiently shews the dread the Natives have of  
these Eruptions, and with a great deal of Rea-  
son, as it sometimes carries whole Towns and  
Villages

Villages before it, and will probably in time The  
lay this fine City in Ashes. King-

In 1727, they had a violent Shock of an dom of  
Earthquake; the Sea swelled in an extraordinary *Naples*.  
manner, and Flames of Fire issued from Mount   
*Vesuvius*, which terrified the bravest of them,   
and brought them upon their Knees before  
the Head of St. *Januarius* their Patron: Mr.

*Misson* I find has other Objections to the Town Other Ob-  
of *Naples*, besides the Danger of Earthquakes jections to  
and fiery Eruptions. There are many things, *Naples* be-  
says that Gentleman, which are not suitable to sides Earth-  
its Beauty, and cloud the pleasant Countenance quakes, &c

it would otherwise have; among which, the  
keeping up their Women, and not suffering them  
to appear in the Street, or the Company of  
Men; he esteems none of the least: *They hide the*  
*fairest part of the Creation from the World*, which

he looks upon as an insupportable Grievance.  
Then the Habits and Equipages of the People  
of *Naples* are generally black and dismal; they  
are prohibited wearing Gold and Silver, or Silk  
upon Silk; nor is a Person of the greatest Qua-  
lity allowed more than two Footmen: Their

Coaches also are drawn by slow footed Mules,  
with odd kind of Harnesses; and the stiff *Spanish*  
Dress is generally worn. The Viceroy seldom  
appears, and his Court has a very dull Air in  
the Eyes of those that have seen other Courts.

But were there no other Objections against *Naples*  
than these last mentioned, most Men would  
esteem it a very desirable Place, I believe, how-  
ever it may appear in the Eyes of that Reve-  
rend Gentleman. The Wines of *Naples*, it has  
been already observed, are the best in *Italy*; and the Clergy it seems are the greatest Wine-  
Merchants in this City. The Wine-Cellar be-  
longing to the Jesuits, if we may credit Dr.

*Burnet*, is a vast Vault, that contains above a  
thousand

Wine sold  
by Retail  
by the  
Clergy.

The King-  
dom of Naples.  
Publick Houses do. 'Tis true, the People of the Town are no great Drinkers; they do not sit tipling for Hours together, as they do with us, but only go in for a Draught now and then, when they are thirsty, and then go about their Business; however, the Fathers grow very rich by this Retail Trade. The People here, from the highest to the lowest drink no Wine or other Liquors, not so much as Water, if it has not lain some time in Snow, which they use instead of Ice, and affirm that it cools any Liquor much sooner; and a Scarcity of Snow, according to Mr. Addison, would raise a Mutiny at Naples as soon as a Dearth of Corn or Provisions in another Country. To prevent which, the Government has sold the Monopoly of it to certain Persons, who have contracted to furnish the City with it at so much a Pound. There is a high Mountain about eighteen Miles from Naples, in which several Pits are dug; and here Labourers are employed at proper Seasons to roll in vast Balls of Snow, which they ram close together, and cover from the Sun; and out of these Reservoirs of Snow they cut great Lumps as they have occasion, and send them on Asses to the Sea-side, where they are received into Boats and carried to Naples, and distributed to the several Shops which deal in it at a settled Price.

The Catacombs of Naples.  
Without the City towards the Church and Hospital of St. Gennaro, are the Catacombs, which are of much larger Dimensions than those of Rome. They are, according to Dr. Butnet, vast long Galleries cut out of the Rock, three Stories of them one above another. These Galleries



Galleries are generally about twenty Foot broad, The and fifteen Foot high, noble spacious Places; King- and as my Author was informed on the Spot, dom of went into the Rock eight or nine Miles; but *Naples.* he had no mind to go so far under Ground to satisfy his Curiosity, tho' he walked a great way in them, and saw Galleries going off on all hands without end; and whereas in the Catacombs of *Rome* there are not above three or four Rows of Niches cut out of the Rock one above another, into which the dead Bodies were laid; in those of *Naples* there are generally six or seven rows of those Niches, and they are both larger and higher; but this Reverend Writer could see no Marks of a cover or facing to shut up the Niches when the dead Bodies were laid in them; from whence he concludes they were monstrous unwholesome Places, where thousands of Bodies lay rotting without any thing to shut in so loathsome a sight, and so odious a smell; for the Niches shew plainly that the Bodies were laid in them wrapped only in their burying Cloaths, they being too low for Coffins. But as to the Niches being open, and not shut up when dead Bodies were put in them, this Reverend Divine seems abundantly confuted by Mr. *Addison*. The Catacombs, says this Gentleman, must have been full of Stench and Loathsomeness, if the dead Bodies that lay in them were left to rot in open Niches, *As an Eminent Author of our own Country imagines.* But upon examining them I find they were each of them stopped up (without doubt as soon as the Corps was laid in it) for at the Mouth of the Nich one always finds the Rock cut into little Channels to fasten the Board or Marble that was to close it up: And I think *I did not see one which had not still some Mortar sticking in it.* In some I found pieces of

The  
King-  
dom of  
Naples.

Tiles that exactly tallied with the Channel, and in others a little Wall of Bricks, that sometimes stopped up above a Quarter of the Nich, the rest having been broken down; St. *Proculus's* Sepulcher seems to have a kind of Mosaick Work on its Covering; for I observed at one end of it several little pieces of Marble rang'd together after that manner. Mr. *Addison* thinks 'tis probable they were adorn'd more or less, according to the Quality of the dead. One would indeed wonder, he says, to find such a multitude of Niches unstopped, and he cannot imagine any Body should take the Pains to do it who was not in quest of some supposed Treasure. From this, and a multitude of other Instances, it is evident that Dr. *Burnet* did not see many things and places he pretends to have viewed personally; or that he did not make use of his Senses in examining them: Or lastly, that he concealed or disguised things he was acquainted with when they would not serve an Opinion he had advanced; For instance, he brings the Stench and Noisomeness of the Catacombs where so many Carcasses lay open and putrifying, as an undeniable Argument that the Primitive Christians never could assemble in those Places for divine Worship: Whereas Mr. *Addison* produces very good Proof that all those places were so close walled and shut up, that there could arise no greater Inconvenience from them than there does from dead Bodies buried in the Vault of a Church.

Statues and  
Antiquities

Statues and other pieces of Antiquity, Mr. *Addison* observes, are not so common at Naples as might be expected in so ancient a City of Italy, their Viceroy's having sent almost every thing that is valuable of this kind into Spain: Or, as Mr. *Misson* observes, it has been demolished and plundered so often, that great part

part of its Antiquities probably lie buried in The  
its Ruins. The Front of St. Paul Major how- King-  
ever is supposed to be the old Frontispiece of dom of  
the Temple of Apollo. The Portico was sup- *Naples.*  
ported by eight channel'd Pillars of the Corin-  
thian Order, and on the Base were some Basso  
Relievo's, which represented Heathen Deities;  
but this Portico was thrown down by the Earth-  
quake in 1688. There are also some Remains  
of an Amphitheatre; an ancient Statue of the  
Nile leaning against a Crocodile; and the Neck  
of a large Brazen Horse, that stood formerly  
in one of the Squares of the City. The two  
finest modern Statues are those of Apollo and  
Minerva on each side of *Scannazartus's* Tomb,  
who at his own Expence at the Foot of Mount  
Pausilippus erected a Temple to the Memory of  
the Blessed Virgin, whom he thus invokes at the  
beginning of his *De partu Virginis*:

*Thou bright celestial Goddess, if to thee  
An acceptable Temple I erect,  
With fairest Flowers, and richest Garlands deck'd;  
On towering Rocks whence Mergilline Spies  
The ruffled Deep in Storm and Tempests rise:  
Guide thou the pious Poet, nor refuse  
Thine own propitious Aid to his unpractis'd Muse.*

The City of Naples is the Seat of the Vice-  
roy, and an Archbishop's See; it has also an  
University founded by Frederick II. which is not  
so much admired by our modern Travellers as  
the Philosophical Academy of Virtuosi, at whose  
Meetings our Countryman Mr. Ray says he was  
present, and was not a little surprized to find  
such a Company of Learned Men in a Place  
where he was taught to believe, they would  
scarcely allow a reasonable Latitude of Judge-  
ment. They were not only well acquainted,  
he observed, with the best and most refined

University  
and Socie-  
ties of Vir-  
tuosi.



The Authors of the preceding Age, such as *Galileus a Galileo, Des Cartes, Gassendus, Harvey, Verulam, &c.* but also with *Boyl, Dr. Willis, Wharton, Naples. Hoeck, Perquet, &c.* Dr. Burnet, who will not allow the Clergy of *Naples* any great Share of Learning, observes however, that there are Societies of Men in this City of freer Thoughts than can be found in any other Part of *Italy*. The *Greek* Learning flourishes there, and the new Philosophy is much studied, he instances in one Assembly that had a vast Collection of well chosen Books, and was composed of Men that had a right Taste of true Learning and good Sense; tho' indeed they were represented as a Set of Atheists by the Clergy: but he had the Honour of meeting twice or thrice with a good number of them, and could not observe they deserved such a Charge. Few Clergymen however came into this Attempt for reviving Learning among them: On the contrary, they dreaded nothing more. Some Physicians in *Naples* also lay under the Scandal of Atheism when he was there; and certain it is, says this Reverend Writer, that in *Italy* Men of searching Understandings, who have no other Idea of the Christian Religion but that which they see received among them, are very naturally tempted to disbelieve it quite; finding such Cheats in many Parts of their Religion, they are thereby induced to question the whole.

*Puzzoli.*

*Puzzoli*, antiently called *Puteoli*, and more antiently *Dicearibia* and *Delos Minor*, on account of a Temple here dedicated to *Apollo*, is situated on the Sea-Coast, about nine Miles to the Westward of *Naples*, and was in the time of the *Romans* the most considerable Harbour on that Coast, and still between this Town and *Baia* the Sea forms a noble Bay. The City is almost dwindled to nothing, but is still a Bishop's

shop's See, Suffragan to *Naples*; and there are The  
some noble Ruins about it, which still afford us King-  
an Idea of the *Roman* Grandeur. The Cathe-drom of  
dral is built on the Place where *Jupiter's* Tem-*Naples.*  
ple stood, and there are some other Churches  
and Houses which do not make a despicable  
figure.

*Baia*, the antient *Baia*, stands also by the *Baia*.  
Sea-Shore, on the other side of the Bay, about  
three Miles to the Westward of *Puzzoli*, and  
is now but a small Village, whose principal Or-  
nament is an inconsiderable Castle.

There is a noble Scene of Antiquities, as The Anti-  
Mr. *Addison* observes, about *Naples*, *Puzzoli* and quities and  
*Baia*, visited by every Traveller almost. The natural Cu-  
riofities a-  
first they mention in the way from *Naples* to bout *Pux-  
Puzzoli*, is the Grotto of *Pausilippus*. This is a zoli and  
*Baia*.  
little steep Hill, which lies about four Miles  
to the Westward of *Naples*, by the Sea-side,  
through which the *Romans* dug a Highway  
large enough for Carriages to pass. To form The  
a just Idea of this Place, we must fancy, says Grotto of  
the Gentleman above-mentioned, a Rock un- *Pausilippus*.  
dermined from one end to the other, and a  
way running through it as long and as broad as  
the Mall in *St. James's* Park, that is, according  
to others, half a Mile in length, and eighteen  
Feet in breadth. The Entrance at both ends is  
higher than the middle Parts of it, and sinks  
by degrees to sling in more Light upon the rest;  
and towards the middle are two large Funnels  
bored through the Roof of the Grotto to let  
in Light and fresh Air; and still 'tis scarce  
possible to discern the way through it, as well  
on account of the Clouds of Dust that are rais'd  
by the Carriages, as the want of Windows to  
this subterraneous Passage; insomuch that when  
two Companies meet, they cry out, *To the  
Mountain*, or, *To the Sea*, to give notice on  
which

The King- which Side they are of, that they may not fall  
dom of Duft and Darkness of this Passage as well as  
*Naples.* the Moderns, and with more reason 'tis thought,  
it having been enlarged at each end since his time.

*Virgil's  
Tomb.*

Over the Entrance of the Grotto as we go  
from *Naples*, is an antient little Monument in  
form of a Pyramid, half destroyed, called the  
Tomb of *Virgil*. It is certain, says Mr. *Addison*,  
this Poet was buried near *Naples*, but I think  
it is almost as certain that his Tomb stood on  
the other side of the Town which looks towards  
Mount *Vesuvius*. The common People of *Naples*  
believe that *Virgil* was a Magician, and  
that he made this Grotto by the Assistance of  
some infernal Powers. The Hill of *Pausilippus*  
stands mighty pleasantly on the Sea-side, and is  
beautified with fine Houses, Gardens, and Vine-  
yards, where the Quality of *Naples* spend their  
time part of the Year.

The Lakes  
of *Agnano*,  
*Lucrine* and  
*Avernus*.

A little beyond the Cave of *Pausilippus*, in  
the way to *Puzzoli*, lies the Lake of *Agnano*,  
between two little Hills, about a Mile in Cir-  
cumference, the Water whereof is clear, and  
has no ill Taste at present, and produces Fish  
in abundance. Neither this, the *Lucrine Lake*,  
or *Avernus*, which lie a little distance from each  
other, have any thing remarkable in them now,  
though antiently, 'tis said, the poisonous Steams  
would kill the Birds that flew over *Avernus*.

The Grotto  
del Cane.

Near the Lake of *Agnano* is the Grotto del Cane,  
a little Cave at the Foot of a Hill, about ten  
Foot long, five broad, and five in height, fa-  
mous for the suffocating or poisonous Steams,  
which float within a Foot of its Surface. The  
Sides of the Grotto are mark'd with Green as  
high as the Malignity of the Vapour reaches.  
The common Experiments made here are these:  
A Dog that has his Nose held in the Vapour,  
loses



loses all Signs of Life in a very little time; but The if he is carried into the open Air, or thrown King- into the neighbouring Lake, he immediately re-dom of covers, if he is not quite gone. A Torch with *Naples.* the Snuff goes out in a Moment, if dipped into the Vapour; nor will a Pistol take fire in it. Dr. *Connor* made a Discourse in one of the Aca- demies at *Rome* upon the Subject of this Grotto, which was printed in *England*, and he attributes the Death of Animals and the Extinction of Lights, to a great Rarefaction of the Air, caus'd by the Heat and Eruption of the Steams. But how is it possible for these Steams, says Mr. *Addison*, though in never so great Quantity, to resist the Pressure of the whole Atmosphere; and as for the Heat, that is but very incon- siderable. And though this Vapour is gene- rally supposed to be sulphureous, I can see no reason for such a Supposition, says the same Author; for if a Man dips his Hand in it, he finds no Smell that it leaves upon it; and if you put a whole Bundle of lighted Brimstone Matches to the Smoak, they will all go out in an instant, as if immersed in Water. The Ex- periment has been made upon other Animals, and even upon Men, on whom the Vapour has the same effect: But 'tis called the Grotto del *Cano*, from the Experiment being usually tried on Dogs, to satisfy the Curiosity of Strangers: and the Dogs in the Neighbourhood have been so tormented with this Custom, that they no sooner see a Stranger, but they get out of the way and hide themselves. The Vice- roy *Don Pedro de Toledo* made the Experiment on two Slaves, who both died: and there is an account of one *Tournon* a Traveller, who stooping down in the Grotto to take up a Stone, was seized with the Vapour, and imme- diately lost all signs of Life; being carried into

The  
King-  
dom of  
Naples.



the Lake, recovered his Spirits a little, but died a few Minutes after: one may walk however safely in any part of the Grotto, so that he keeps his Head above a Foot from the Ground, for the Vapour never rises higher. Those who suppose this to be a sulphureous Vapour, have this to support their Opinion, That all the adjacent Country is nothing but Brimstone.

The Baths  
of St. Ger-  
mains.

The Baths of St. *Germain's*, which lie near this Grotto smell strong of Brimstone, and before you have entered them three Steps, you fall into a violent Sweat. They are frequented for many Distempers, but principally for the Gout, Rheumatisms and venereal Diseases. It would be endless, says Mr. *Addison*, to reckon up the different Baths to be met with in a Country that so much abounds in Sulphur. There is scarce a Disease that has not one adapted to it. The

*Solfatara*,  
and other  
burning  
Hills,

The Mountains of *Secco* and *Solfatara* are full of Brimstone and Allom; here Smoke and Flame issues through the crack'd Earth with Noise and Stench continually. On *Solfatara*, the Surface of which is yellow and white, burnt and worn by its own Fires, they prepare Roch-Allom, making their Cauldrons boil without any other Fire than what issues out of the Crevices of the Earth. The top of the Hill is worn into a kind of oval Basin, about twelve hundred Foot long and a thousand broad. The Fumes which issue from it are often smelt at *Naples*, and so taint the Waters in the Neighbourhood, that the *Capuchins* who have a Cloyster here, are forced to raise their Cisterns high upon Pillars, to prevent their Waters being spoiled. Mr. *Addison* and all our Travellers observe, that the Country about *Puzzoli* and *Baia* has been miserably torn to pieces by subterraneous Fires and Earthquakes, and the whole Face of it entirely chang'd from what it was formerly. The Sea has

has drowned a Multitude of Palaces, the Ruins The whereof may be seen at the bottom of the Wa-King-ter in a calm Day. Mount *Gaucus*, from one of dom of the fruitfullest parts of *Italy*, is now become the *Naples*. most barren. The Fields which were in the time of the old *Romans* laid out in beautiful Groves and Gardens, are now naked Plains, smoaking with Sulphur, or encumbered with Hills thrown up by Eruptions of Fire. The Works of Art lie in no less Disorder than those of Nature. This which was once the most beautiful Spot in *Italy*, covered with Temples and Palaces, embellished by many of the *Roman* Emperors, and celebrated by the best of their Poets, has now nothing to show, says Mr. *Addison*, but the Ruins of its antient Splendor, and a great Magnificence in Confusion.

The Mole of *Puteoli*, or *Puzzoli*, the same Gentleman observes, having been built upon Arches, is usually mistaken for *Caligula's* Bridge, between *Puzzoli* and *Baia*, whereas that Bridge, 'tis evident from antient Authors, was made of Boats. Of all the Scenes of noble Objects that present themselves in the Bay of *Puzzoli*, says Dr. *Burnet*, the Remains of *Caligula's* Bridge are the most amazing; for there are yet standing eight or ten Pillars that supported the Arches, and of some of the Arches the half is yet entire, the furthest of them on the *Puzzoli* side standing seven Fathom deep in Water, and on the other side he supposes them to stand twenty Fathom deep in Water. This was a noble Monument of the profuse and extravagant Expence of a brutal Tyrant, who made one of the vastest Bridges that ever was attempted over three or four Miles of Sea, merely to sacrifice so great a Treasure to his Vanity. But notwithstanding this grave Censure of the Doctor's, these Arches were only made to support a Mole for the Defence

The Mole  
of *Puzzoli*.



The fence and Conveniency of the Harbour, as Mr. King-Addison and some late Travellers have demonstrated, for *Caligula's* Bridge was a Bridge of *Naples*. Boats. But to proceed: Besides the Antiquities already mentioned, we find the Ruins of a Theatre near *Puzzoli*, the Area whereof was an hundred and seventy-two Foot long, and eighty two broad; and between the City and Theatre are the Ruins of a Temple, said to be consecrated to *Diana*. The Sea sometimes throws up several rich Ornaments of the ancient Palaces, which stood hereabouts, consisting of Jasper, Agate, Amethysts, Cornelians, &c. This Bay, 'tis said, was antiently called *Venerum*, from the Lewdness practised in their Baths, over which they Built magnificent Edifices, and near them Temples dedicated to *Venus* and other Deities, whom they imagin'd pleas'd with such Actions. But however that be, it is evident as Mr. Addison observes, that *Baia* was the Winter Retreat of the Romans, that being the proper Season to enjoy the *Bajani Soles*, and the *Mollis Lucrinus*; as on the contrary, *Tivoli*, *Tusculum*, *Alba*, *Frescati*, *Anxur*, &c. were their Retirements during the Heats of Summer. (Dr. Burnet forgets himself therefore when he makes the Romans reside at *Baia* in Summer.) To confirm which Mr. Addison gives us a Passage in *Mar. L. 1. Ep. 116.* which he thus translates.

*While near the Lucrine Lake consum'd to Death  
I draw the sultry Air and gasp for Breath,  
Where Steams of Sulphur raise a stifling Heat,  
And thro' the Pores of the warm Pumice sweat,  
You tast the cooler Breeze, where nearer home  
The twentieth Pillar marks the Mile from Rome.  
And now the Sun to the bright Lion turns,  
And Baia with redoubled Fury burns;*

*Then*

# of ITALY.

315

*Then briny Seas and tasteful Springs farewell,  
Where Fountain Nymphs confus'd with Nerieds  
dwell,*

*In Winter you may all the World despise,  
But now 'tis Tivoli that bears the Prize.*

The  
King-  
dom of  
Naples.

Near the Lake of *Lucrin* is another Road wrought through a Rock, like that of *Paustippus*, and in it some Grotto's, which they call the Apartments of the *Cumean Sybil*. They shew also the Ruins of Buildings about *Baia*, which they call the Palaces of *Cæsar*, *Pompey*, *Cicero*, and other *Romans* of Distinction; but the Face of this Country has been so altered by Earthquakes, that there is very little to be depended on of this kind, particularly on the 19th of September 1538, at Night, there happened an Earthquake which produced the *Monte Nuovo*, or new Mountain, which is four hundred Fathoms high, and three thousand Paces in Circumference; at which time, says my Author, the neighbouring Sea retir'd, the *Lucrin Lake* was almost filled up, Churches and Houses were set on fire and swallowed up, great Numbers of Men and Beasts perished, and there was a general Conternation through all the Country; but this Mountain has never thrown out Fire and Smoke, or occasioned any Disorder since that time. That little Spot of Ground called the *Elisian Fields*, lies about a Mile from *Baia*, and has not much to render it admired at present. Two Miles to the Westward of *Baia*, are the Ruins of the ancient *Misenum*, on a Promontory which runs into the Sea, and still retains the Name. Here 'tis said, *Lucullus* had his Country-Seat, and is supposed to have dug the many Grotto's and Caves in the Rocks which are upon this Coast. Near this place also is the *Piscina Mirabilis*, built upon Arches supported by forty-eight square

*Monte Nuovo*  
produc'd  
by an  
Earth-  
quake.

The  
*Elisian*  
Fields.

*Misenum.*

The Square Pillars, supposed to be the Work of the King-  
 dom of same *Lucullus*: And not far off lies *Bauli*, the  
 Seat of *Agrapina*, *Neroe's* Mother, with that of  
*Naples*. *Hortensius*, and the Ruins of his famous Fish-  
 ponds. But not to enumerate more particulars,  
 I shall refer the Reader to the Map of *Puzzoli*  
 and *Baia*, ordered to be bound up with this  
 Volume, where he will find the Situation of  
 most of the remarkable Places in the Neighbour-  
 hood of that City mentioned by the Classicks.

*Cuma.* *Cuma*, or rather the Ruins of it, lie two  
 Miles to the Northward of *Baia*, partly on a  
 Mountain and partly on the Sea-shore, and for-  
 merly gave Name to the Bay, now called the  
 Bay or Gulph of *Naples*. From this Place one of  
 the Sybils was denominated the *Cumean* Sybil.

*Capua.* *Capua* is situated in the *Campania Felix*, on  
 the River *Vulturnus*, about two Miles from the  
 ancient *Capua*, in a pleasant Plain, sixteen Miles  
 to the Northward of *Naples*, and above an  
 hundred and twenty South of *Rome*. The  
 Town is in a declining Condition at present, and  
 remarkable for little but being the See of an  
 Archbishop. Here the famous *Hannibal* wasted  
 his Time and his Army, while the *Romans* reco-  
 vered from their Consternation after their De-  
 feat at *Cannæ*, and not long afterwards com-  
 pelled him to quit *Italy*.

*Carinola.* *Carinola* stands about ten Miles North-West  
 of *Capua*, a poor ruinous City, in an unhealth-  
 ful Air, considerable only for being a Bishop's  
 See, and for the Mount *Salernum* in its Neigh-  
 bourhood, which produces that delicious Wine  
 so much admir'd by *Horace*.

*Gaieta.* *Gaieta* is situated on a Rock, near a Bay of  
 the Sea to which it communicates its Name, a-  
 bout fifty Miles North-West of *Naples*, and  
 eighty South-East of *Rome*. The Harbour is one  
 of the best in the Kingdom, and is defended by  
 two



two Castles. It was almost the only Town that The made any Defence when the Imperialists invaded King-Naples in the Year 1707, when it was taken by dom of Storm, and the Garrison retiring into the Naples Castles, was obliged to surrender at Discretion, whereby the Viceroy, the Duke D'Escolona, and all the Grandees in the Spanish Interest who had shut themselves up in *Gaieta*, were made Prisoners.

*Fondi* is situated about ten Miles to the Northward of *Gaieta*, and gives name to a neighbouring Lake and Morass, which makes this a very unhealthful Country. It is now a poor Place, and only considerable for its being a Bishop's See.

*Aquino* stands on the River *Garigliano*, about fifteen Miles North-East of *Gaieta*, on the Confines of the Ecclesiastical State, and is a Bishop's See, but remarkable for little, unless the Birth of the famous *Thomas Aquinas*, who first saw the Light here.

*Sora* is situated on the *Garigliano*, fifteen Miles to the Northward of *Aquino*, and is a pretty little Town, and the See of an Archbishop.

*Monte Cassino* lies three Miles to the Eastward of *Aquino*, and is remarkable for the fine Abby of *Benedictines*, their Founder *St. Bennet* being interr'd here about the Year 543. The Church belonging to the Convent is one of the most magnificent Fabricks in *Italy*.

*St. Mary's* is a large Town near the Ruins of old *Capua*, remarkable on account of the Antiquities which still remain there, particularly the Ruins of two Amphitheatres, several Pagan Temples, Columns, and one of the Gates of the ancient City.

*Venafro*, *Tiano*, *Alifi*, *Cerrito*, *Cajazze*, *Calvi*, *Caserta*, *Aversa*, *Nola Castel*, *a Mare de Strabia*, *Vico* and *Sorrento*, are all Bishop's Sees, but not

The not considerable enough to deserve a particular King- Description.

dom of The *Principato Citerior*, or the hither Principality, is bounded by the *Terra di Lavoro* and the *Principato Ulterior* towards the North; by the *Basilicata* on the East; by *Calabria* towards the South-East; and by the *Tuscan Sea* towards the South-West: The Chief Towns whereof are, 1.

The Principato Citerior.

Chief Towns.

Salerno. 2. Cava. 3. Minuri. 4. Amalfi. 5. Scala. 6. Lettere. 7. Nocera. 8. Sarno. 9. Campagna. 10. Ercoli. 11. Cangiario. 12. Satriano. 13. Marfio. 14. Policastro. 15. Castella Mare della Bruca. 16. Acerno. And, 17. Capaccio.

Salerno.

Salerno the Capital, stands at the bottom of a Bay of the *Tuscan Sea*, from hence called the Bay of Salerno, twenty-seven Miles South-East of Naples: The Town has a good Harbour, and is an Archbishop's See; they have also an University, where Physick was chiefly studied; but I don't find it is a Town of any great Consequence at present.

Amalfi.

Amalfi is situated on the same Bay, about ten Miles to the Westward of Salerno: It is an Archbishop's See, and is a tolerable Harbour. Here, 'tis said, *Flavius Blendus* was born, who invented the Sea-Man's Compass; and according to the Tradition of the Place, the Corps of St. Andrew the Apostle lies buried here.

Policastro.

Policastro lies at the bottom of a Bay, to which it communicates its Name, about fifty-five Miles South-East of Salerno; being a Bishop's See, but a very inconsiderable Town at present.

Scala &c.

Scala, Lettere, Nocera, Sarno, Campagna, Satriano, Marfio, Acerno, and Capaccio, are all Bishops Sees, but too inconsiderable to deserve a particular Description.

The Principato Ulterior.

The *Principato Ulterior*, or further Principality, is bounded by the *Molise* and *Caprinata*, on the North-East; by the *Basilicata* on the East; by

by the hither Principality towards the South; The and by the *Terra di Lavoro* towards the West. King- The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Benevento*. 2. dom of *Montefusco*. 3. *Ariano*. 4. *Trevico*. 5. *Cedogna*. *Naples*. 6. *Bisaccia*. 7. *Monte Verde*. 8. *St. Angelo de* Lombardy. 9. *Friventi*. 10. *Lusco*. 11. *Conza*. 12. Chief *Avellino*. 13. *Vulturara*. 14. *St. Agatha di Goti*. Towns. 15. *Monte Marano*. And, 16. *Trimaldi*.

*Benevento*, antiently a Colony of the Samnites, *Benevento*. is situated at the Conflux of the Rivers *Sabato* and *Colore*, about an hundred and thirty Miles South-East of *Rome*, and thirty-four North-East of *Naples*. It was given with the Territory belonging to it to Pope *Leo IX.* by the Emperor *Henry III.* in exchange for *Bamburg* in *Germany*. The Earthquakes and Eruptions of Mount *Vesuvius* have been more fatal to this City than to *Naples*. The same Earthquake which shook *Naples* so terribly in the Year 1688, made this City a heap of Rubbish; and the present Pope, who was then Archbishop of *Benevento*, for some time lay buried under the Ruins of his Palace, as has been already related at large. This City is an Archbishop's See, and generally possessed by a Cardinal; the Revenues being very large and the City belonging to the Pope, his Holiness having in a manner rebuilt the City since the Earthquake, and conferred many Privileges upon the Place: It is now in a very flourishing Condition, and the Cardinals find some difficulty in persuading the Pope not to make it the Place of his Residence.

*Montefusco* is a small City, five Miles South-East of *Benevento*; the Residence of the Governor of the Province, and on that Account esteemed the Capital. *Montefusco*

*Conza* is situated on the River *Ofanto*, about twenty-five Miles to the Southward of *Benevento*, the See of an Archbishop; but almost ruin'd by *Conza*.



The Kingdom of Naples, by an Earthquake in the Year 1694. *Ariano, Trevico, Cedogna, Bisaccia, Monte Verde, St. Angelo de Lombardy, Lusco, Avellino, Volturnara, Sr. Agatha de goti and Monte Marano*, are all Bishops Sees, but not remarkable upon any other Account.

The  
*Abruzzo.*

The *Abruzzo* is bounded by the Pope's Dominions on the North-West; by the Gulph of *Venice* on the North-East; by *Capitanata* in *Apulia* on the South-East; and by the *Terra di Lavoro* on the South-West; being about an hundred Miles in Length from the North-West to the South-East, and about fifty Miles in Breadth, divided into three Parts, viz. the *Abruzzo Citerior*, the *Abruzzo Uterior*, and the Country of *Molisa*.

The  
*Abruzzo.*  
*Citerior.*

The *Abruzzo Citerior*, or the hither *Abruzzo*, is bounded by *Abruzzo Uterior* towards the North-west; by the Gulph of *Venice* on the North-East; by the Country of *Molisa* on the South-East; and by the *Terra di Lavoro* on the South-West; being about fifty Miles in length, and forty in breadth. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Civita di Chieti*. 2. *Lanciano Anxanum*. 3. *Salmona*. And, 4. *Ortona de Mare*.

Chief  
Towns.

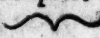
*Civita de*  
*Chieti.*

*Civita de Chieti*, the Capital of the Province, stands about ten Miles to the Westward of the Gulph of *Venice*, and is a large populous Place, and the See of an Archbishop; it was antiently called *Theatea*, and gave Name to the *Theata* Monks, as 'tis said, for *John Peter Caraffa* their Founder was Archbishop of this Place, and afterwards advanced to the Pontificate by the Name of *Paul V*.

*Theatea.*

*Lanciano.*

*Lanciano* is situated on the Gulph of *Venice*, about fourteen Miles South-East of *Civita di Chieti*; a large populous Place, and an Archbishop's See, considerable for its Trade, especially

ally at their Fairs, when it is frequented by The Merchants from both sides the Gulph of *Venice*. King-  
*Sulmona* stands about twenty Miles South-dom of West of *Civita Chieti*; and is considerable only *Naples*, as it is a Bishop's See, and the Town where *Ovid*  was born. *Sulmona*.

*Ortona* is situated on the Sea Coast, about *Ortona*. twelve Miles to the Eastward of *Civita di Chieti*: It has a tolerable Harbour, and is the See of a Bishop.

The *Abruzzo Ulterior*, or the further *Abruzzo*, *Abruzzo Ulterior*. is bounded by the Pope's Dominions on the North; by the Gulph of *Venice* on the East; by *Abruzzo Citerior* towards the South-East; and by the *Campania* of *Rome* towards the West; being about sixty Miles in length from East to West, and forty in breadth, the middle of it a mountainous Country, but the rest abounds in Corn, Cattle, Saffron and Fruits. The Chief Towns *Chief Towns*. whereof are, 1. *Aquila*. 2. *Teramo*. 3. *Atri*. And, 4. *Civita di Penna*.

*Aquila* is situated at the Foot of the *Appennines* *Aquila*. on the River *Piscara*, about eighty Miles North-East of *Naples*, and twenty-five to the Westward of *Civita di Chieti*; being the Capital of the Province, and an Archbishop's See, but miserably destroyed by an Earthquake in the Year 1703, together with several other Towns in the Neighbourhood. In the Pope's Dominions at the same time several Towns were destroyed, and fifteen thousand People perished; *Rome* it self also was terribly shaken by the same Earthquake, abundance of Houses and Buildings in that City shattered and damaged, particularly the Churches of *St. Paul*, *St. Carlo*, and *St. Gregory*. This happen'd on the fourteenth of *February* in the Night-time; and it was observed that the Sun had not shone out in two Months time before: The Pope on this Occa-

The King-  
dom of  
Naples. sion proclaimed a Jubilee, with plenary Indul-  
gence to all who confess'd their Sins, and visi-  
ted the three principal Churches in *Rome*; all  
Orders and Societies thereupon went in Procef-  
sion, tearing their Flesh with Whips and Cords;  
the Pope and Cardinals supplied the Place of  
Confessors themselves, and administred the Sa-  
crament of Repentance. And what encreased  
the general Consternation was a pack of Villains  
who had dispersed themselves all over the City  
in order to plunder the Houses of the affrighted  
Inhabitants: they knocked at every Door almost,  
crying out, that the Pope had just received a  
Revelation that the Town would be suddenly  
swallowed up by another Earthquake; where-  
upon the People fled half naked into the Fields  
and Gardens, leaving their Houses to be plun-  
dered by these Fellows. And it was a conside-  
rable time before they were undeceived by the  
Pope's ordering his Guards to patrol along the  
Streets, and declare that he had no such Re-  
velation.

*Terano.* *Terano* stands twenty Miles North-East of  
*Aquila*, it is a Bishop's See, Suffragan of *Civita*  
*Chieti*, but not remarkable on any other account.

*Atri.* *Atri*, or *Atria*, The Town where the Empe-  
ror *Hadrian* was born, is situated four Miles  
West of the Gulph of *Venice*, and ten South-  
East of *Terano*, and is a Bishop's See, united to  
*La Penna.* that of *La Penna*, a small Town five Miles  
South-West of *Atri*, which belongs to the Duke  
of *Parma*.

The  
County  
of *Molise*. The County of *Molise*, or *Molisa*, is bound-  
ed by the *Abruzzo Citerior* and the Gulph of  
*Venice* on the North and East; by *Apulia* on the  
South; and by the *Terra di Lavoro* towards the  
West; and is about forty Miles in length, and  
thirty in breadth; fruitful in Corn and Wine,  
and produces great Quantities of Silk: The  
Chief



Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Isernia*. 2. *Molisa*. The  
3. *Trivento*. 4. *Garda Alferez*. 5. *Larina*. And, King-  
6. *Boiano*. dom of

*Isernia* is situated on the Confines of the *Naples*.  
*Terra di Lavoro*, thirty Miles to the Northward  
of *Capua*; and is a populous Place, the See of a Chief  
Bishop, and Capital of the County. Towns.

*Molisa* is a little fortified Town, in a ruinous *Isernia*.  
Condition, twelve Miles to the Eastward of *Iser-* *Molisa*.  
*nia*, *Trivento*, *Garda*, *Alferez* and *Boiano*, &c. *Trivento*,  
are all Bishops Sees, but considerable for &c.  
little else.

*La Puglia* or *Apulia*, is bounded by the *Abruz-* *Apulia* or  
20. towards the North; by the Gulph of *Venice* *la Puglia*.  
on the East; by the *Ionian* Sea on the South-East;  
and by *Calabria* and the *Terra di Lavoro* on the  
West; being near two hundred Miles in length  
from the North-West to the South-East, sixty  
in breadth in some Places, and in others scarce  
twenty, and is divided into, 1. The *Capitinata*.  
2. The *Terra di Barri*. And, 3. The *Terra di*  
*Otranto*.

The *Capitinata* is bounded by the *Molise* and The  
the Gulph of *Venice* on the North and East; by *Capitinata*.  
the *Terra de Barri* on the South-East; and by the  
*Terra di Lavoro* towards the West; being about  
seventy Miles in length, and fifty in breadth,  
abounding in Corn and Pasturage. The Chief  
Towns whereof are, 1. *Manfredonia*. 2. *Mont St.* *Chief*  
*Angelo*. 3. *Bieste*. 4. *Lefina*. 5. *Termine*. 6. *Dra-* *Towns*.  
*gonara*. 7. *San Severo*. 8. *Troja*. 9. *Bovino*. 10.  
*St. Marco*. And, 11. *Salpe*.

*Manfredonia*, the antient *Sipontum*, is situated *Manfredonia*.  
on a Bay in the *Adriatick* Sea, about fourscore  
Miles to the Eastward of *Naples*; and had its  
modern Name from *Manfred* Son of the Emperor  
*Frederick II.* who repaired and beautified it. It  
was taken and demolished almost by the *Turks*  
in the Year 1620, but has pretty well recovered

The it self, and has a tolerable Harbour, a Castle, King- and some other Fortifications for its Defence, dom of and is still an Archbishop's See.

*Naples.* *Mont St. Angelo* is situated on the top of *Mont Gargano*, about eight Miles to the Eastward of *Manfredonia*, a populous Place, and much frequented by Pilgrims on account of *St. Michael*, who, according to Tradition, appeared here in the fifth Century, and to whom they have dedicated a fine Church in this place.

*Lefina.* *Lefina* stands on a Lake of the same Name, near the *Adriatick* Sea, about twenty Miles to the Northward of *Mont St. Angelo*; and was a considerable Town before it was destroyed by an Earthquake in the 1627.

*Bisfe, &c.* *Bisfe*, *Termine*, *Dragonara*, or *Tragonara*, *San Severo*, *Troia*, *Bovino* and *Salpe*, are all of them Bishops Sees, but not considerable on any other Account.

*Terra di Barri.* The *Terra di Barri* is bounded by the *Capitana* and the Gulph of *Venice* on the North and East; and by the *Terra di Otranto* and the *Basilicate* on the South and West; extending about seventy Miles in length, and thirty in breadth; producing Corn, Wine, Saffron and Fruits, but wants Water in many places, and is troubled with that dangerous Insect, among many others, called the *Tarantula*. The Chief Towns are,  
*Chief Towns.* 1. *Barri*. 2. *Giavonazza*. 3. *Molfetta*. 4. *Biseglia*. 5. *Trani*. 6. *Bayletta*. 7. *Canosa*. 8. *Canna*. 9. *Andria*. 10. *Altamura*. 11. *Bittetto*. 12. *Conversano*. 13. *Polignano*. 14. *Monopoli*.

*Barri.* *Barri*, the Capital, is situated on the Gulph of *Venice*, in a very pleasant Country, an hundred and twenty Miles to the Eastward of *Naples*, and forty South of *Manfredonia*; a pretty well built Town, and an Archbishop's See; but most remarkable for the Relicks of *St. Nicholas* Bishop of *Mira*, brought hither out of *Lycia*.

*Trani*

*Trani* is situated on the same Coast, about The twenty Miles North-West of *Barri*, antiently King-called *Trajanum*, having been built by the Em- dom of peror *Trajan*; it had once a good Harbour, but *Naples*. is most considerable at present for being the See of an Archbishop.

*Trani.*

*Cannæ.*

*Cannæ*, or rather the Remains of *Cannæ*, where the *Romans* received that memorable Defeat by the *Carthaginians*, losing forty thousand Men on the Field of Battle, lies about twenty Miles South-West of *Trani*. The rest of the Towns above mentioned are only remarkable on account of their being the Sees of so many Bishops, and do not deserve a particular Description.

The *Terra di Otranto*, is a *Peninsula*, encom- *Otranto* passed on every side by the *Adriatick*, or *Ionian* Territory. Seas, except on the North-West, where it is bounded by the *Terra di Barri*, and the *Basilicate*; being about an hundred Miles in length, and from twenty to thirty in breadth: the chief produce whereof, is Olives, Figs, and other Chief Fruits. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Otranto*. 2. *Leccie*. 3. *Brindisi*. 4. *Ostuni*. 5. *Oria*. 6. *Tarento*. 7. *Nardo*. 8. *Gallipoli*. 9. *Alessano*. And, 10. *St. Maria di Luca*.

*Otranto* lies on the Gulph of *Venice*, in the most *Otranto* Eastern part of *Italy*, about two hundred Miles *City*. South-East of *Naples*, and was antiently called *Hydruntum*: It was destroyed by the *Turks* in the Year 1480, but has been rebuilt and fortified since, and is defended by a Castle built upon a Rock. It is the See of an Archbishop, whose Revenues are very great; from hence the *Italians* usually take Shipping for *Greece*, it lying over against that Country.

*Leccie* is situated fifteen Miles to the North- *Leccie*. ward of *Otranto*, and is a populous trading Town, the Capital of the Province, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Otranto*.



The Kingdom of Naples. *Brindisi*, the antient *Brundisium*, is situated on the Gulph of *Venice*, about thirty Miles to the Northward of *Otranto*; a large well built populous Town, and an Archbishop's See, and has one of the best Harbours on the *Adriatick*.

*Brindisi*. Here it was that *Cæsar* embarked his Troops when he followed *Pompey* to the Plains of *Pharsalia*; and here, 'tis said, *Virgil* died when he went to meet *Augustus* in his return from the East.

*Taranto*. *Taranto*, or *Tarentum*, is situated on a Bay of the *Ionian* Sea, to which it communicates its Name; being about fifty Miles North-West of *Otranto*, and sixty to the Southward of *Barri*; a Town of great Antiquity, supposed to have been built by the *Lacedemonians*. It was the Head of a powerful Republick antiently, which contended with the *Romans* for Empire; now but a small City, their Harbour almost choak'd up, and consequently their Trade upon the decline: It is however an Archbishop's See, and the Capital of a little Principality. The Spiders, called *Tarantula's*, being most commonly met with here, received their Name from hence.

*Gallipoli*. *Gallipoli* is situated on the *Ionian* Sea, about twenty Miles to the Westward of *Otranto*; It stands on a steep Rock, surrounded by the Sea, and joined to the Continent by a Stone Bridge; said to be one of the strongest and best Towns in the Kingdom of *Naples*, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Otranto*.

*Ostuni, &c.* *Ostuni*, *Oria*, *Nardo*, *Alessano*, and *St. Mary de Luca*, are only considerable on account of their being Bishops Sees.

*Calabria*. *Calabria*, so called from the *Calabri*, a Grecian People, is bounded by *Apulia* on the North-East; by the *Ionian* Sea on the South-East; and by the *Tuscan* Sea and the Straits of *Messina* towards the West; being about an hundred and fifty

fifty Miles in length from the North-East to The South-West, and about sixty in breadth, King- but in many Places it is very narrow: It was dom of antiently called *Magna Gracia* by the *Greeks*, *Naples*. who settled here. Then the *Romans* possessed it, and after them the Eastern Emperors, 'till the *Saracens* made a Conquest of it in the ninth Century. These Infidels were expelled by *Robert de Guiscard* in the eleventh Century, who took upon him the Title of Duke of *Apulia* and *Calabria*: one of whose Posterity bequeath'd it to *Roger II.* King of *Naples* and *Sicily* about the Year 1106; since when it has been deem'd Part of the Kingdom of *Naples*, and is divided into the *Basilicate*, *Calabria Citerior* and *Calabria Ulterior*.

The *Basilicate* is bounded by the *Capitinata* The towards the North; by the *Terra de Barri* and *Basilicate*, *Otranto* on the East; by the Bay of *Taranto* and *Calabria Citerior* on the South; and by *Lavoro Citerior* on the West; being about seventy Miles in length from North to South, and forty-five in breadth from East to West; and produces Corn, Wine, Oil, Saffron, Cotton, Wax, and the most delicious Fruits. The chief Towns Chief whereof are, 1. *Cirenza* or *Acerenza*, 2. *Venosa*. Towns. 3. *Laviello*. 4. *Melfi*. 5. *Rapolla*. 6. *Mura*. 7. *Tricarico*. 8. *Monte Pilosa*. 9. *Potenza*. And, 10. *Turfs* or *Turfs*.

*Cirenza* the Capital of the Province, is situated *Cirenza*, about fourscore Miles South-East of *Naples*, and forty to the Westward of *Barri*, a small City, and not in a very flourishing Condition, but is however an Archbishop's See.

*Venosa* stands about ten Miles North-West of *Venosa*. *Cirenza*, and is a Bishop's See, supposed to be the Place where *Horace* was born by some.

*Turfs* is situated about ten Miles North-*Turfs*. West of the Bay of *Taranto*, and forty South-

The East of *Cirenza*. It gives Title to a *Genoese*, Prince of the Family of *Doria*, and is a Bishop's See.

Naples.

Laviello,

&c.

Calabria

Citerior.

Chief

Towns.

Cosenza.

Strongoli.

Corenza.

Calabria

Uterior.

Produce

Calabria

Citerior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

Calabria

Uterior.

*Laviello*, *Melfi*, *Rapolla*, *Atura*, *Tricarico*, *Monte Piloso* and *Potenza*, are also Bishops Sees, but I don't find they are remarkable on any other account.

*Calabria Citerior*, or the hither *Calabria*, is bounded by the *Basilicate* and the *Ionian Sea* on the North and East; and by the same Sea, *Calabria Uterior*, and the *Tuscan Sea* on the South and West; being about sixty Miles in length, and as many in breadth. The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Cosenza*. 2. *Corenza*. 3. *Strongoli*. 4. *Umbriatico*. 5. *Cariati Nova*. 6. *Rossano*. 7. *Cassano*. 8. *Bisignano*. 9. *Amantea*, or *Adamantia*.

*Cosenza* the Capital of both the *Calabrias*, is situated about twenty Miles to the Eastward of the *Tuscan Sea*; a large well built Town, but has suffered pretty much by Earthquakes: It is the See of an Archbishop, and has a good Castle, from whence there is a fine Prospect of the Neighbouring Country. *Alaric King* of the *Visigoths* died in this City.

*Strongoli* is a little City, situated on a Mountain two or three Miles from the *Ionian Sea*, and thirty South-East of *Cosenza*, a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *St. Severina*.

*Corenza*, *Umbriatico*, *Cariati Novo*, *Rossano*, *Cassano*, *Bisignano* and *Amantea*, are all Bishops Sees, but Travellers do not think them worth a particular Description.

*Calabria Uterior* lies between the *Tuscan* and the *Ionian Seas*, and is joined to the Continent only on the North-East, where it borders on the hither *Calabria*; being about eighty Miles in length, and fifty in breadth in some Places, and in others scarce twenty. Besides the other



Produce of this Country, they are remarkable The  
for fine Horses. The chief Towns are, 1. *Rhegio*. King-  
2. *St. Severina*. 3. *Cotrone*. 4. *Isola*. 5. *Belcastro*. dom of  
6. *Nicotera*. 7. *Taverno*. 8. *Nicastro*. 9. *Monte. Naples*.  
10. *Leone*. 11. *Seminara*. 12. *Squillaci*. 13. *Meliso*.  
14. *Oppido*. 15. *Bova*. And, 16. *Givvia*.

Chief  
Towns.

*Rhegio*, or *Rhegium*, stands on the Strait of  
*Messina*, almost opposite to that City, and is  
the common Passage from *Italy* to *Sicily*, this  
Strait being about fifteen Miles over here. It  
is a pretty good Town, and the See of an Arch-  
bishop.

*Rhegio*.

*St. Severino* stands on the Confines of *Calabria* *St. Severino*  
*Citerior*, not far from the *Ionian* Sea, a little  
well built City, and the See of an Archbishop.  
The rest of the Towns of this Province are  
only remarkable as they are the Sees of so  
many Bishops, and have most of them suffered  
pretty much by Earthquakes.



C H A P. XXVII.

*Contains an Abstract of the Antient and Modern  
History of Naples, with an Account of their No-  
bility and present Constitution; the Produce of the  
Soil, their Trade, Manufactures, Revenues, Forces,  
and Interests.*

THE Countries of which the Kingdom of An Ab-  
*Naples* is composed, antiently called *Sam-* *stract of*  
*num*, *Campania*, *Apulia*, and *Magna Grecia*, were *the History*  
planted by Colonies from *Greece* at least; these *of Naples.*  
are the first Inhabitants we have any account of  
in History, and according to Tradition, the  
City of *Naples* was built by *Hercules*. When  
the *Romans* began to enlarge their Limits, part  
of this Kingdom they subdued by force of  
Arms,

The  
King-  
dom of  
Naples.

Arms, but the City of *Naples* and the Territories belonging to it early submitted to the Roman Power without Compulsion, and was number'd among their free confederated Cities, and according to *Livy*, always remained firm to the Roman Interest; even in their great Distress during the *Carthaginian* War, *Naples* is applauded for her Fidelity, when *Capua*, and many other Cities in her Neighbourhood revolted to *Hannibal*. On the Declension of the Roman Empire in the fifth Century, the *Goths* possessed themselves of this part of *Italy*; and tho' they were driven from thence by *Belisarius* the Emperor *Justinian's* General, who enter'd *Naples* by the Aqueducts, and other subterraneous Passages, about the Year 537, the *Goths* under *Totilus* retook it again Anno 543; but were dispossessed by the *Lombards* some few Years after, who remained Masters of it 'till *Charlemain* having taken *Didier* the last King of the *Lombards* Prisoner in the eighth Century, shared this Country, which now goes under the Name of the Kingdom of *Naples*, with the *Greeks*, who were possessed of several Free Cities and States in it. In the ninth and tenth Centuries the *Saracens* invaded this Country, and made themselves Masters of great part of it, from whence they were driven with some difficulty by the *Normans* and the Pope in the eleventh and twelfth Centuries: In which *Tancred* the Norman and his twelve Sons having been very instrumental, had large Territories assigned them; *Robert* the Son of *Tancred* was created Duke of *Apulia* and *Calabria* by the Emperor, and *Roger* the Son of *Robert* was advanced to the Dignity of King of *Naples* and *Sicily*, or rather of the two *Sicily's*, for *Naples* was then called *Sicily* on this side the *Pharo*, (or strait of *Messina*) and the Island *Sicily* beyond the *Pharo*. *Roger* was succeeded by his Son

Son *William*, An. 1135: to whom succeeded his The Son *William II*, about the Year 1166, who left King- both *Naples* and *Sicily* to *Tancred* his base Son, dom of who was opposed by the Pope, possibly on ac- *Naples*. count of his refusing to hold his Dominions of his Holiness, who claimed a Right to them, as being principally concerned in expelling the *Saracens*: and *Henry VI*, Son to the Emperor *Frederick I*, Duke of *Swabia*, was set up against him; and to strengthen *Henry's* Title, the Pope persuaded him to marry *Constantia*, whom he brought out of a Nunnery, pretending that she was Heiress to the Kingdom. The Pope however upon some Disgust to the *Swabian* Family, afterwards introduced the Earl of *Anjou*, and the *French*, who were Sovereigns of this Kingdom 'till the Year 1267, or according to others 1282, when the *Sicilians* apprehending themselves to be oppressed, formed a Conspiracy against their Masters; and on *Easter-Eve* that Year, when the Bells rung for Prayers, they set upon the *French* throughout the Island, and left scarce any of them alive; and this memorable Massacre thereupon obtained the Name of the *Sicilian Vespers*: at the same time *Peter* of *Arragon*, who supported the Conspirators, having obtained a Victory at Sea over *Charles II*. of *Anjou*, and made him Prisoner, compel'd him to resign his Pretensions to *Sicily* and *Sardinia*, which then constituted part of the Kingdom of *Naples*. Whereupon the *French* remain'd Masters only of that part of the Kingdom which lay upon the Continent, and which we call *Naples* at this day. I shall not trouble the Reader with the Successions of all the *French* and *Spanish* Princes who were Sovereigns of *Naples* and *Sicily*, or their Wars, which lasted two or three hundred Years, but only observe that the *Arragonians* or *Spaniards* entirely expelled the *French* from



The Kingdom of Naples from *Naples* and *Sicily*, about the Year 1504; and enjoyed those Countries 'till the Year 1700; when the Duke of *Anjou*, the present King of *Spain*, took possession of *Naples* and *Sicily*, with the rest of the *Spanish* Dominions, by Virtue of the Will of *Charles II.* the last King of *Spain*, which was one occasion of the last War between the Imperialists and their Confederates on the one side, and the *French* and *Spaniards* on the other. In the Course of which War, the Imperialists having driven the *French* and *Spaniards* out of the *Milanese*, detached fifteen thousand Men under the Command of Count *Thaun* to *Naples*, who enter'd that Kingdom without Opposition; and on the 6th of *July*, 1707, the capital City submitted to them without striking a Stroke, the Castles of *Naples* surrendering the 16th of the same Month: and on the 29th of *September* following Count *Thaun* took *Gaieta* by Storm, with the Viceroy and all the Nobility in the *French* Interest, which was the only Place that made any Defence; and the Imperialists have remained in the quiet possession of the Kingdom of *Naples* ever since, paying the usual Acknowledgment of a *Spanish* Jennet and seven thousand Ducats annually to the Pope on *St. Peter's Eve*, for the Investiture: the Pope looking upon *Naples* as a Fee of the Ecclesiastical State, on account of the share he had in driving the *Saracens* from thence.

A numerous Clergy and Nobility.

The Dignified Clergy and Nobility of this Kingdom are very numerous, some reckon up twenty-five Archbishops, an hundred and twenty five Bishops, near three hundred Princes, Dukes, Marquisses and Earls, above a thousand Baronies, and twelve or fifteen hundred Castles; but as a *Neapolitan* Barony, and an *English* Mannor were originally much the same, so these Castles are no more than the Country Seats of the Quality,

Quality, with a single Wall and Ditch about The them, at most like the Chateaus or Gentlemens King-Seats in *Flanders*, sufficient to secure them and dom of their Families against a Troop of Banditti or *Naples*. *Turkish* Rovers, but by no means capable of resisting an Army. The better to understand the present Constitution of the Kingdom of *Naples*, it may be proper to divide the People into four Classes; 1. The Clergy. 2. The Nobility and Gentry. 3. Tradesmen and Mechanicks. And, 4. Peasants.

The Clergy are possessed of one third of the Lands of the whole Kingdom (Dr. Burnet says half) and in Tythes, Offerings, and Legacies they have a great deal more. The Crown, the Nobility and Gentry possess almost all the rest of the Lands. The Tradesmen and Peasants have scarce any they can call their own: They are no better than Tenants at Will in a literal Sense. The Peasants are Subjects and Vassals to their Lords, as they were formerly in *England*, and most other Countries in *Europe*. They manure the Lord's Lands, plant and prune his Vines and Olives, and are allowed no more than a bare Subsistence for their poor Families. They come for Justice unto the Courts of their respective Lords in all Cases that are not Capital, or highly Criminal, and are in every respect subject to these petty Sovereigns. The King's Tenants are used much the best it seems, and those of the Nobility better than the Vassals of the Clergy, if we may credit some of our Protestant Travellers; and they give this reason for it, that the Clergy having no Children to succeed to their Estates, rack their Tenants and get all they can in their Life-time, allowing them nothing towards bettering or improving their Grounds, because their Posterity can reap no Advantage by it. As the Crown Lands pay

The Kingdom divided into four Classes

The  
King-  
dom of  
*Naples.*

The Pro-  
duce of the  
Country  
and Trade.

no Taxes, so neither do those of the Clergy, but with their own Consent; and consequently the Charges of the Government is born chiefly by the Nobility and Gentry. Dr. *Burnet* assures us, that the Jesuits and other Orders of the Clergy, sold their Wine themselves by *Retale*, as well as Wholesale, when he was at *Naples*, for which they paid no Duty to the Crown. Their Corn, Oil, Silk, and Fruits, they sell in the like manner, and what is not consumed at home is transported by foreign Merchants, for there are few Merchants among the *Neapolitans*. Their Corn is sent to *Spain* by *English* or *Dutch* Ships; their Oil is a great deal of it taken off by us. The Nobility, as well as the Clergy, sell the Produce of their Estates directly to Foreigners; but with this Disadvantage, that they pay a Duty to the Crown out of their Crops, whereas the Clergy pay little or nothing. The Nobility and Gentry therefore are the People that in Dr. *Burnet's* Phrase, are oppressed by the Government, if there be any, for they bear the whole Burthen of it: Their Lands or the Produce of them must answer all the Exigencies of the State. As to the Tradesmen and Mechanicks, they manufacture little more of their Silk at home than will serve their own People; and as they wear chiefly black or dark Colours, and after the *Spanish* Mode, seldom alter their Fashions, their home Consumption is but small, and consequently the Government can raise but little from thence. And as to the Peasants or Farmers, who are Tenants to the Crown, the Nobility or Clergy, and are their Subjects or Vassals, whatever they have is the Property of their respective Lords; and if these poor People are oppressed, they are oppressed by their Masters, and not by the Government. Nay, 'tis observed, that the Tenants and Vassals of the



the Crown are much better used than those who The  
 belong either to the Clergy or Nobility, inso- King-  
 much that if the Crown is about to sell or dom of  
 alienate the Farms to which they belong, they *Naples*:  
 unanimously petition against it, apprehending  
 much severer Usage from the Clergy and No-  
 bility than from the Government. Dr. Burnet  
 and some other Travellers, ascribe the Misery  
 and Poverty of the *Neapolitans* sometimes to  
 Laziness and Sloth, as well as to the Tyranny  
 of the Government: But I presume the Lords  
 of the Soil, the Nobility and Clergy, take care  
 that their Vassals shall not be idle; if some of  
 the Lands of the Nobility lie uncultivated, as  
 he observes they do, it must be either because  
 they want Hands, or because the Duties are so  
 high upon the Produce, that it is not worth  
 their while to manure them. As to the misera-  
 ble Inhabitants of their Towns, which the Dr.  
 saw walking in tatter'd Cloaks in the Market-  
 places, this is not to be wondered at, if we  
 consider they have scarce any Manufactures a-  
 mongst them, and that the Proprietors of Lands  
 are the only Merchants of the Country, if  
 they may be called such, who vend no more  
 than the Produce of their own Farms to Fo-  
 reigners; almost the only Manufactures besides  
 that of Silk already mentioned, are their Soap,  
 knit Waistcoats and Stockings, Snuff and Per-  
 fumes, which are not like to fill their Towns  
 with Treasure: Besides, as these People have  
 been long under the *Spanish* Government, and  
 are many of them of *Spanish* Extraction, the  
 same Pride that reigns in *Spain* is no Stranger  
 here. The most ordinary Mechanics, who are  
 not in a state of Vassalage or Slavery, will  
 have their Cloaks and Swords, and had rather  
 starve in Freedom than serve any Lord in the  
 Country.

The

The  
King-  
dom of  
*Naples*.

Forces and  
Revenues.

The Forces of this Kingdom have been unaccountably magnified by some Writers, or they have mistaken the ordinary Militia of the Kingdom for standing Troops. As the Nobility and Gentry hold their Lands here by Feudal Tenures, as they did formerly with us, and according to the Value or Extent of their Lands were obliged to bring a certain number of Horse and Foot into the Field, these might amount to an hundred thousand Horse, and an hundred and fifty thousand Foot, antiently, as some have calculated; but most of these Military Services are now turned into Rents, and the Sovereign chuses to rely upon foreign Troops rather than Natives. And notwithstanding the Emperor may well be apprehensive of having his Title to *Naples* disputed one day, I question whether he maintains more than fifteen or twenty thousand regular Troops in that Kingdom at present. As to their Naval Force, it consisted of no more than a Man of War or two, and some few armed Gallies, while they were under the Dominion of the *Spaniards*; but since the Emperor has been Sovereign of this Kingdom, they have applied themselves so diligently to the building of Ships, that we see a List handed about of near thirty Sail of Frigats, or small Men of War, which his Imperial Majesty has in these Seas: And why they should not build Merchant-Ships as well as Men of War, when there are so many fine Ports in *Sicily* and *Naples*, and export the Produce of their own Country themselves, I can't conceive; unless it be that the Nobility, who are the Proprietors of the Lands and staple Commodities of the Kingdom, have no Inclination or Encouragement to turn Merchants, and the Citizens have no Stocks to carry on a foreign Commerce; and if so, it is not the Emperor's de-

declaring his Harbours Free Ports that will The bring any considerable Trade to his *Italian* Dominions. There must be some other Regulations of their Commerce before we need be apprehensive of their taking from us any Branch of the *Levant-Trade*.

The publick Revenues in the Kingdom of *Naples*, are supposed to amount to near a million sterling, which arises, 1. From a Tax or Composition with the Barons and other Feudatories, in lieu of their personal Services. 2. From a Duty on Houses, which pay usually fifteen Carolines (or Sixpences) for every Hearth. Besides which, there are Duties laid on Wine, Oil, Tobacco, and Meat; and as the Meat is tax'd equally by the Pound, this Duty, Mr. *Addison* observes, lies heaviest on the coarsest sorts, Beef paying a third part of the Value, when Veal does not pay a tenth of the Price to the Government. There is scarce any thing that is eaten or worn but has a Duty laid upon it, unless Fruits, Fowls, and Game. It was a Tax on Fruits, which the common People live much upon, that occasioned the Rebellion by *Massaniello*, and his Brethren the Fishermen and other poor People, who were very near subverting the Government, and striking out a new Constitution; for no Prince ever reigned more absolutely, or had a greater Body of Men at his Command, than *Massaniello* had for twelve or fifteen Days; but since that Insurrection, the Government have not thought fit to lay any Duty upon Fruits, unless they have done it very lately. The Crown, 'tis said, frequently farms out the several Branches of the Revenue to some of the most powerful and wealthy Natives, of whom considerable Sums have been borrowed for the Exigencies of the State, whereby the Odium of collecting them falls

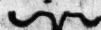
VOL. X. Z upon



The King-  
dom of  
Naples. *The more Money you borrow, the more Friends you make.* The People will not be very forward for a Change of Government when they are like to be Losers by it. Those who are most oppressed by Taxes and Impositions, I find, are the *Genoese* and other Foreigners who have purchased Honours and Estates in *Naples*, who are pretty numerous, for these the Government have no apprehension of; they are not afraid of their inciting an Insurrection, as the native Nobility and Clergy might: And indeed the Sovereign seems to me to be in more danger from the Clergy, than any Set of Men in the Kingdom, as they are possessed of great part of the Lands and Treasure, and are supported by the Pope, whose Dominions are contiguous. The Pope may well be supposed also to receive a larger Revenue from this Kingdom, and to have a greater Interest here, considering the Wealth and Numbers of the *Neapolitan* Clergy and Religious Orders, than the Imperialists themselves. If the Pope should at any time happen to be disgusted with the Emperor, and imagine he could find his account in restoring the *Spaniard*, as the Clergy can command their Vassals, and very much influence the rest of the Nation in his favour, a Revolution might be easily effected: But then his Holiness must take care that he is well supported by the *French* and *Spaniards*, or the Emperor may make Reprisals in the Ecclesiastical State, and perhaps a Conquest of it. The long possession the Emperor had of *Comachio*, one of the Pope's Cities, in the last War, shews what the Imperialists would do if they met with any treacherous underhand Dealings from the Holy See: and therefore it

is presumed, his Holiness will keep as even a The hand as possible among the Catholick Princes King- of *Europe*, and not shew too great Partiality dom of where it may be attended with fatal Conse- *Naples*. quences. The greatest Misfortune which at- tends both *Naples* and *Sicily*, is their having been for many Ages under the Dominion of Foreigners, who instead of endeavouring to advance the Trade or improve the Soil of these Countries, are perpetually contriving ways and means how to drain and fleece the Natives of the little Treasure they have: from whence it comes to pass, that two of the most fertile Kingdoms in *Europe*, that abound in Corn, Wine, Oil, Silk, and Fruits; that have a great number of fine Ports, and are the most advantageously situated in point of Trade of any Countries in the World, are really poor, and make a very contemptible Figure. The Sovereign taxes and oppresses the Nobility and Gentry; these again rack and plunder their Vassals and Tenants; the Clergy ravage all, heaping up vast Sums, which never circulate in these Kingdoms, and the publick Interest is neglected by all Orders and Degrees of Men: whereas had they a King of their own who had no foreign Views, he would immediately release the Commons from the Oppressions of the Nobility, and put them into a way to improve the rich Product of their Soil, to manufacture their own Silks, increase their Shipping, and apply themselves to foreign Commerce; and not let the *Dutch* and other Nations run away with all their Gain. Then would the Estates of the Nobility and Gentry be doubled in their Value, and the Commons get a handsome Livelihood, whether they applied themselves to Trade or Husbandry. But while the Ministry are only busied in projecting new Taxes

The  
King-  
dom of  
*Naples.*



Taxes and Impositions, and framing every Year new Pretences for levying them, not only with a view of filling their own Pockets, but to keep the People in a State of Poverty and Dependance, that they may not be in a Condition to resent the Injuries they suffer; How miserable must be the Condition even of these Kingdoms, where Nature has been so exceedingly lavish in her Productions!

The  
*Tarantula.*

But among the Inconveniencies, to be met with in *Naples*, we may add to those already enumerated the Swarms of Flies and Insects with which they are plagued in Summer, especially in *Apulia*, insomuch that it is become a Proverb, *If any one would have a Foretaste of Hell-Torments, let him spend a Summer in Apulia.* The most dangerous Insect is the *Tarantula*, which some resemble to a Scorpion, which carries a Sting in the Tail; and others to a Spider. According to the best Information I can get, it is that Insect which resembles the Spider that is the true *Tarantula*, and this neither bites nor stings, but drops its Poison like Water on the Part it wounds. The other is a real Scorpion, an Insect not so long as a Man's Finger, nor so large; of a greenish yellow, which carries its Tail with the Sting in it coil'd up upon the Back, and moves so slowly that it is very easy to get away from it. The Cure for the one and the other, according to some Travellers, is Musick; but in *India*, where Scorpions are common, the Cure is an Oil drawn from the Insect, or the bruising him upon the Place. The Effect of his Sting is a most exquisite Pain, which makes a Man almost distracted, so that he runs about like a Madman for twelve Hours, when the Pain begins to abate, and is usually removed within twelve Hours more; but I never heard of the Party's dancing

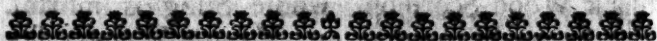


dancing or being affected by Musick in *India*, The as those are who are wounded by the true King-*Tarantula*. One who happened to be stung by dom of a Scorpion in *India*, told me the Pain he suf-*Naples*. fer'd was as great as if a hot Iron had been applied to the Part for twelve Hours; but it is very seldom any Person dies of the Sting of a House Scorpion. There is, I am informed, a black Wood-Scorpion, whose Sting is mortal. But let us hear what our Voyage Writers say of the *Tarantula*, which they resemble to a Spider. *Misson* says, that the Party wounded by it makes a thousand different Gestures in a moment; he weeps, dances, vomits, trembles, laughs, grows pale, cries, swoons away, and after a few Days Torment expires, if he be not assisted in time: That he may find some Relief from sweating Antidotes, but Musick is the great and only Remedy. *Veryard* acquaints us, that the *Tarantula* is a small Animal or Insect resembling a Spider, found chiefly about the City of *Taranto*, so strangely venomous, that those who are bitten by it infallibly die, unless some speedy means be used to expel the Poison; and though they seem to be cured, there usually lurks a remaining Ferment in the Blood, which shews itself by several odd Symptoms during the hot Months of every Summer, as long as they live. It stupifies the Senses of some, and makes them drowsy; others become apish and extravagant in their Actions; others rave, and are as unruly as Madmen. There is no Remedy against the Venom, he says, but Musick; nor will all kinds of Harmony do the feat, but when the Patient hears a Tune that suits with his Humour, he immediately expresses the utmost Satisfaction, and falls a dancing with all his might 'till his Strength fails him, and the same Dance is repeated three or four Days

The  
King-  
dom of  
Naples.

together till the Poison is expelled. I know, says *Veryard*, that several eminent Men have questioned the Truth of this, as I did till I was put out of all doubt of it by several Persons of unquestionable Worth and Credit, who had been Eye-Witnesses of what I here write.

I proceed next to the Description of the *Italian Islands*.



### C H A P. XXVIII.

*Treats of the Italian Islands, and particularly of the Island of SICILY.*

The  
*Italian*  
Islands.

THE *Italian Islands* which lie in the Gulph of *Venice*, have been already described; I come now to those which lie South-West of *Italy* in the *Tuscan Sea*, which are, 1. *Sicily*, with the *Lipari Islands*, and those of *Lavagna*, *Maritima* and *Favagnana* belonging to it. 2. The Islands of *Capri*, *Ischia*, *Procida*, *Ponza*, &c. on the Coast of *Naples*. 3. The Islands of *Elba*, *Capraia*, *Gorgona*, &c. on the Coast of *Tuscany*. 4. The Island of *Sardinia*. And, 5. The Island of *Corfica*.

*Sicily.*

I begin with *Sicily*, not only because it is the largest, and in many other respects the most considerable, but because it has the same Sovereign with *Naples*, the Kingdom last described.

The  
Name.

*Sicily*, antiently called *Trinacria*, from its triangular figure, and *Ethinea* by the Poets, from the famous *Mount Etna*, is said to have obtained the Name of *Sicily* from the *Siculi*, an *Italian* People who planted part of this Island, which is situated between 37 and 38 Degrees 40 Minutes North Latitude, and between the 12th and 16th Degrees of Longitude, reckoning from the Meridian of *London*, being about an hundred and seventy Miles in length from East to West, and

Situation  
and  
Extent.

an

an hundred in breadth from North to South in The  
the broadest part. It lies in a very warm Cli- *Italian*  
mate, but healthful Air, being refresh'd with *Islands.*  
cool Breezes from the Seas and Mountains, ha-  
ving the *Tuscan Sea* on the North, which is  
much the longest side of the Triangle; the *Faro*,  
or Strait of *Messina*, and the *Ionian Sea* towards  
the East, and another part of the *Mediterranean*  
*Sea* on the South-West, distant from the Shores  
of *Calabria*, the South-West part of *Italy*, about  
seven Miles. There is not a Country in *Europe*  
whose Hills and Plains are more fruitful, which *Springs*  
occasioned its being stil'd the Granary of *Rome.* *and Ri-*  
*vers.* There are also plenty of Springs and Rivers,  
but few of their Rivers navigable, because they  
fall into one Sea or other at a little distance  
from their Source. The principal are, 1. That  
of *Thermini*, which falls into the Bay of *Salanto*,  
in the North part of the Island. 2. The *Can-*  
*tera*, which rises about *Mount Etna*, and falls  
into the *Eastern Sea* near *Taormina*. 3. The  
*Laretta*, which has its Source about the middle  
of the Island, and discharges itself into the Bay  
of *Catania* on the East part of the Island. And,  
4. The River *Salsa*, which rises in the North  
part of the Island, runs almost cross it, and falls  
into the Sea to the Southward of the Island. *Mountains*  
The principal Mountains are those of *Mount*  
*Etna* or *Gibello*, *Madoni*, and *Asdonis*. Their best *Harbours.*  
*Harbours* are *Messina* and *Siracusa* on the East part  
of the Island, *Melazzo* on the North, *Palermo* on  
the North-West, and *Trapano* on the West.

*Sicily* is usually divided into three Parts or  
Provinces, which take their Names from so *Provinces.*  
many fine Valleys, viz. 1. The Valley of *De-*  
*mona*. 2. The Valley of *Mazara*. And, 3. The  
Valley of *Noro*.

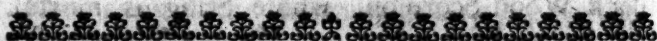
The Valley of *Demonia* is bounded by the *Tif. val di*  
*can Sea* on the North; by the Straits of *Messina* *Demonia.*



The  
King-  
dom of  
*Naples.*

together till the Poison is expelled. I know, says *Veryard*, that several eminent Men have questioned the Truth of this, as I did till I was put out of all doubt of it by several Persons of unquestionable Worth and Credit, who had been Eye-Witnesses of what I here write.

I proceed next to the Description of the *Italian Islands.*



## C H A P. XXVIII.

*Treats of the Italian Islands, and particularly of the Island of SICILY.*

The  
*Italian*  
Islands.

THE *Italian Islands* which lie in the Gulph of *Venice*, have been already described; I come now to those which lie South-West of *Italy* in the *Tuscan Sea*, which are, 1. *Sicily*, with the *Lipari Islands*, and those of *Lavagna*, *Maritima* and *Favagnana* belonging to it. 2. The Islands of *Capri*, *Ischia*, *Procida*, *Ponza*, &c. on the Coast of *Naples*. 3. The Islands of *Elba*, *Capraia*, *Gorgona*, &c. on the Coast of *Tuscany*. 4. The Island of *Sardinia*. And, 5. The Island of *Corfica*.

*Sicily.*

I begin with *Sicily*, not only because it is the largest, and in many other respects the most considerable, but because it has the same Sovereign with *Naples*, the Kingdom last described.

The  
Name.

*Sicily*, antiently called *Trinacria*, from its triangular figure, and *Ethinaa* by the Poets, from the famous *Mount Etna*, is said to have obtained the Name of *Sicily* from the *Siculi*, an *Italian* People who planted part of this Island, which is situated between 37 and 38 Degrees 40 Minutes North Latitude, and between the 12th and 16th Degrees of Longitude, reckoning from the Meridian of *London*, being about an hundred and seventy Miles in length from East to West, and

Situation  
and  
Extent.

an

an hundred in breadth from North to South in The  
the broadest part. It lies in a very warm Cli- *Italian*  
mate, but healthful Air, being refresh'd with Islands.  
cool Breezes from the Seas and Mountains, ha-  
ving the *Tuscan Sea* on the North, which is  
much the longest side of the Triangle; the *Faro*,  
or Strait of *Messina*, and the *Ionian Sea* towards  
the East, and another part of the *Mediterranean*  
*Sea* on the South-West, distant from the Shores  
of *Calabria*, the South-West part of *Italy*, about  
seven Miles. There is not a Country in *Europe*  
whose Hills and Plains are more fruitful, which  
occasioned its being stil'd the Granary of *Rome*.  
S  
prings  
and Ri-  
vers.

There are also plenty of Springs and Rivers,  
but few of their Rivers navigable, because they  
fall into one Sea or other at a little distance  
from their Source. The principal are, 1. That  
of *Thermini*, which falls into the Bay of *Salanto*,  
in the North part of the Island. 2. The *Can-*  
*tera*, which rises about *Mount Etna*, and falls  
into the *Eastern Sea* near *Taormina*. 3. The  
*Laretta*, which has its Source about the middle  
of the Island, and discharges itself into the Bay  
of *Catania* on the East part of the Island. And,  
4. The River *Salsa*, which rises in the North  
part of the Island, runs almost cross it, and falls  
into the Sea to the Southward of the Island.  
The principal Mountains are those of *Mount*  
*Etna* or *Gibello*, *Madoni*, and *Asdonis*. Their best  
Harbours are *Messina* and *Siracusa* on the East part  
of the Island, *Melazzo* on the North, *Palermo* on  
the North-West, and *Trapano* on the West.  
Mountains  
Harbours.

*Sicily* is usually divided into three Parts or  
Provinces, which take their Names from so  
many fine Valleys, viz. 1. The Valley of *De-*  
*mona*. 2. The Valley of *Mazara*. And, 3. The  
Valley of *Noto*.  
Provinces.

The Valley of *Demonia* is bounded by the *Tuf-*  
*can Sea* on the North; by the Straits of *Messina*  
*Demonia*.

The  
Italian  
Islands.

Chief  
Towns.

Messina.

and the *Ionian* Sea towards the East; by the Valley of *Noto* on the South; and by the Valley of *Mazara* towards the West. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Messina*. 2. *Diveto*. 3. *Melazzo*. 4. *Tindaro*. 5. *Patti*. 6. *St. Marco*. 7. *Cefale di*. 8. *Nicosia*. 9. *Catania*. And, 10. *Taormina*.

*Messina* is situated on the Sea Coast at the North-East part of the Island, from whence the neighbouring Strait, which divides *Italy* from *Sicily*, is denominated the Strait of *Faro* or *Messina*. It has a large secure Harbour, along one side of which the Town stretches itself between the Mountains and the Sea, lying about twelve or fourteen Miles to the Westward of *Rhegio* or *Calabria*, and about as many to the Southward of *Cape Faro*, in thirty eight Degrees thirty Minutes North Latitude, fifteen Degrees forty Minutes to the Eastward of *London*. The Town is of a great length, and makes a fine Appearance towards the Sea; the Houses being lofty, and built of Stone, but it does not answer a Traveller's Expectation however when he comes into it, for the Streets are narrow, and ill paved, and consequently Dusty: The *Italian* Proverb says, *They have Dust, Fleas and Whores in abundance*. And I presume they give the same Reason for building narrow Streets here, as they do in some Towns of *Italy*, namely, to shade them from the scorching Sun. The City is not strong, as appears by the poor Defence it made in the late War; but there is a Castle and some Forts which held out a considerable time after the Town was taken. It is a populous trading Place, and continues to furnish *Italy* with Corn, as it did in the time of the *Romans*; great Quantities also are exported to *Spain* and other parts in Foreign Bottoms: They have also a good Trade in Silk, in Oil, and Fruits; and indeed, they want nothing but Shipping and a Prince



Prince of their own to render them considerable. They have large Privileges, and the Civil *Italian* Government is committed to their own Magistrates; subject however to the Controul of the Emperor's Viceroys and Officers, who are in Possession of the Castles, which command the Town, and tho' they might be indulged before their last Revolt to the *Spaniards*, the Imperialists probably will keep a strict Hand over them for the future, since they have been obliged by their Disaffection in a manner to make a new Conquest of the Island.

There happened an Earthquake in this City in *January 1693*, which overturned 24 Palaces, and shook the rest of the Town, whereupon the People fled in the utmost Consternation, some to the Fields, and others to the Churches to Prayers, especially to the Cathedral, where the Archbishop preach'd, and gave Absolution, as the Priests did in all parts of the City. They apprehended their last Hour was approaching; and surely nothing could be more terrible, for not only the Earth shook and threatned to lay their City in Ruins, but the Thunder and Lightning which happened at the same time was equally dreadful, the Air being all in a Flame: however, they escaped much better than the rest of the great Towns on the same side of the Island, as *Siracuse, Augusta, Catania, &c.* which were in a manner totally destroyed.

*Melazzo* is situated on the *Tuscan Sea*, about twenty-five Miles North-West of *Messina*, and has a good Harbour. The Imperialists look'd upon this Town to be of such Consequence, that they made it a place of Arms in the last War, and defended it with great vigour against the Marquis de Lede the *Spanish* General, after he had taken the Castles of *Messina*; tho' some are of Opinion, that it cost both sides a great deal

more

The more than it was worth; however, here the Imperialists maintained their Ground till such Reinforcements joined them from *Italy* as made them *Italian Islands.* Masters of the Field in the Year 1719.

*Patti.* *Patti* is a Port Town on the same Coast, about five and twenty Miles to the Westward of *Melazzo*, a pretty good Harbour, and a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Messina*.

*Cisalu,* *Cisalu*, or *Cesale di*, situate on a Cape or Promontory fifty Miles to the Westward of *Patti*; is said to have a secure Harbour, defended by a Castle, and a very good Trade, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Messina*.

*Nicosia.* *Nicosia* is a large Town, situate on a Mountain forty Miles to the Southward of *Cisalu*, but I meet with no further Description of it.

*Taormina.* *Taormina* is a little fortified Town situated on the Sea Coast, thirty Miles to the Southward of *Messina*, supposed to be the antient *Tauromenium*: To the Eastward of this Place lies *Franca Villa*, remarkable for an obstinate Battle fought near it, on the twentieth of *June* 1719, where the *Spaniards* being strongly entrenched, maintained their Posts against the Imperialists, and sung *Te Deum* for the Victory: The Imperialists, on the other hand, laying Siege to *Messina* after the Battle in the Face of the *Spaniards*, affirmed that Victory was on their side. Certain it is, there were a great many Men kill'd and wounded on both sides; and amongst the rest, Count *Mercy*, General of the Imperialists, was dangerously wounded with a Musket Ball; as was also Mr. *Byng* the *English* Admiral's Son, who was a Volunteer in this Engagement; but both of them recovered.

*Catania.* *Catania* stands on a Bay to which it communicates its Name, about thirty Miles South-West of *Taormina*, near the Foot of Mount *Erna*, by Eruptions from whence and Earthquakes it has

has suffered very much, especially in the Years The 1669 and 1693, but is still a Town of some *Italian* Consequence. At the beginning of the Earth- *Islands.* quake which happened in *January* 1693, the Sea retired from the Shore above two Miles, whereupon the People run to the Cathedral in the greatest Consternation, to deprecate the wrath of Heaven; but the Church and City was however overturned in a Moment, and not less than eighteen thousand People perished in the Ruins, besides the maim'd and wounded, who were dug out of the Rubbish: But 'tis said, one of the Canons of that Church, who carried about the Reliques of St. *Agatha*, the Patroness of the City, happened to be sav'd by a Partition Wall that was left standing, wherein the Reliques of that Saint was kept, which was looked upon by the devout People of the Place as a Miracle. In *September* following there happen'd another Earthquake at *Catania*, and in the neighbouring Country, which did not do much Damage; but it was observed, that during the most violent shocks, the top of Mount *Etna* was considerably sunk, whereupon the Vicar General, the Duke of *Canastota*, who was then at *Catania*, sent People to view it, who perceived that the top was fallen in near six hundred Foot, and that all the Earth was tumbled down into the gaping Chasm about it, which was near six Miles in Circumference. At the same time all the Fountains about *Taormina* were dried up, and the Earth gap'd at the Foot of a Hill about a Mile distant, and out of the Overture broke forth five or six Torrents of sulphureous Water of different Colours, which put the Island in general in a great Consternation.

*Catania* is rendered famous by the two pious Brothers, as they are called, *Amphinomus* and *Anapius*, Native of this Place, who seeing a Tor-  
rent



The  
Italian  
Islands.

rent of Fire breaking out from Mount *Etna*, and finding their aged Parents unable to shift for themselves, took them on their Backs and fled, and when the Sulphureous Stream had in a manner overtaken them, on a sudden it divided it self into two Branches, and left them room to escape: In Memory whereof the Citizens of *Catania* erected a magnificent Monument, and ordered an anniversary Festival to be kept, that their Names might be transmitted to Posterity, as *Seneca*, *Pausanias*, and other antient Authors relate.

Mount  
*Etna*.

From *Catania* to the top of Mount *Etna* there are two ways, the shortest and steepest being about twenty Miles, and the other thirty: The first ten Miles of the way is full of Towns and Villages, Vineyards and Plantations, which are rendered fruitful by the burnt Matter thrown out of the Mount, that is dissolved by the Rain. The next ten Miles is exceeding pleasant, planted with Vines and Fruit-Trees, intermixed with Corn and Pasture Grounds, with little Rivulets running down the Mountain: The upper part is planted with Fir-Trees, Pines and Beech, which seem to reach the Sky, and are almost impassable, and in some Places there are Clefts and Cracks in the Earth from whence there issues Smoak, with several little Hillocks which have been raised by Volcanoes. Beyond this the Mountain is surrounded with a Circle of Snow till you come to the grand Volcano on the top, which continually sends forth Smoak and Flames, and is sometimes four, sometimes six Miles in Circumference, more or less, according as the Eruptions have been, Hills are raised at one time, and at another sunk; so that the Face of it seldom continues many Years the same. Those that pretend to have seen this terrible Cavern relate, that the sides of it are encrusted with Sulphur,

phur, that sometimes there issues a pure Flame, The  
and at others a mixture of Smoak and Ashes, *Italian*  
and that the Noise of this burning Pit is incon- *Islands*  
ceivably dreadful. As this Hill is much larger   
than that of Mount *Vesuvius*, being three or  
four score Miles in Circumference at the bottom,  
so the Eruptions seem to have been more fre-  
quent and much more dreadful.

The second Division of *Sicily* is the Valley of The  
*Mazara*, which has the *Tuscan Sea* on the North, Valley of  
the Valleys of *Demonia* and *Noto* on the East, *Mazara*.  
and the *Mediterranean* on the South and West;  
being about ninety Miles in length, and seventy  
in breadth: The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. Chief  
*Palermo*. 2. *Montreal*. 3. *Mazara*. 4. *Gergemy*. 5. Towns.  
*Marsala*. 6. *Trapani*. And, 7. *Castel de Mare*.

*Palermo* is situated on the Sea Coast, on the *Palermo*.  
North-West part of the Island, about an hun-  
dred and fifty Miles to the Eastward of *Messina*,  
in a most fruitful Country, and has the Advan-  
tage of a good Harbour, and a brisk Trade;  
the Town is also well built, and the usual Seat  
of the Viceroy, and the See of an Archbishop.  
When the *Spaniards* under the Marquis de *Lede*  
invaded *Sicily* in July 1718, Count *Maffei* Vice-  
roy of the King of *Sicily* did not think fit to  
make any defence here, but quitted the City  
and retired to *Messina*; whereupon the Magi-  
strates offered their Keys to the *Spanish* Gen-  
eral, and a few Days after the Castle surrendred;  
from whence it is evident, that *Palermo* is a  
place of no great Strength. The Imperialists  
afterwards took Possession of this City in the  
Year 1720, upon the Treaty of Convention with  
the *Spaniards* for their Evacuation of *Sicily*, and  
are still in Possession of it. On the second of  
September 1726, between ten and eleven at Night  
some shocks of an Earthquake were felt here, *An Earth-  
quake at  
Palermo.*  
which at first were not very violent, but soon *An. 1726.*  
after

The *Italian* after encreasing, it continued with great violence for the space of twenty-four or twenty-five Minutes; by which most of the Churches in the City, and a fourth part of the Houses were overturned and entirely ruined. In the Ward of *St. Clare*, a whole Street gaped on a sudden with a dreadful Noise, from whence broke out Flames mix'd with calcined Stones, and a torrent of burning Sulphur, which in less than half an Hour reduced the whole Ward to Ashes. The Governour us'd his utmost endeavours to spirit up the People, and to stop the Inhabitants who hurried into the Fields instead of helping to quench the Fire, but seeing it was to no purpose, and that even the Garrison were astonish'd, he let them go. Those who lived along the Coast betook themselves to the Ships that lay in the Port; and it is computed that six thousand Persons were buried in the Ruins, besides those who perished in the Ward of *St. Clare*. It was observed, that the same Day the Air was extreme Sultry, and overcast with thick and dark Clouds, and that between five and six in the Afternoon a very hot South Wind began to blow, followed by a great Shower, which did not at all abate the Wind: the Storm seemed something calmed in the dusk of the Evening; but between nine and ten the Wind grew fiercer, and the Shower fell heavier, which was soon followed by this terrible Earthquake. For several Days after the Earthquake the People seemed to be wonderfully reformed, exceeding Humble and Penitent, going in Procession every Hour of the Day with Scourges in their Hands disciplining themselves; the Ladies dress'd in Mourning, wore Crowns of Thorns, and lash'd themselves till the Blood followed, and it was generally apprehended, that this Calamity was a mark of God's Wrath and Vengeance for the extravagance of the Inhabitants,



tants, because no other part of the Kingdom The  
suffered ten Miles distance from the City. *Italian*

*Mont-real, Mons Regalis*, is a little well built Islands.  
Town, situated on a Hill, about five Miles   
South-East of *Palermo*. *Mont-real*

*Masara*, or *Mazara*, is situated on the Sea- *Mazara.*  
Coast, in the South-West part of the Island, a-  
bout fifty Miles South-West of *Palermo*; it is a  
large handsome trading Town, and has a good  
Harbour, the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of  
*Palermo*.

*Gergentum* or *Agrigentum*, is situated on the *Gergen-*  
same Coast, fifty Miles South-East of *Mazara*; *tum.*  
a large handsome Town, and the See of a Bishop,  
Suffragan of *Palermo*, and one of the antientest  
in the Island, said to be the Capital City of the  
Tyrant *Phalaris*, who tortured *Perillus* in the  
brazen Bull he had contrived to torment others.

*Trapano* is a Port Town, with a good Har- *Trapano.*  
bour, in the West part of the Island, about thirty  
Miles South-West of *Palermo*. It was antiently  
one of the most considerable Places in the Island,  
and long defended by the *Carthaginians* against  
the *Romans*; near it lies Mount *Erya*, now *Monte*  
*Trapano*, where, according to Tradition, *Anchy-*  
*ses* was buried.

The Valley of *Noto*, the third Division of The  
*Sicily*, is bounded by the Valley of *Demonia* on Valley of  
the North; by the *Ionian Sea* towards the East; *Noto.*  
by another part of the *Mediterranean* on the  
South; and by the Valley of *Mazara* on the  
West: The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Noto*.  
2. *Syracusa*. 3. *Augusta*.

*Noto* is situated on the top of a Mountain, sur- *Noto.*  
rounded with high Rocks, near the South-East *Town.*  
part of the Island, about seven Miles from the  
Sea, twenty-five to the Southward of *Syracusa*,  
and twelve North-West of Cape *Passaro*; and is

The *Italian* a large populous Place, from whence this Province or Division takes its Name.  
*Islands.* *Syracusa* is situated at the East end of the Island, on a Neck of Land in the *Ionian Sea*, about forty Miles to the Southward of *Catania*; once the Capital of a flourishing State, of a vast Extent, rich and populous; but was demolish'd in the ninth Century by the *Saracens*, and afterwards almost ruin'd by the same Earthquake in 1693, which overturned *Catania*, and several other Towns upon this Coast. In the first *Punic* War it held out a Siege of three Years against the *Romans*, by the Direction of that eminent Mathematician *Archimedes*, who was killed at the storming the Town, contrary to the Intention of *Marcellus* the Roman General, who had generously given Orders to save his Life. Here in the time of the *Greeks* reign'd *Agathocles*, and after him several Kings or Tyrants, as they were called, by the Name of *Dionisius*. One of the principal Curiosities shewn to Travellers is a Grotto, said to be cut out of a Rock by one of their Tyrants of the Name of *Dionisius*, in the shape of a Man's Ear, so artfully contrived, that he could hear the least Whisper in a Room he had over it. In this Grotto therefore he us'd to confine those he thought disaffected to the Government, and thereby discover their Plots against him. The Place is about forty foot in height, and twenty in length. The Town is so well situated for Trade, and has so excellent an Harbour, that People have been induced to resort thither again, and build some part of it, and it is still a Bishop's See, but there is very little Appearance of its antient Splendor. As to the Produce of the Island of *Sicily*, it is the same with that of *Naples*, only there is every thing here in a much greater Abundance, particularly Corn, Wine, Oil, Fruits and Silk,

in

in which they have a good Trade, tho' they lose great part of the Profit of this rich Product by suffering it to be exported in foreign Bottoms, and not improving their Commerce abroad. *Italian Islands.*

*Augusta* was a strong Fortrefs, situate on a Peninsula, five and twenty Miles to the Northward of *Syracusa*, inhabited by the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, after their Expulsion from *Rhodes* by the Turks, till the Emperor Charles V. gave them the Island of *Malta*, about the Year 1530. It was a place of Trade, and had a good Harbour, but was miserably destroy'd by the Earthquake and Eruptions from Mount *Etna*, at the same time with *Catania* and *Syracusa*, in the Year 1693.

The Islands of *Lipari*, which belong to *Sicily*, called by the Antients *Æolie* and *Vulcania*, and by the Poets feign'd to be the Seats of *Æolus* and *Vulcan*, lie about thirty or forty Miles to the Northwards of it, and are, 1. *Lipari*. 2. *Hiera*. 3. *Rotto*. 4. *Strombolo*. 5. *Panaria*. 6. *Didima*. 7. *Felicur*. And, 8. *Alicur*. *Lipari*, which gives Name to the rest, is the largest, being about twenty Miles in Circumference, and has a good Town in the middle of it of the same Name. The Situation of this and the rest of the Islands will be seen in the Map bound up with this Work. They have nothing considerable in them that deserves a particular Notice, unless it be that *Strombolo* and *Hiera* have fiery Vulcano's issuing out of them, whose Flames are seen a great way at Sea. The Islands of *Levanzo*, *Maretime* and *Favagnana*, lie at the West end of *Sicily*, but have nothing in them that merits a particular Description. *Levanzo, &c.*

The first Inhabitants of *Sicily* are said to be Cyclopes and Lestrigones, a gigantick and savage race of Men. After these the Iberi from Spain settled here under the Conduct of their Gene-

An Abstract of the History of Sicily.



The *Italian* Islands. *ral Sicamus*. Then the *Siculi*, from *Sicily* in *Italy*, came over hither, from whom 'tis said to have received its Name. After these, Colonies of *Phenicians* from *Tyre* and *Sydon* planted themselves on the Coasts; but were driven from thence by the *Greeks*, who introduced their Laws and Language, and in a manner new peopled it. The *Carthaginians* afterwards made themselves Masters of part of the Island, till the *Mamertins*, or People of *Messina*, called in the *Romans* to assist them against *Hiero*, King of *Syracusa*, and his Allies the *Carthaginians*. This produced a long and bloody War between the *Roman* and *Carthaginian* States, which ended in an entire Conquest of this Island by the *Romans*, who reduced it into the form of a Province, it having never been under the Dominion of any Power before, but was divided into several little Kingdoms and States. Upon the Declension of the *Roman* Empire, it followed the Fortune of the Kingdom of *Naples*, till the famous *Sicilian Vespers* in the Year 1282, when it came into the Hands of the *Spaniards*, who enjoy'd almost an uninterrupted Possession of the Island till the Peace of *Utrecht*, Anno 1714, when it was agreed by all the Parties to that Treaty, that it should be conferred on the Duke of *Savoy*, with the Title of King of *Sicily*; but the King of *Spain*, under pretence that the Emperor had not acknowledged his Title to *Spain* and the *West-Indies*, as the Confederates had engaged he should, first invaded *Sardinia*, and made himself Master of it in the Year 1717, and the next Year invaded *Sicily*, landing seventeen thousand Men near *Palermo*, under the Command of the Marquis *de Lede*, on the first of *July*; whereupon the Viceroy for the Duke of *Savoy* quitted *Palermo* and retired to *Messina*. On the seventeenth of the same Month, the *Spanish* Fleet, with most of their In-

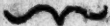
fantry

fantry on board, sail'd from *Palermo*, and appearing before the Fort or Tower of *Faro* on *Italian* the twenty-second, the *Piementois* quitted it, and the *Spaniards* landed and took Possession of the Fort, and having joined their Cavalry, advanc'd to *Messina*, while their Fleet came into the *Faro* or Channel, and detach'd some Men of War and Gallies to block up the Harbour. The same Day the *Piementois* Troops quitted the Town, and retired into the Citadel and Fort of *St. Salvatore*; whereupon the Magistrates waited on the Marquis *de Lede* the twenty-fourth, and delivered him the Keys of the Town, of which he immediately took Possession. Upon the first of *August N. S.* the *British* Fleet under Sir *George Byng* arrived at *Naples*, having been detach'd thither, as was given out, in order to see the Peace of *Utrecht* preserved; and the tenth of the same Month, or the thirtieth of *July O. S.* the *British* Admiral came before *Messina*, whereupon the *Spanish* Fleet made to the Southward, and were pursued and defeated by Sir *George*; of which Action he sent the following account to *England* by his Son the Honourable *Patrick Byng*, who came Express with it; which I chuse to insert *verbatim*, because so great a Stress seems to be laid upon the Circumstances of the Engagement at this time, some affirming that the *British* Fleet were the Aggressors, and others that the *Spaniards* began the Fight.

From on Board the *Burlesue* off  
*Syracusa*, 6 *August O. S.* 1718.

Early in the Morning on the 30th of *July*, as we were standing in for *Messina*, we saw two Scouts of the *Spanish* Fleet in the *Faro* very near us; and at the same time a *Felucca* (a small Vessel) coming off from the *Calabrian* Shore, assur'd us they saw from the Hills the *Spanish* Fleet lying by; upon which the Admi-

The Sea-Fight between the *British* and *Spanish* Fleets.

The *Italian* *Inlands.*  ral stood through the *Faro* (or Streight) after the Scouts, judging they would lead us to their Fleet, which they did, for before Noon we had a fair Sight of all their Ships as they were drawing into a Line of Battle, their Fleet consisting of twenty-six Men of War, great and small, two Fire-Ships, four Bomb-Vessels, seven Gallies, and several Ships with Stores and Provisions. The Admiral ordered the *Kent*, *Superbe*, *Grafton* and *Orford*, being the best Sailors in the Fleet, to make what Sail they could to come up with the *Spaniards*, and that the Ship which could get headmost and nearest to them, should carry the Lights usually worn by the Admiral, that he might not lose sight of them in the Night, and he made what Sail he could with the rest of the Fleet to keep up with them. It being little Wind, the *Spanish* Gallies tow'd their heaviest Sailors all Night. The 31<sup>st</sup> in the Morning as soon as it was Day, they finding us pretty near up with their Fleet, the Gallies and smaller Ships, with the Fire-Ships, Bomb-Vessels and Store-Ships, separated from the Admiral and bigger Ships, and stood in for the Shore; after whom the Admiral sent Captain *Walton* in the *Canterbury*, with the *Argyle* and six Ships more. As those Ships were coming up with them, one of the *Spaniards* fir'd a Broad-side at the *Argyle*: The Admiral seeing those Ships engaged with the *Spanish* which were making towards the Shore, sent Orders to Captain *Walton* to rendezvous after the Action at *Syracusa*, where the Viceroy for the King of *Sicily* was with a Garrison. The like Orders he dispatched to the Flags, and to as many Ships as were within his reach, that place being defended against the *Spaniards*, and being the most proper Port on that Coast for the Fleet to gather together again.

We



We held on our Chase after the *Spanish* Admiral, with three of his Rear-Admirals, and the biggest Ships, which staid by their Flags, till we came near them. The Captains of the *Kent*, *Superbe*, *Grafton* and *Orford*, having Orders to make what Sail they could to place themselves by the four headmost Ships, were the first that came up with them. The *Spaniards* began by firing their Stern-Chase at them, but they having Orders not to fire unless the *Spanish* Ships repeated their firing, made no return at first; but the *Spaniards* firing again, the *Orford* attack'd the *Santo Rosa*, which some time after she took. The *St. Charles* struck next without much Opposition, and the *Kent* took Possession of her. The *Grafton* attack'd the *Prince of Asturia* formerly called the *Cumberland*, in which was Rear-Admiral *Chacon*, but the *Breda* and *Captain* coming up, she left that Ship for them to take, which they soon did, and stretched a Head after another sixty Gun Ship, which was on her Starboard-Bow while she was engaging the *Prince of Asturia* and kept firing her Stern-Chase into the *Grafton*. About one a Clock the *Kent* and *Superbe* engaged the *Spanish* Admiral, which with two Ships more fir'd on them, and made a running Fight till about three, when the *Kent* bearing down upon her, and under her Stern gave her a Broad-side, and went away to the Leeward of her; then the *Superbe* put for it, and laid the *Spanish* Admiral on board, falling on her Weather quarter; but the *Spanish* Admiral shifting her Helm and avoiding her, the *Superbe* rang'd up under her Lee Quarter, on which she struck to her. At the same time the *Barfleur* being within Shot of the said *Spanish* Admiral a-stern, inclining on her Weather Quarter, one of

The *Italian* Islands. Their Rear-Admirals and another sixty Gun Ship which were to the Windward of the *Barfleur*, bore down and gave her their Broad-sides, and clapped upon a Wind, standing in for the Land. The Admiral in the *Barfleur* stood after them till it was almost Night; but it being little Wind, and they galing from him out of reach, he left pursuing them, and stood away to the Fleet again, which he join'd two Hours after Night. The *Essex* took the *Jun*, The *Montague* and *Rupert* took the *Volante*. Vice-Admiral *Cornwall* followed the *Grafton* to support her, but it being very little Wind, and the Night coming on, the *Spaniards* galed away from the *Grafton*. Rear-Admiral *Delaval*, with the *Royal Oak*, chased two Ships that went away more Leewardly than the rest, (one of them said to be Rear-Admiral *Cannock*) but we not having seen them since, know not the Success. The Ship that suffer'd most with us was the *Grafton*, the Captain of which, tho' he had not the Fortune to take any particular Ship, yet was engaged with several, behaved himself very much like an Officer and a Seaman, and bid fair for stopping the way of those four Ships that he pursued, who got away not through his fault, but failure of Wind, and his own Sails and Rigging were much shattered.

A LIST

A List of the Spanish Ships taken and destroyed off Cape Passaro.

| Ships.                 | Guns. | Men | Commanders.                   |
|------------------------|-------|-----|-------------------------------|
| 1. S. Philip the Royal | 74    | 650 | Vice-Admiral Castagneta.      |
| 2. Prince of Asturias  | 70    | 550 | Rear-Admiral Chacon.          |
| 3. Royal               | 60    | 400 | Rear-Admiral Marq; de Mari.   |
| 4. St. Charles         | 60    | 400 | Prince Chalcy.                |
| 5. St. Isabella        | 60    | 400 | D. And. Rezio.                |
| 6. Santa Rosa          | 56    | 400 | D. Ant. Gonzales.             |
| 7. St. Isidro          | 46    | 300 | D. Manuel Vilavicencia.       |
| 8. Anna Volame         | 44    | 300 | D. Ant. Escudera.             |
| 9. Surprise            | 44    | 250 | Nich. Sadey, Knight of Malta. |
| 10. Jano               | 36    | 250 | D. Pedro Moyana.              |
| 11. Eagle              | 24    | 240 | D. Lucas Masnara.             |
| 12. Tyger              | 26    | 240 | Monier Cavaigne.              |



The  
Italian  
Islands.

Burnt and destroy'd.

| Ships.              | Guns. | Men. | Commanders.                            |
|---------------------|-------|------|----------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Esperance</i> | 46    | 300  | <i>D. Juan Delfino &amp; Blantina.</i> |
| 2. <i>Hermione</i>  | 44    | 300  | <i>D. Rodrigo de Torres.</i>           |
| 3. <i>Porcupine</i> | 44    | 250  | <i>A. Frenchman.</i>                   |
| 4. <i>Pearl</i>     | 50    | 300  | <i>Don Gabriel Alderete.</i>           |

Burnt also two Fire-Ships, two Bomb-Vessels, and one Sarcie.  
Another Ship of thirty or forty Guns was taken, and twelve escaped, besides a Bomb-Vessel and seven Gallies, of which the Spanish Fleet was composed.

The *English* Fleet consisted of the *Barfleur*, The in which was the Admiral, of ninety Guns and *Italian* seven hundred and thirty Men, nine seventy Islands. Gun Ships, one eighty Gun Ship, seven sixty Gun Ships, two fifty Gun Ships, and one forty Gun Ship; in all twenty one, besides two Fire-Ships, four Bomb-Vessels, an Hospital-Ship, and a Store-Ship.

After this Engagement the *English* Admiral sailed to *Syracusa*, the Place appointed for the Rendezvous, where he was joined by the rest of the Fleet, and from thence he went to *Rhegio* in *Calabria*, leaving Admiral *Cornwall* with ten Men of War at *Syracusa*, to convoy the Ships taken. In the mean time the *Germans* embarked a thousand Men at *Rhegio*, and throw them into the Castle of *Messina*, which could not however prevent its being taken, that Fortrefs surrendering to the Marquis *de Lede* the 29th of *September*, and the Garrison was transported to *Rhegio*. The Imperialists and *Piementois* still kept possession of *Syracusa* and *Melazzo*, waiting for Reinforcements from *Italy* to enable them to act offensively. But before we proceed farther in the Relation of the *Sicilian* War, it is but just to see what Account the *Spaniards* give of this Enterprize of the *British* Fleet, and how that Court resented it.

The *Spanish* Relation says, That on the 9th of *August* N. S. in the Morning the *English* Squadron was discovered near the Tower of *Faro*, and lay by towards Night off of Cape *de la Martelle*, over against the said Tower. The *Spanish* Squadron was then in the Streight or *Faro* of *Messina*, and as the Intention of the *English* in coming so near was not known, the Admirals of the *Spanish* Squadron resolved to go out of the Streight, and join together near Cape *Spartivento* (the most southerly Cape of *Calabria*),

The  
Spanish  
Account  
of the En-  
gagement  
at Sea.

The *Calabria*), carrying the Transports laden with *Italian* Provisions with them, that they might the better penetrate into the Designs of the *English*; and the rather, because the Officer whom Sir *George Byng* had sent to the Marquis *de Lede* to propose a Suspension of Arms for two Months was not returned; to whom the Marquis answered, That he could not consent to it without Orders from Court. And tho' it was believed that the Alternative was taken of sending a Courier to *Madrid* with the said Proposal, yet the *English* Squadron took the Opportunity of the Night to surprize the *Spanish* Squadron, and to improve those Advantages which were owing to Diffimulation.

The *English* Squadron on the 10th advanced farther into the *Faro*, and was saluted by all the *Spanish* Ships and Vessels that were there. And it is to be observed, that Admiral *Byng* having convoy'd some Transport Vessels from *Naples* as far as *Ricolas* in *Calabria*, with the Archduke's (the Emperor's) Troops, the Officer he sent to the Marquis *de Lede* declared, that it was not to commit any Act of Hostility, but only that those Transports might be secured from Insults under his Protection. The *Spanish* Squadron sent two light Frigates to get Intelligence of the *English* Squadron, and tho' they saw that the *English* made all the Sail they could (their Intention being not known) to approach the *Spanish* Squadron, whose Admiral knew not then whether the *English* came as Friends or Enemies; yet the *Spaniards* being two Leagues from the *English*, resolved to retire towards *Cape Passaro*, but without making much Sail, that it might not be thought they suspected any Hostilities.

During this a Calm happen'd, by which the Ships of both Squadrons fell in one among another,



another, and the *Spanish* Admiral perceiving The this Accident, caused the Ships of the Line to *Italian* be towed, in order to separate them from the *Islands*. *English* and join them in one Body, without permitting the Gallies to begin any Act of Hostility, which they might have done to their Advantage during the Calm. The Weather changed when the Marquis of *Mari* was near Land, and by consequence separated from the rest, making the Rear-Guard with several Frigates and other Transport-Vessels, which made up his Division, and endeavoured, tho' in vain, to join the main Body of the *Spanish* Squadron, while the *English* held on their way (their Diffimulation filling their Sails) to gain the Wind, and cut off the said Division of the Marquis *de Mari*; and having at last succeeded in it, they attacked him with six Ships, and obliged him to separate from the rest of the Squadron, and to make towards the Coast, where they stood it against seven Ships of the Line; 'till being no longer able to resist, the Marquis *de Mari* saved his Men by running his Ships a-ground, some of which were burnt by his own Order, and others taken by the Enemy. Seventeen Ships of the Line, the Remainder of the *English* Squadron, attacked the *Royal St. Philip*, the *Prince of Austria*, &c. (mentioned in the *English* Account) which continued making towards *Cape Passaro*; and as they retired in a Line because of the Inequality of their Strength, the *English* attacked those that composed the Rear-Guard with four or five Ships and took them: and this happened successively to the others, which notwithstanding all the Sail they made, could not avoid being beaten; insomuch that every *Spanish* Ship being attacked separately by five, six, or seven of theirs, after a bloody and obstinate Fight they made themselves Masters at last

The  
Italian  
Islands.

last of the *Royal St. Philip*, the *Prince of Asturia*,  
*&c.*

Immediately after the Fight, a Captain of the *English* Squadron came in the Name of Admiral *Byng*, to make a Compliment of Excuse to the *Marquiss de Lede*, giving him to understand that the *Spaniards* had been the Aggressors, and that this Action ought not to be looked upon as a Rupture, because the *English* did not take it as such. To which it was answer'd, That *Spain* on the contrary would reckon it a formal Rupture, and would act against the *English* in an hostile manner, and do them all the Damage imaginable, by giving Orders to make Reprisals, &c.

Upon the Arrival of the News of the Defeat of the *Spanish* Fleet at *London*, Mr. *Craggs*, Secretary of State, sent the following Letter to the *Marquiss de Monteleone*, the *Spanish* Ambassador here, dated *August* the 28th.

*May it please Your Excellency,*

Mr.  
Craggs's  
Letter to  
the *Spanish*  
Ambassa-  
dor.

**H**IS Majesty hath commanded me to acquaint you, that he hath received certain Advice of the Defeat of the *Spanish* Fleet on the Coast of *Italy* by his Admiral Sir *George Byng*. Nothing could have moved his Majesty to this Step but the strict Regard he bears to Treaties, by which his Majesty was obliged to preserve the Peace and Neutrality of *Italy*. I am farther commanded to assure your Excellency, That this Proceeding would have been entirely disagreeable to the Sentiments of his Majesty, had not the King of *Spain* made it absolutely necessary, by his rejecting all Offers of Accommodation, and committing Hostilities on the Dominions of a Prince in Peace with the whole World. That his Majesty is firmly determined by the Blessing of God and the Assistance

Assistance of his Allies, to establish the Peace of *The Europe* on such a footing, as to put it out of *Italian* the Power of any one Prince or Potentate to Islands, disturb it hereafter.

To which the *Spanish* Ambassador answer'd, That after such an unexpected Hostility, he could not act in any Affair 'till he had receiv'd farther Instructions, and acquainted the Court of *Spain* with the purport of the Letter he had received from Mr. Secretary *Craggs*, and the Answer he had gived to it. Whereupon Cardinal *Alberoni*, the prime Minister of *Spain*, sent the Marquis of *Monteleone* the following Letter :

Sir,

**J**UST as I was computing your Excellency might be informed of the unworthy Action committed by Admiral *Byng* against the King's Squadron, I received the Copy of the Letter your Excellency wrote upon that Subject to Mr. Secretary *Craggs*, to let him know, that after such an unexpected Hostility you were obliged to refrain from the Functions of your pacifick Ministry, and that to maintain the King's Honour and that of your Character, you must avoid all manner of Intercourse. Having deliver'd the said Copy to his Majesty, he very much approved what your Excellency hath written, and the Justness of the Expression you made use of to expose the Breach of Faith of that Ministry, in relation to the over-hasty Proceedings of Admiral *Byng*, when nothing was pretended to but a Mediation to facilitate the Project of Peace, or at most to defend the Territories actually in the possession of the Archduke in *Italy*, when my Lord *Stanhope* was in *Spain* at a small distance from Court, to propose Projects of Peace and a Suspension of Arms.

And

Cardinal  
*Alberoni's*  
Letter to  
the *Spanish*  
Ambassa-  
dor at *Lon-*  
*don* on the  
Sea-Fight.



The  
Italian  
Islands.



And lastly, in the very instant when the King our Master, to give new Proofs of his Royal Circumspection, had ordered the Effects of the *English* brought to *Cadiz*, in the last Flota which arrived there from the *Indies*, not to be touched, but that every Man of that Nation should have what respectively belonged to him.

In truth, no impartial Man can hear without Surprize, that the Fleet of his *Britannick* Majesty, commanded by Sir *George Bing*, did, without any Provocation, Necessity, or Pretence, and forgetting the Title of Peaceful Mediator, which his Master, assumes to himself, together with the Interests of *Great Britain*, attack the Fleet of *Spain*, only to frustrate the Expedition against *Sicily*; after having been at *Naples* to concert with Count *Thaur* so base an Action: Received great Sums of Money by way of supposed Arrears: and finally, having come near *Messina*, and sent trusty Officers to confer with the Commanders of the King's Army, and to assure them that he would commit no Act of Hostility.

The greatest part of *Europe* is impatient to hear how the *British* Ministry can justify themselves to the World after so rash a Violence. If they recur to the feeble Argument, to say that Admiral *Byng*'s Instructions were to maintain the Neutrality of *Italy*, who is ignorant at this time of Day, that that Neutrality hath long been at an end? And that the Princes who guaranty the Treaties of *Utrecht*, are entirely free and discharged from their Guarrantee? Every body knows that the Guarrantee of the Suspension of Arms in *Italy* was revoked and annulled, not only by the scandalous Breaches which the *Austrians* made in the ill performed Evacuation of *Catalonia* and *Majorca*, and by other subsequent Outrages, but also by reason that the said Guarrantee taken in its literal Sense,

Sense, was no longer binding than 'till the Peace The was made with *France*, and the Princes Guar- *Italian* rantees ought no otherwise to maintain it than *Islands*. by their mutual good Offices: Upon these Grounds every one may make his own Reflections: What will the World say, to see that after the said Neutrality had for the Reasons above alledged lain dormant for four Years, the Ministry of *London* would fain revive and support it, not by the Employment of a friendly Mediation, but by open Force, and the scandalous Artifice of abusing our Security and Confidence? This is so certain and indubitable, and Admiral *Byng* found himself so perplexed with the Remorse of his injurious Conduct, that in the Account he gives of this Naval Fight, knowing that he had no Motive or reasonable Pretence to fall foul on the *Spaniards*, he betakes himself to the Shift of supposing, quite contrary to Truth, that the King's Ships first ranged themselves in Line of Battle, and fired upon the *English*. But that which is most surprising is, that he lays it down for Fact, that he sent Orders to his Ships not to fire upon the *Spaniards*. If he had no Design to attack them, if he had a mind to treat them as Friends, why did he pursue them from the Streights of the *Pharo* to the Height of *Syracusa*? Why did he send four of the best Sailors in his Fleet in all haste with Orders to come up with the *Spaniards*? And why, lastly, did he follow them with the rest, after having given them his own Lights, unless it was, not to lose sight of the *Spanish* Fleet during the Night? This Step, which is so extraordinary, was not certainly taken with the View only of saluting the *Spanish* Fleet in so nice and critical a Juncture, after having convoy'd to *Rixoles* in *Calabria* a considerable part of the *Austrian* Infantry.

The

The  
Italian  
Islands.

The Remainder of this Letter ascribes this Enterprize to the Ministry, and seems to excuse both his *British* Majesty and the Nation in general from promoting it; but concludes however with recalling the *Spanish* Ambassador, the Marquiss *de Monteleone*.

In a second Letter of Cardinal *Alberoni's* to the Marquiss of *Monteleone*, he says, Men are universally surprized at the Arrival of the first Minister of *Great Britain* (Earl *Stanhope*) at the Court of the Catholick King, there to make Proposals of Peace and of Suspension of Arms, at the same time that the Naval Force of the Potentate who should have been Mediator, was performing the Actions of an open Rupture. It does not suffice to say, that a Rupture might and must be predicted by the Demand which the Lord *Stanhope* made of a Pass for the Security of his Person in his Majesty's Dominions, and it is needless to repeat what passed between the Marquiss *de Lede* and Sir *George Byng* while he was in *Sicily* about a Suspension of Arms, because no body is ignorant that the Marquiss *de Lede* was not authorized to treat, and that his Instructions required nothing else of him than to recover that Kingdom, without empowering him to enter into a Negociation of Peace; and 'tis very customary to demand Passes to secure one's self against Accidents, and to shew the mutual Respect that Nations have for each other; but it is no where to be found in History, nor is it compatible with good Faith, neither have the most barbarous People yet learnt the Maxim of sending a Minister from one Court to another with the Character of Mediator, there to treat of Peace, and executing at the same time the utmost Rigours of War.

It

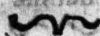


It is observable, that among other Inducements to prevail with the King of *Spain* to come into the Quadruple Alliance, before Sir *George Byng* engaged the *Spanish* Fleet, the King of *France* had promised to obtain for the King of *Spain* the Restitution of *Gibraltar*; but whether *France* had any Encouragement from the *British* Ministry to make this Offer, is left to every Man's Judgment.

The  
Italian  
Islands.

It is observable also, that though Sir *George Byng* justifies his engaging the *Spanish* Fleet, by affirming that they first fired at him, Secretary *Craggs* in his Letter to the Marquis of *Monteleone*, the *Spanish* Ambassador at *London*, makes no such Apology for this Hostility, but plainly tells that Minister, that the King of *Spain* had made it absolutely necessary, by his rejecting all Offers of Accommodation, and committing Hostilities on the Dominions of a Prince (*Sicily*) at Peace with all the World. The Declaration of War against *Spain* also, proclaimed the 17th of *December*, 1718, at *London*, does not suppose the *Spanish* Fleet to begin the Engagement, but justifies the Admiral's falling upon them for the same reasons mentioned in Mr. *Craggs*'s Letter. I proceed now to enquire into the Progress of this War in *Sicily*. We left the *Spaniards* in possession of *Palermo*, *Messina*, and indeed of the whole Island almost, except *Syracusa*, *Trepano*, and *Melazzo*, which held out for the *Piemonese* and Imperialists 'till *November*, 1718, when Sir *George Byng* in a Letter to the Government of *Naples* relates, that he had convoy'd over so many of the Imperial Troops from *Italy* to *Melazzo*, that the Troops there amounted to sixteen thousand Men, for which and other important Services, we find the Emperor soon after sent that Admiral his Picture set in Diamonds of great value.

The  
Italian  
Islands.



In May, 1719, the *British* Admiral convoy'd over another strong Detachment of the Imperial Forces from *Naples* to *Melazzo*, whereupon the *Spaniards* were obliged to raise the Blockade of that Place, and retire thirty Miles into the Country to *Franca Villa*, where they strongly intrenched themselves. The first Action the Imperialists enter'd upon was the reducing of the *Lipari* Islands, which they soon effected. On the 20th of *June*, N. S. they attacked the *Spanish* Intrenchments at *Franca Villa*, but the *Spaniards* defended themselves so well, that they could not drive them from their Posts; in which Engagement the Imperial General Count *Mercy*, and Mr. *George Byng*, now Colonel *Byng*, another Son of the Admiral's, were dangerously wounded. The *Germans* did not think fit to renew the Attack of the *Spanish* Trenches at *Franca Villa* after this Repulse, but marched forward and laid Siege to *Messina* about the latter end of *July*, while Sir *George Byng* with the *British* Fleet blocked up the Harbour. In the mean time three or four thousand *Sicilian* Peasants armed themselves and fell upon part of the *German* Troops that were quartered in the Country at a distance from their main Army, and defeated them, which the *Spaniards* magnified as a great Victory. The City of *Messina* was however obliged to surrender on the 9th of *August*. About the latter end of *September*, Sir *George Byng* convoy'd another Body of Imperial Troops from *Genua*, consisting of six or seven thousand Men, and being arrived at *Messina* the 9th of *October* N. S. advised General *Mercy* to raise a Battery against the *Spanish* Men of War in the Mole, whereby five of them were sunk and the rest disabled; and on the 18th of *October* the Citadel of *Messina* surrender'd; whereupon the Imperialists transported

ported seven or eight thousand Men to *Trepano*, The at the West end of the Island, in order to re-*Italian* duce *Palermo*. In *January* following Sir George *Islands.* *Byng* convoy'd another Detachment of the Imperialists to *Trepano*, but the King of *Spain* soon after acceding to the Quadruple Alliance, there afterwards happen'd no considerable Action between the Imperialists and *Spaniards* in *Sicily*; and on the 6th of *May* 1720. N. S. the Imperial General *Mercy*, Admiral *Byng*, and the Marquiss *de Lede*, signed a Convention for a Suspension of Arms, and the Evacuation of *Sicily*, by which the *Spanish* Troops in this Island were to be convoy'd by the *British* Admiral to *Spain*. His Catholick Majesty by the Quadruple Alliance renounces all Rights and Claims whatsoever upon the Kingdoms and Provinces possessed by his Imperial Majesty in *Italy*, and his Right of Reversion to *Sicily*, which was reserved to him by the Treaty of *Utrecht*. And by the Treaty of *Vienna*, enter'd into by his Imperial Majesty, his Catholick Majesty, and other Powers, the Cession of *Sicily* is confirmed to the Emperor; *Sardinia*, with some Places in *Lombardy* having been given to the King of *Sicily* in lieu of it, and his Title changed to that of King of *Sardinia*. But I refer the Reader to the Seventh Volume for the Particulars, where he will find an Abstract of the Treaty of *Vienna*, p. 361.

The next Island I shall describe is *Capri*, or *Caprea*, <sup>*Caprea, or*</sup> situate at the Entrance of the Gulph <sup>*Capri*</sup> of *Naples*, three Miles to the Westward of the <sup>*Island.*</sup> Continent, and about twenty to the Southward of the City of *Naples*. This Island, says Mr. *Addison*, I was very desirous to see, having been the Retirement of *Augustus* for some time, and the Residence of *Tiberius* for several Years. It is about four Miles in length from East to West, and about one in breadth. The West



The End of it for about two Miles is a continued *Italian* Rock, vastly high, and inaccessible by Sea; in Islands. in which Part however is the largest Town in the Island, called *Ano Caprea*, and is cover'd in several Places with a very fruitful Soil. The East End of the Island rises up in Precipices very near as high, but between the Eastern and Western Mountains lies a Slip of lower Ground, which runs across the Island, and is one of the pleasantest Spots that can be seen. It is hid with Vines, Figs, Oranges, Almonds, Olives, Myrtles, and Fields of Corn; which look extremely fresh and beautiful, and make up the most delightful little Landskip imaginable, when they are survey'd from the Tops of the neighbouring Mountains. Here stands the Town of *Caprea*, the Bishop's Palace, and two or three Convents. In the middle of this fruitful Tract of Land, rises a Hill that was probably covered with Buildings in *Tiberius's* time. There are still several Ruins on the Sides of it, and about the Top are found two or three dark Galleries, low built, and covered with Mason's Work, tho' at present they appear over-grown with Grass: But the most considerable Ruin is that which stands at the very Extremity of the Eastern Promontory, where there are still some Apartments left very high, and arched at the Top. These Rooms stand deep in the Earth, and have nothing like Windows or Chimneys, from whence it is conjectured they were either Bathing-places or Reservoirs of Water; and here are often found Medals and Pipes of Lead as they dig among the Rubbish. Not many Years ago they discovered a paved Road running under ground from the top of a Mountain to the Sea-side. There is a very noble Prospect from this Place: On the one side lies a vast Extent of Seas that runs farther than the Eye

can

can reach; and opposite to it, is the green Promontory of *Surrentum* (or *Sorrento*) and on the other side the whole Prospect of the Bay of *Naples*, which must still have been more pleasant when that Bay was encompassed with so long a Range of Buildings, that it appeared to those who looked at it at a distance but as one continued City. One still sees on the Bendings of the Mountains of *Caprea* the Marks of several antient Scales of Stairs, by which they used to ascend them. The whole Island is so unequal, that there were but few Diversions to be found in it without Doors, but what recommended it most to *Tiberius*, was its wholesome Air, which is warm in Winter and cool in Summer; and its inaccessible Coasts, which are generally so very steep, that an handful of Men might defend them against a powerful Army. *Tiberius*, 'tis conjectured, had his different Residences here, according to the Seasons of the Year, and his different Sets of Pleasure required. *Suetonius* says, *Duodecim Villas totidem nominibus ornavit*. The whole Island was probably cut into several easy Ascents, adorned with Palaces, and planted with as great a Variety of Groves and Gardens as the Situation of the Place would admit. The Works under ground were however more extraordinary than those above it, for the Rocks were all undermined with Highways, Grotto's, Galleries, Bagnio's, and subterraneous Retirements, that suited with the brutal Pleasures of the Emperor, which were after his Death demolished by the *Romans*, in detestation of the unnatural and lascivious Scenes which had been acted there; the Beauties of the Island were ordered to be defaced by an Army of Pioneers.

The  
Italian  
Islands.



— *Quem rupes Caprearum tetra latebit*  
*Inceſſo poſſeſſa Seni?* Cl. de 4to Conf. Hon.

*Who has not heard of Caprea's guilty Shore,*  
*Polluted by the rank old Emperor?*

This Island is moſt remarkable at preſent for the Multitude of Quails that are taken there twice a Year.

*Iſchia.*

The Island of *Iſchia* is ſituated about three Miles to the Weſtward of the Cape or Promontory of *Miſenum*, and twelve or fourteen to the Weſtward of the City of *Naples*, being about twenty Miles in Circumference, and was called by the ancient Poets *Inarime*, having laid *Typhaus* under it, on account of the Eruptions of Fire which formerly happen'd here, tho' there have been none for three hundred Years paſt. The laſt was a very terrible one, and deſtroyed a whole City. There are ſcarce any Signs of ſubterraneous Fires at preſent, the Earth being covered with Herbage, except where it is rocky. There iſſues indeed a conſtant Smoke through ſome Crevices of the Earth, which is occaſioned (my Author conceives) by the warm Springs that feed the many Baths, with which this Island is replenish'd. On the North End of the Island ſtands the Town and Caſtle on an exceeding high Rock, divided from the Body of the Island by a Channel, and inacceſſible to an Enemy on all ſides; on which account *Ferdinand II.* King of *Naples*, retired hither when *Charles VIII.* of *France* over-run that Kingdom.

*Procita.*

*Procita* is an Island of much leſs Dimensions than the laſt, but abundantly more fruitful, and is ſituated between *Iſchia* and Cape *Miſenum*; being three or four Miles in Circumference, the moſt conſiderable place upon it is the Abbey of *St. Michael*.

*Ponza*



*Ponza* olim *Pontia*, situated about fourteen Miles to the Southward of the Promontory of *Italian* *Circeo* or *Circello*, and thirty to the Westward of *Islands*. *Gaieta*, deem'd a part of the Kingdom of *Naples*, but subject at present to the Duke of *Par-* *Ponza.*

*ma.* Hither the *Romans* antiently banished Criminals of Figure. It is an Island of very little Consequence, and yields but a poor Revenue to the Sovereign. There are some other small Islands belonging to *Naples* and *Sicily* which will be found in the Map bound up with this Work, but they do not merit a particular Description.

The principal Islands upon the Coast of *Tuscany* are, 1. *Giglio*. 2. *Elba*. 3. *Pianosa*. 4. *Formica*. 5. *Monte Christo*. 6. *Capraria*. 7. *Maloria*. And, 8. *Gorgona*.

*Giglio* is situated about twelve Miles from the *Giglio*. *Stenise* in *Tuscany*, and is about twenty-five Miles in Circumference; subject to the Great Duke in Temporals, and to the Abbot *Trefontana* in Spirituals.

The Island of *Elba* or *Athalia*, is situated *Elba.*

about fifteen Miles to the Westward of the Coast of *Tuscany*, stretching from East to West, much longer than broad, and about forty Miles in Circumference. The Chief Places upon it are, 1. *Porto Longone*, a small Town near the East End of the Island, with a good Harbour, and defended by a Fort on a Rock, now in the Possession of the King of *Spain*. 2. *Porto Ferraio*, situate on the North side of the Island, which has also a good Harbour, and is defended by a Citadel, under the Dominion of the Duke of *Tuscany*. *Porto Longone.*

*Pianosa* lies four or five Miles to the Southward of *Elba*, and is subject to the Duke of *Tuscany*; but is a barren uncultivated Island, from whence he reaps little Profit. *Porto Ferraio.* *Pianosa.*

*Capraria*, so called from the Multitude of Goats which were found here antiently, is situated

The ated between *Corfica* and *Tuscany*, a mountainous *Italian* Island, about twenty Miles in Circumference, and subject to the Republick of *Genoa*, who have a Fortress upon it. The number of the Inhabitants is not computed to be more than six hundred.

*Gorgona.* *Gorgona* or *Urgo*, lies in the same Sea, to the Northward of *Capraria*, about twenty-five Miles to the Westward of *Leghorn*, and ten Miles in Circumference, subject to the great Duke of *Tuscany*.

*Maloria.* *Maloria* is a little Island between *Gorgona* and *Leghorn*, subject to the same Prince. The rest of the Islands on this Coast are inconsiderable, but their Situations are described in the Map of *Italy*.

*Scylla and Charibdis.* When I was speaking of the Strait or Faro of *Messina*, between *Calabria* and *Sicily*, I should have remembred the famous *Scylla* and *Charibdis* there, so much dreaded by the Mariners of old; but Ships passing them now frequently with the greatest security, I hardly thought them worth the mentioning. Navigation was but in its Infancy when the Poets represented these Places as fatal to Sea-faring Men. There seems to be nothing more than a strong Current and Eddy of the Waters here, which is frequently observed in other Places.

*Sardinia,* the Situation, Extent &c. *Sardinia* is an Island of an Oblong Form, stretching from North to South in the *Tuscan Sea*, bounded by the Strait, which divides it from *Corfica* towards the North; by the *Tuscan Sea* which separates it from *Italy*, from which it is about fifty Leagues distant towards the East; and by the same Sea on the South and West; lying about forty Leagues North-West of *Sicily*, between the thirty-ninth and forty-first Degrees of North Latitude, and is an hundred and forty Miles in length, and sixty in breadth. The Air in

in Summer is hot and Sultry, and reckoned very The unhealthful. The Soil is fruitful where it is *Italian* manur'd, producing Corn, Wine, and Oil in Islands. abundance; but is not cultivated as it ought to be, the Natives seeming to have little Inclina- Soil.

tion to Husbandry, choosing rather to live upon what the Earth produces spontaneously than to improve their Grounds. They have great plenty of Cattle, wild Beasts and Game, and are so far Cattle.

from having any want of Corn, tho' great part of their Lands are uncultivated, that some Years, 'tis said, they export eight or nine hundred thousand Bushels, of which the greatest part is carried to *Spain*. There is a variety of Hills and Plains, and the Mountains on the North are exceeding high. Their Chief Rivers are, 1. The *Sacer*, which rises in the North-East part of the Island, and falls into a Bay on the South-West near *Oristagni*. 2. The *Coquinas*, which rises in the Middle of the Island, and discharges it self into the Sea on the North near Castle *Arragonefe*. 3. The *Sepus*, which rises in the middle of the Island, and falls into a Bay towards the South-East. And, 4. The River *Sepro*, which runs from North to South, and falls into the Bay of *Cagliari* on the South-East part of the Island.

It is usually divided into two Parts, 1. The Division: Southern, called Cape *Cagliari*, from the Capital City, which stands in this part of the Island. And, 2. the Northern, called Cape *Logadori*, from a Cape of that Name in the North. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Cagliari*. 2. *Oristagni*. 3. *Villa D'Iglesia*. 4. *Sasseri*. 5. *Castel Arragonefe*. 6. *Algeri*. And, 7. *Bosa*.

*Cagliari* or *Calaris*, the Capital, is situated on the declivity of a Hill near a Bay of the Sea to which it communicates its Name, on the South-East part of the Island, and is a large handsome populous



The *Italian* populous Place, with a tolerable Harbour, and pretty brisk Trade, considering the Country it stands in; and is a University, the See of an Archbishop, and the Seat of the Viceroy: It does not seem to be a place of any great Strength, making but a very mean Defence when it was taken by the *English* in the Year 1708, and afterwards by the *Spaniards* in the Year 1717, nor did the Castle hold out much longer, though some have given it the Name of a strong Citadel.

*Oristagni* *Oristagni* or *Oristan*, is situated on a Bay of the same Name, on the South-West part of the Island, about forty-five Miles North-West of *Cagliari*: It is a handsome well built Town, the See of an Archbishop, and the Capital of a Marquisate.

*Villa D'Iglesia* *Villa D'Iglesia* stands on a Bay of the Sea at the South-West corner of the Island, thirty Miles to the Westward of *Cagliari*, defended by a Castle, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Cagliari*.

*Sassari* *Sassari* or *Sassari*, is situated in a Plain on the North-West part of the Island, about ten Miles from the Sea, a pretty large Town, defended by a Castle, and the See of an Archbishop.

*Castel Arragonese* *Castel Arragonese* is a little fortified Town in the North-West part of the Island, with a pretty good Harbour about twenty-five Miles North-East of *Sassari*, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Sassari*.

*Algeri* *Algeri* or *Alguer*, is a fortified Town, situated on a Bay of the Sea, on the North-West part of the Island, sixteen Miles South of *Sassari*, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Sassari*.

*Bosa* *Bosa* stands at the Mouth of a River of the same name, on the West part of the Island, twenty Miles South of *Algeri*, and is a Bishop's See Suffragan of *Sassari*.

There

There are very few Towns more of any The  
 Consequence upon the Island. It is but thinly *Italian*  
 peopled, and the Natives are an unpolished Ge- *Islands.*  
 nation, who having long been a Province to  
 some distant Kingdom, have been pretty much  
 neglected, and neither their Soil or Traffick  
 improved as they would have been if they had  
 been blessed with a Prince of their own. *Their*  
*History.*

The first Colonies planted here came from  
*Greece Phœnicia*, and other Eastern Countries,  
 who erected little States and Principalities in  
 this Island, as they had done in *Italy* and *Sicily*.  
 The *Carthaginian* State was the first Power that  
 had the Dominion of the whole Island, who  
 were dispossessed of it by the *Romans*. The  
*Saracens* made a Conquest of it about the  
 same time they ravaged *Naples* and *Sicily*. The  
 Republicks of *Genoa* and *Pisa* attack'd the  
*Saracens*, and recovered part of the Island from  
 them; but Pope *Boniface VIII.* was pleased to  
 make a Grant of it to *James II.* King of *Arra-*  
*gon*, in the thirteenth Century, who with great  
 difficulty drove the *Genoese* and *Pisani* from  
 thence, with the rest of the Powers then in Pos-  
 session of the Island, who had confederated to-  
 gether against him, and it was afterwards uni-  
 ted to the Crown of *Spain*, till the *English* Fleet  
 under Sir *John Leak* reduced it to the Obedi-  
 ence of King *Charles III.* the present Emperor  
 in the Year 1708, and it was confirmed by the  
 several Parties to the Treaty of *Utrecht* (except  
*Spain*) to the House of *Austria*, *Spain* seeming  
 to acquiesce in this Disposition; but King *Phi-*  
*lip* under pretence that the Emperor had not  
 evacuated *Catalonia* in the manner he had stipu-  
 lated to do it, but had put the *Catalans* into  
 Possession of *Barcelona*, which ought to have been  
 delivered up to him, equipp'd a Fleet of Men  
 of War in the Year 1717, putting seven or eight  
 thousand

The thousand Land Forces on board, under the *Italian* Command of the Marquiss *de Lede* to recover *Sardinia* to the Crown of *Spain*. On the two and twentieth of *August* the Dispositions being made for a Descent near *Cagliari*, the Marquiss *de Lede* sent an Officer to the Marquiss *de Rubi* Viceroy of *Sardinia* for the Emperor to summon him to surrender *Cagliari*, and the rest of the Island to the King of *Spain*, and the Officer returning with a Refusal, the *Spanish* Troops landed without Opposition. The Imperialists thereupon retired into the Suburbs of *Cagliari* without firing a shot, and from thence withdrew into the Town; but it seems the whole Garrison did not amount to more than four hundred Regular Foot, and two hundred Horse, besides Militia, for at this time the Emperor was engaged in a War against the *Turks*, and had drawn most of the regular Forces out of the Island. On the seventeenth of *September*, the *Spaniards* having advanced their Trenches within Pistol shot of the Walls of *Cagliari*, the Marquiss *de Rubi* left the Town with an hundred and fifty Horse, and retired to *Alguero* or *Algeri*, leaving the Command of the Place to the Marquiss *de la Guardia*, who was obliged to surrender the third of *October* following; and no Supplies coming to the Assistance of the *Germans*, the Viceroy quitted the Island and retired to *Genoa*; whereupon the *Spaniards* became entire Masters of *Sardinia*, which they held till the Year 1720, when they were obliged to yield it to the Duke of *Savoy* by Treaty, to whom it was assign'd in lieu of *Sicily*, with the Title of King of *Sardinia*; and this Prince remains in Possession of it at this Day.

*Corfica*  
Island, Si-  
tuation  
and Ex-  
tent.

The Island of *Corfica* lies also in the *Tuscan* Sea, a little to the Northward of *Sardinia*, ninety Miles to the Southward of the Coast of *Genoa*,  
and



and eighty to the Westward of the Coast of The *Tuscany*, between the forty-first and the forty-*Italian* third Degrees of North Latitude; extending Islands. about thirty Leagues in length from North to South, and about thirteen in breadth from East to West about the middle, but being near an Oval Figure, is much narrower at each end. The Face It is surrounded almost with Rocks and Moun- of the tains, which makes it of difficult Access, and Country and Soil. the Inland part is pretty mountainous, tho there are some Plains which produce plenty of Corn, as the Hills do Wine, Oil and Fruits; however, the Soil is not so fruitful as that of *Sardinia*, nor the Air so unhealthful: It is pretty well watered with Springs and Rivers, but as the last run but a little way before they fall into the Sea, they cannot be very large. They have plenty of black Cattle and Sheep, and a little sprightly breed of Horses. Here are some Iron Mines, and others of Allum, with some Salt Pits. The Natives are said to be a clownish People, rough in their Manners, like the Element they chiefly Converse with, and were so much given to Piracy and Pilfering formerly, that 'tis said, the Name of *Corfsair*, which signifies a Rover or Pirate, was derived from hence. It is usually divided into *Corfsica Citerior* and *Uterior*, the former is the Northern part next *Genoa*, and the other Southern next *Sardinia*. The Chief Chief Towns are, 1. *Bastia*. 2. *Fiorenzo*. 3. *Nebbio* or *Nebbio*. 4. *Calvi*. 5. *Sagona*. 6. *Corte*. 7. *Aleria*. 8. *Accia*. 9. *Mariani*. 10. *Ajazzo*. 11. *Bonifacio*. And, 12. *Porto Vecchio*.

*Bastia*, the Capital, is situated on a Bay of *Bastia* the Sea, at the North-East part of the Island, and has a pretty good Harbour, defended by a Castle, the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Genoa*, and the Seat of the Viceroy.

*Calvi*

The *Calvi* situate on a Bay of the same Name, on the North-West part of the Island, defended by a Castle on a steep Rock, forty Miles South-West of *Bastia*.

*Calvi.*  
*Corte.*

*Corte* is an Inland Town, about the middle of the Island, forty Miles to the Southward of *Bastia*, defended by a Castle, situate on an inaccessible Rock.

*Ajazzo.*

*Ajazzo* stands on a Bay of the same Name, on the South-West part of the Island, a pretty large Town, with a good Harbour, defended by a Fort, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Pisa*.

*Bonifacio.*

*Bonifacio* stands on the South Point of the Island, on the Strait which divides it from *Sardinia*: It has a good Harbour, and a tolerable Trade, being esteemed the best Town in the Island.

*Porto*  
*Vecchio.*

*Porto Vecchio* stands near the Sea on the South-East part of the Island, about sixteen Miles to the Northward of *Bonifacio*, and is a large Town, with a tolerable Harbour.

This Island was planted also by Colonies from *Greece*, and other Countries of the *Levants*; and having been subdued by the *Carthaginians*, was afterwards taken from them by the *Romans*: The *Saracens* possessed themselves of it when they invaded *Sicily* and *Sardinia*, and were driven from thence by the *Pisans* and *Genese*: and this last State having driven out the other, remain sole Masters of it, and send their Viceroy hither, who is the Governor of it. The Doge of *Genoa* is crowned at his Accession with a Royal Crown, as Sovereign of *Corfica*, which was antiently reputed a Kingdom; but this does not however give this State the Precedence of *Venice*.

*Malta*  
*Island.*

Among the *Italian* Islands I shall take in *Malta*, it being nearer *Sicily* than any other Shore, and

and formerly under the same Sovereign that The  
Naples and Sicily were. *Italian*

This Island of *Malta* or *Malkha* olim *Melita*, *Islands.*  
is situated sixty Miles to the Southward of Cape  
*Passaro*, the most Southerly Promontory of *Sicily*, *The Si-*  
two hundred Miles to the Eastward of *Tunis* in *tuation*  
*Africa*, and almost as much South-West of Cape *and Ex-*  
*Spartivento*, the most Southerly Promontory of *tent.*  
*Italy*, so that it lies almost in the Midway be-  
tween *Africa* and *Europe*, but as it is rather  
nearer to the latter, it may properly enough be  
reckoned among the *European* Islands, tho' it be  
sometimes by Geographers placed in *Africa*. It  
lies in thirty-five Degrees some odd Minutes  
North Latitude, and is of an Oval Figure, or  
pretty near it, being twenty Miles in length  
from the North-West to the South-East, and ten  
or twelve in breadth, about the middle of the  
Island.

The Air is generally clear and healthful, but *The Air,*  
excessive hot, when it is not refresh'd with cool *Soil and*  
Breezes from the Sea. The Island is all a white *Fruits.*  
soft Rock, covered with a Foot of Earth, or  
thereabouts; moderately fruitful, producing  
Corn and Grapes, they make no Wine however,  
nor have they Corn sufficient for the Inhabitants;  
not but that it would bear Corn enough, says a  
late Traveller, but their Cotton and other Plants  
are more profitable, and they furnish themselves  
with Corn and Wine upon very easy Terms from  
*Sicily*. The Corn the Island produces is Barley and  
Buck Wheat; they have also Olives, Figs, and  
other Fruits, and great plenty of Cummin Seed,  
Anniseed, and Cotton, of which they export  
large Quantities, as they do also of Indigo.  
They have Lemons and Oranges all the Year  
round, and plenty of Peas and Beans, and other  
Pulse and Garden Stuff; insomuch that my Au-  
thor thinks it very well deserves the Epithet of  
*Fertile*



The *Fertile Malta*, still given it by the Poets. Their *Italian* Mutton and Lamb is excellent good, and they *Islands.* have store of Game, and Fowls wild and tame : *Animals.* The Superstitious are of Opinion that no venomous Creature will live here, since St. Paul blessed the Island with his Presence. Roses, Thyme and Fennel grow wild in every part of it, and their Honey is esteemed the best in *Europe*. There are several good Springs in the Island, but no Rivers: what they seem to want most is Wood, there being scarce any other Trees than Fruit-Trees upon the Place; but as they have very good Stone for Building, and the Country is warm, they want it the less.

The Natives are of very tawny Complexions, especially the Peasants, who are not half cloath'd. The better sort of People who live in Towns, follow the *French* and *Spanish* Modes: in keeping their Women conceal'd they imitate the *Spaniards* and *Italians*. The Island is pretty well stock'd with Women of Pleasure however from *Greece*, who resort hither to accommodate the unmarried Knights, and others who despise the Chains of a Conjugal Life. The Language of the common People is the *Moreisco*, a sort of barbarous *Arabick* spoken on the Coast of *Africk*, and the rest use a Dialect of the *Italian*, which they speak pretty roughly.

The Chief Places are, the City of *Malta*, or *La Valette*, the *Cite*, the *Bourg*, and the *Isle*, with the Castles of St. *Elmo* and St. *Auge*, *Civita Vecchia*, and *Il Bochero*.

Malta  
Town.

The *Cite*, the *Bourg* and the *Isle*, all of them compose the Town of *Malta*, but are according to my Author so many distinct Cities separated from each other by Channels of the Sea, which form so many Peninsula's, consisting of Rocks, which rise a great height out of the Sea, and have secure Harbours belonging to them, capable

ble of receiving whole Fleets. On approaching The of *Malta*, two of these Ports appear distingui-*Italian* shed by a high point of Land, on which are Islands. built the new City and the Castle of St. *Elmo*. ~~~~~

That on the right Hand is called *Marsamouchet*, where Vessels put in for Refreshment; the other is the great Harbour, defended by the Castle of St. *Elmo*, the Fort of *Terra della Bocca*, and the Castle of St. *Auge*. The Fortifications are regular, and very strong by Art as well as Nature. The Streets are broad, and the Houses well built with white hewn Stone, with which their Rocks furnish them upon the Spot. They are flat roof'd, surrounded with Rails or Ballisters, and make a very good Appearance. The Water they drink is brought by an Aqueduct four Miles to *Malta*, besides which they have Cisterns and Reservoirs of Rain-Water. The new Town called *Valetta* consists of twenty Streets that lie parallel to each other, but they are uneven, having no other Pavement than the Rock on which they are built. It has but two Gates, one on the Land-side, and the other towards the Harbour. The Outworks take in a good Space of Ground, for the Security of the Country-People in case of an Invasion. Among their publick Buildings, the Church of St. *John* is esteemed equal to most in *Italy*, adorned on the Outside with a noble Piazza and Fountains. It is large and lofty, and paved with Marble of various Colours, beautified with several rich Chapels and Altars, and the Tombs of the Grand Masters: And here among their Relicks, they shew the right Hand of St. *John* Baptist; but it is most admired for the Evangelical History, exquisitely painted by one of the Knights. The Palace of the Grand Master is a magnificent Building, besides which there are many other Palaces that make no mean Figure. The

The  
Italian  
Islands.



Gozo  
Island.

Comino.

History of  
Malta.

Magazines, in which there are Arms for thirty thousand Men, the Treasury and Hospital, are all noble Buildings, and deserve a Traveller's Attention. In the Hospital all infirm People are received, and served by the younger Knights in Silver, and every Friday by the Grand Master and the Great Crosses, or Chiefs of the respective Nations, to which it seems they are obliged by their Constitution. *Malta* is a Bishop's See, Suffragan of *Palermo*. The old City of *Melita*, now call'd *Citta Notabile* and *Civita Vecchia*, lies in the middle of the Island, antiently a large populous Place, and contains at present about five or six hundred Houses. Near it is the Summer Palace of the Grand Master, called *Il Bochetto*, fortified like a Castle, but extremely well situated, having a Prospect over a great part of the Island. Its Gardens and natural Orange-Groves, says my Author, are delicious, beautifully intermingled with Fruit-Trees, and Parterres of Flowers. There are besides in the Island twenty-six Parishes, and between thirty and forty Villages equal to Towns, containing about fifty thousand Souls, of which the one half are military Men and unmarried. Five Miles to the Westward lies the Island of *Gozo*, being about twelve Miles long and six broad, and containing about five hundred Houses. Near it is the Isle of *Comino*, five Miles in Circumference, with some lesser Islands that are subject to *Malta*. And I must not forget the Catacombs of *Malta*, which some call a subterranean Town, hewn out of the solid Rock; but by the Description they seem to resemble those of *Rome* and *Naples*, and therefore were probably put to the same Use at *Malta*.

The first Inhabitants of this Island were the *Phœnicians* and *Carthaginians*, after which it fell under the Dominion of the *Romans*, and generally



rally followed the Fate of *Sicily*, till *Charles V.* The gave it to the Knights of *St. John of Jerusalem*, *Italian Anno 1530.* Of the Original of these Knights Islands. or Hospitallers of *St. John of Jerusalem* we meet with this Account. Some time before the Expedition of *Godfrey of Bouillon* to the Holy Land, some *Neapolitan* Merchants who traded in the *Levant*, obtain'd Leave of the Caliph of *Egypt* to build a House there, for the Entertainment of those of their Nation who came in Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem*, for which they agreed to pay an annual Tribute. They afterwards built two Churches near their House, and entertained the Pilgrims who resorted thither with great Charity, and taking several others into their Society, who thought they should merit much by joining in so pious an Undertaking, they founded a Church in Honour of *St. John Baptist*, and an Hospital for infirm People, from whence they obtained the Name of *Hospitallers*. *Godfrey of Bouillon* having taken *Jerusalem* about the Year 1099, we find them a little after distinguished by black Habits, and a Cross with eight Points; and besides their former Vows, they took another to defend Pilgrims, and thus their Order became Military, into which several Sons of Figure entered themselves, changing their Title of Hospitallers to that of Knights Hospitallers. After *Jerusalem* was taken these Knights retir'd to *Margah*, and from thence to *Acre* in *Palestine*, which they bravely defended in the Year 1290; after which they were entertained by *John King of Cyprus*, who assign'd them *Limisson* in his Dominions, where they remained till 1310, when they took *Rhodes* under their Grand Master *Foulques de Villaret*, a Frenchman, and next Year repulsed a great Army of *Saracens*, being commanded by their Great Master *Amadeus Duke of Savoy*, whose Successors afterwards used the

The  
Italian  
Islands.



The  
Knights  
of Seven  
several  
Nations  
or Lan-  
guages.

Qualifi-  
cations  
requir'd.

following Letters for their Device, viz. *F. E. R. T.* i. e. *Fortitudo ejus Rhodum tenuit*, and those of the Order were from thence called Knights of *Rhodes*. They afterwards defended the Island against several Attacks of the *Turks*, but it was taken at last by *Solyman* in the Year 1522, when they retired to *Candia*, and from thence to *Sicily*. The Emperor *Charles* the Fifth gave them this Island of *Malta* in the Year 1530, looking on it as a good Frontier against the *Turks*, and they accepted of it with the Consent of the other Princes, in whose Territories their Lands lay. In 1566 *Solyman* attack'd them vigorously in *Malta*, destroying the whole Island except two or three Castles, which he was forced to abandon after a Siege of four Months, having lost fifteen thousand Soldiers and eight thousand Seamen in the Expedition. *John de la Valette Parisot* was at this time Grand Master, and gained abundance of Honour in the Defence he made. He afterwards built that part of the Town which has the Name of *La Valette*. The Knights formerly consisted of eight different People, viz. 1. Of those of *Provence*, whose Chief was the Grand Commendator of Religion. 2. Of *Auvergne*, whose Chief was Mareschal of the Order. 3. Of *France* in general, whose Chief was Grand Hospitaller. 4. Of *Italy*, whose Chief was Admiral. 5. Of *Arragon*, whose Chief was Grand Conservator. 6. Of *Germany*, whose Chief was Grand Bayliff of the Order. 7. Of *Castile*, whose Chief was Grand Chancellor. And, 8. Those of the *English*, whose Chief was Commander of the Cavalry: but the *English* having withdrawn themselves, there are now only seven Chiefs.

Those who enter into this Order, are obliged to prove their Legitimacy as well as Nobility by Father and Mother for four Descents, except

except the natural Sons of Kings and Princes. The Amongst the Knights, only those stiled the *Italian* Grand Crosses can stand Candidates for Grand Islands. Master. The Grand Crosses are the Chiefs of the several Nations, who are now seven in Number, and have their respective Colleges and Halls in *Malta*, forming so many several Societies, the Head of each House being at this Day called the Grand Prior of his Nation, who is a Member of the Council of State, and distinguished by a large white Cross embroidered on his Breast. Those of this Order never marry: They consist of three Degrees or States, as they are called, *viz.* Knights, Chaplains, and Servants at Arms. There are also Priests of Obedience, who officiate in Churches; Friar-Servants, who assist at the Offices; and Donnes, or Demi-Crosses: But these are not reckoned as constituent Parts of the Body. This Division was made in 1130. The Chaplains or Conventual Priests are of noble Extraction, and the Ecclesiastical Dignities in *Malta* are reserved for them, several of whom have been Cardinals. The Servants at Arms also are of noble Extraction, but it is not necessary they should be so for four Generations. The Government is mixed, partly Monarchical, and partly Aristocratical. The Grand Master, who is Sovereign, Coins Money, pardons Criminals, and bestows the places of Grand Priors, Bayliffs, Commendators and Knights; and these are obliged to obey him in whatever is not contrary to the Statutes of their Order. In the Great or Sacred Council however, where Matters of the highest Importance are debated, the Grand Master has but two Voices. The ordinary Council is composed of the Grand Master and the Grand Crosses, but in a full Council two of the eldest Knights of each Nation attend. Every Nation, as has been



The  
Italian  
Islands.

intimated already, has its several Grand Prior, and every Grand Priory a certain Number of Commanderies. The Knights are received into this Order, either by undergoing the Tryals required by the Statutes, or by Dispensation. Dispensations are either obtained by the Pope's Brief, or from a general Chapter of the Order, and are granted in case of some Defect in their Nobility or Pedigree on the Mothers side. The Knights are received either as of Age, under Minority, or as Pages to the Grand Master. According to the Statutes they must be sixteen Years of Age compleat before they are received, enter into the Noviciate at seventeen, and make Profession at eighteen. And they must present themselves either to the Grand Chapter, or to the Provincial Assembly of the Grand Priory in which they are born. The Proofs of their Nobility by four Descents on both sides are made by the Arms of the Families, and an exact Enquiry into Registers, sign'd by the Grand Prior and sent to *Malta*, where they undergo another Examination by the Knights of that particular Nation, who sometimes reject them; and if they pass, the standing of the Knight is reckoned from that Day, when he pays two hundred and fifty Crowns of Gold to the Treasurer of the Order. They make a particular Enquiry whether any of the Candidate's Predecessors have during those four Generations, derogated from their Nobility by Merchandize, Traffick, or being Bankers, except those of *Genoa* and *Sienna*, in whom these things are esteemed no Objection. They sometimes admit Minors of a Year old, but then four thousand Livres must be paid down by their Guardians for this Privilege, which are never returned. The Grand Master hath sixteen Pages, who serve him from twelve to sixteen Years of Age, and then are succeeded

succeeded by others. Those who are Chap-  
lains, Conventual Clerks, or Servants at Arms, *The Italian Islands.*  
cannot be admitted into the Order of Knights; nor any who are Ecclesiasticks, tho' they have all other Requisites. The Churchmen, who make the second State, are received as Deacons, or Clerks Conventuals, to serve in the Church of *Malta* from ten to fifteen Years of Age. The Deacons are obliged to prove that they have been legally baptized, and that their Parents are a Degree above the common People, and the Charge of their Admission is an hundred Crowns in Gold, and the Chaplains pay twice as much, besides the Duties to their respective Nations; and the Servants at Arms pay the like. The Priests of the Obedience are received without any Formalities, and are so called because they obey the Grand Prior, who appoints them to officiate in the Cures belonging to the Order. They wear a white Cross upon their Cloaks, and enjoy the Privileges of the Religion: and of these some are Gentlemen. The Servants of the Office are those who are employed in the Hospital or other necessary Occasions. There are also Donnes, or Demi-Crosses, who marry, and wear a Golden Cross of three Branches, those of the Knights having four, as have also those of the Servants and Chaplains; but they must not wear them without a particular License from the Grand Master. All the Knights, of what Rank or Quality soever, are obliged, after making their Vows, to wear on the left side of their Cloaks a Cross of white wax'd Cloth with eight Points, which is their true Badge, that of Gold being only an Ornament. When they go to War against the *Turks*, they wear over all a red Coat, with a great white Cross before and behind without Points, which are the Arms of the Religious. The ordinary  
Habit

The  
Italian  
Islands.



Habit of the Grand Master is a kind of Cassock of Tabby or Cloth, open before and tied about him with a Girdle, at which hangs a great Purse, signifying, says my Author, Charity to the Poor, according to the first Institution of the Order; and over this he wears a Velvet-Gown, or long Cloak, when he goes to Church on solemn Festivals, and on the left side a white Cross with eight Points, or Cross Patee. The rest of the Knights give him the Title of Eminence, and his Subjects call him His Highness. Some say the Knights at their Admission vow to God, the Virgin Mary and St. John Baptist, Obedience, Poverty, and Chastity. They are obliged to take care of the Sick and Strangers, and receive none into their Order but such as are of sound robust Bodies. The Priors chuse the Grand Master, who is only subject to the Pope in Spirituals, but has a dependance on those Secular Princes where their Lands and Revenues lye. If the Suffrages at the Election be equal, they chuse an Umpire who determines the Matter. The annual Revenue of the Grand Master is ten thousand Ducats, besides some thousands of Ducats out of the common Treasury. Their Gallies usually carry five hundred Men each, and sixteen Pieces of Cannon. They are obliged to suppress Pyrates by their Agreement with Charles V. and think themselves bound by their Profession to be engaged in a perpetual War with the Turks, as the Algerines and Corsairs of Barbary are with Christian States and Princes. When the Knights of Malta, says Motraye, are professed, a Carpet is spread upon the Ground, on which is set a Piece of Bread, a Glass of Water, and a Sword; and they are told, *This is what Religion gives you, you must procure your selves the rest with your Sword.* And accordingly this Order have been in a perpetual State of Hostility



Hostility with the *Mahometans* for several hundred Years, and consequently are very good *Italian Soldiers*, tho' I can't call them good *Christians*; Islands. for surely that Religion teaches Peace and good

Will to all Mankind, of what Sect or Persuasion soever they be. The Disciples of *Mahomet* indeed are obliged by their great Prophet to make no Peace with the rest of the World 'till they have beaten them into the same Religion with themselves; and we find them for many Years after their first Institution refusing to enter into any other Treaty with *Christians* than for a Suspension of Arms, and that each Party should keep what they respectively possessed: but Necessity has at length reduced them to better Manners, and they have been obliged to yield up their finest Towns and very large Territories, rather than run the hazard of being taken by Storm, particularly *Temeswaer* and *Belgrade*, which were both *surrender'd* by the *Turks* to the Imperialists in the last War; when, according to the Principles of their Religion, they ought to have fought it out to a Man, rather than have *given* up these Places to the *Christians*. And as the *Turks* by Principle ought to be always in a State of Hostility with the *Christians*, so we find some *Christian* Princes and States besides the *Maltese*, engaged in a continual War with them, particularly the Pope and the most *Christian* King of *Spain*. I do not remember that ever either of these Powers entered into any formal Treaty with the *Mahometans*, but the Rule seems to be on both sides, to do each other what Mischief they can. Indeed it happens that the Dominions of these perpetual Enemies are not contiguous, or else they would find themselves under a Necessity of treating sometimes as well as the Imperialists and the *Turks*.  
But

The *Italian* But I think the *Christians* have no manner of reason to cry out on the Piracies and Depredations of the *Algerines*, *Sally-Men*, &c. when they themselves do the same things; taking and plundering all *Turkish* Vessels they meet with, and carrying the miserable People into Captivity: Nor are their Hostilities confined to the Sea, but they land on the Shores of *Barbary*, and carry whole Towns and Villages into Captivity, when they have an Opportunity; which kind of Visits the Natives of *Christian* Shores, and plundering and destroying all within their reach. *Malta* indeed stands as a Frontier Garrison against the Infidels, and is so strong by Art as well as Nature, that the *Turkish* Rovers can do them but little hurt; whereas their Gallies take Prizes almost every day, and the Commanders grow rich by the Spoils of their Enemies, whom for that reason they never desire to be at peace with. But what brings them in as much Profit as any one Article, is their Prisoners, which either serve them as Slaves, or are ransomed at very high Rates. But surely these Practices will never induce the Infidels to believe that Peace and Love, and an universal Benevolence are the Grand Characteristicks of our Religion: They will rather think that we are animated by the same Spirit the Disciples of *Adabomes* are, whatever we may pretend, and consequently that they have reason to return us the usual Title we give them, of BARBARIANS.

Conclu-  
sion of  
the Tenth  
Volume.

And now drawing near the End of the Tenth Volume, I shall conclude it with some Remarks on *Italy*, which have been omitted or lightly touched upon; and begin the Eleventh with the Description of the Kingdom of *France*, proposing

posing to bring both *France* and *Spain* into the Compass of one Volume. This Method I presume will be more acceptable to the generality of my Readers, than to enter upon the Description of so considerable a Country as *France* in the last Pages of a Book. Many Gentlemen also may be desirous to see the State of *France* or *Spain*, without being obliged to purchase the whole Work. After these two Kingdoms there remains nothing more to be considered in *Europe* but the State of our own Country, for which I design to allow a whole Volume; it being generally expected I should be more particular here than in any other Part of the World. After this I shall have only *Africk* and *America* upon my hands, which, it is evident, will not afford so much Matter as *Asia* and *Europe* have done, tho' here are some things too that well deserve our Attention: and as most Nations of *Europe* have Settlements in these Countries, and draw great part of their Wealth from thence, the Work would be very imperfect if I should not include these. I look upon myself obliged therefore to go thro' the whole with all the Care imaginable.

But to return to my Remarks on *Italy*: Between *Rome* and *Naples*, tho' it be one of the richest Countries in the World, all our Travellers agree, that there is the worst Accommodation and Entertainment in this Road that can be met with any where, and that a Man must really undergo a great deal of Hardship in the four Days Journey between those two Cities, if he does not take his Provisions with him. The Flesh of Buffaloes, Crows, and Magpies, such as we should throw to the Dung-hill, here often makes the best part of the Ordinary; and tho' they have a variety of Wines in *Italy*, the best are scarce, especially at their

Poor Entertainment at their Inns.



Quails  
plentiful.

Few Rob-  
beries.

Arms.

Their  
Women  
conceal'd.

their Inns: Partridges, Hares, and other Game, and Wild Fowl are not often met with, except Quails, and these they have in great abundance, especially in the Spring, when they arrive in vast Flocks from *Africk*, and even cover the Country; they are frequently so wearied in their Flight cross the *Mediterranean*, that they drop into Ships as they are under sail, and may be taken in heaps when they first come on Shore, but so extreamly lean, that they are very indifferent Food 'till they are fatted. But to make some amends for the ill Provisions Travellers meet with on the Road, they travel in great security: there have scarce been any Banditti or Troops of Robbers in the Ecclesiastical State since the Pontificate of *Sixtus V.* who was very severe upon them; and other Princes following his Example, they have pretty well cleared *Italy* of Robbers, as they have also of Bravo's or Assassins. Gentlemen are permitted to ride with Pistols, and even Fuzees in the Country for their Defence: but in several of their Cities they will not allow a Traveller to wear any Arms, particularly at *Genoa* and *Lucca*, where they take away both Swords and Pistols when you enter the Gates, and return them again when you leave the Town on paying a certain Sum; so that you will sometimes pay treble the Price of your Arms in travelling thro' *Italy*. The Bayonet and Stiletto are unlawful Weapons, and prohibited in almost every City.

My Author farther observes, that tho' the Women are permitted to come to Church and hear Sermons in *Lent*, they are enclosed in a tall Pew near the Pulpit, where they can neither see or be seen; for the *Italians* cannot bear their Women should be prophaned by common Eyes, nor can they comprehend how a Man

can

can be devout while he is staring them in the Face, as in our Protestant Churches: When they go to Prayers and kneel near the Men they are so veil'd, that no part of their Faces can be seen, and so carefully watched by their Relations or Governants, that they have seldom an Opportunity of going astray; and indeed, 'tis said, they seldom fail of complying with the first Motion. They look upon themselves to be unjustly restrained of their Liberty, and make no Scruple to break from their tyrannical Keepers as often as they have Opportunity; who allow themselves all manner of Liberties, tho' they will permit the Women to take none.

On the North Side of the *Appennine*, they are not only forced to cover their Orange and Lemon Trees in the Winter to preserve them from the Cold, but also their Pomegranate Trees, Olives, Myrtles, Caper Trees, and many others; the Plane Tree is very common in *Italy*, as are the Cypress, Sena, Lentisk, Cork Tree, Carob and Scarlet Oak, and the Highways are frequently bordered with white Mulberry Trees, with the Leaves whereof they feed their Silk-Worms: and almost all manner of Medicinal Herbs and Simples are to be had on the *Appennine* Mountains and the *Alps*. Sponges are found on the Sea side near *Terracina*: Pumice Stones grow on a little Island over against the Promontory of *Micenum*, when the Sea is stormy it loosens them from the Rocks, and carries them over in small Pieces to the opposite Shore of *Puzzoli* or *Baia*; they are not to be met with about *Vesuvius* or any other burning Mountain, as some have related, those Stones being of a very different Nature.

The *Italian* Mountains, and especially the *Appennine*, are rich in Metals, and other Minerals,

als, as Chryſtal, Agate, Alabaſter, and ſeveral kinds of Marble; the white Marble of *Carara* is eſteemed the fineſt, but the *Grecian* Marble in the *Archipelago* has much brighter Colours than the *Italian*.

Contrivances to moderate the Heats of Summer.

In the Summer they uſe all manner of Stratagems to render the Heats tolerable at *Rome*, Men of Quality have Apartments at the bottom of their Houſes, where the Sun never enters; theſe are furniſhed with Fountains and Water-Spouts, and floor'd with Marble, and the Doors ſo contriv'd as to draw in a cool reſreſhing Breeze when they want it. To preſerve them from Flies and Gnats when they ſleep, their Beds are enclodſed with Curtains of Gauze: When they ſleep after Dinner, as they uſually do about two Hours, they loſl in eaſy Chairs, whoſe Backs are made to let down as low as they pleaſe. The *Serain*, or Evening Dew in the *Campania* of *Rome*, is reckon'd fatal to thoſe that ſleep in it for three Months in Summer; on which account, 'tis ſaid, Travellers chuſe to lie fifteen or twenty Miles ſhort of *Rome*, if they can't reach the City before Night. My Author ſays, he found an Inſcription over a Door in *Rome*, importing, that the Air of this Town is fatal to Strangers, and troubleſome to the Natives; that if a Man would preſerve his Health here, he muſt take Phyſick the ſeventh Day after his Arrival, avoid nauſeous Smells, uſe moderate Exerciſe, guard himſelf againſt Colds and Heats, abſtain from Fruit and Women, and never quench his Thirſt with cold Water.

Rules of Health.

Earthen Diſhes and Veffels chiefly uſed.

They uſe very little Tin or Pewter in this Country, but generally Earthen Ware, reſembling *Delf* or coarſer, for all kinds of Veffels. They begin their Day at Sun-ſet, and count One o' Clock an Hour after, and ſo on to four and



and twenty, and do not divide the Day into twice twelve Hours as we do here, the Hours consequently are perpetually varying, their Day beginning sooner or later as the Sun sets; whereas it is always six o'Clock with us six Hours before or after Noon, and twelve at Noon and Midnight. If the Sun sets at six o'Clock in *Italy*, the next Day at Noon they reckon eighteen; and if it sets at seven, they reckon seventeen the next Day at Noon, and so on.

Their Day  
begins at  
Sun-set.

Tho' People are apt to imagine there is little Winter in *Italy*, my Author says, he found the Winter very sharp there, and he thinks Travellers in the wrong in chusing that Season to travel through it, as they generally do; for in Winter the Ways are uneasy and dangerous, especially in the Mountains, on account of the Snow and Ice; the Days also are short, and a Traveller comes late to his Lodging, and is often forced to rise before Day: besides, the Country looks dismally, Nature is in a manner half dead, and neither Fruits or Flowers to be seen. On the contrary, in Summer we have none of these Inconveniencies, and tho' it is very hot, it is only the reposing one's self during the Heat of the Day, and the Cold of the Winter sufficiently counter-balance the Heats of the Summer.

Summer  
the best  
Season to  
visit *Italy*:

In many Parts of *Italy*, as in *Tuscany*, *Parma*, and *Modena*, the Traveller may have Horses or Calashes, called *Cambiatura*, the Rates of which are fixed, and the Conveniency of this way of travelling is, that he may stop where he pleases, and change his Horses or Calash at every *Cambiatura*, without being obliged to pay for their return; he may also take what time he pleases to satisfy his Curiosity. There is room for two People in a Calash, and my Author prefers

Conveni-  
ences of  
travelling.

fers it to travelling on Horse-back, because one has the advantage of being skreen'd from the Sun and Weather, and the Traveller is permitted to carry a Portmantua fasten'd to it of two hundred Weight.

Servants at  
*Rome.*

When the Traveller comes to *Rome*, he will be immediately surrounded by a multitude of Lackeys, who come to offer their Service; but my Author advises him to be cautious how he trusts them, for they are generally a pack of Knaves: it is most advisable when a Person wants them to take those who belong to the Town, or to the Country at least, because they give Security to perform their Duty, and are best acquainted with the People and Customs of the Place. People of Quality usually carry some spare Liveries with them to cloath them with. The ordinaay Allowance of these *Staffieri*, as they are called, is two and a half, or three *Julio's* a Day (a *Julio* is about six Pence) when they are at board Wages; and for ten or twelve Pistoles a Month a Gentleman may have

Coaches.

an handsome Coach and a Pair of Horses; except it be in *Lent*, or about *Easter*, when the Concourse is very great at *Rome*, and then they will ask fourteen Pistoles a Month for a Coach and a Pair of Horses. A Licence may easily be obtained here to eat Flesh in *Lent*, and the Inn-Keepers on the Road will furnish you with it if you desire it, privately, that they be not exposed to the Censures of the Church. The Lean Days, as they call their Fasts, however very well deserve that Name, for it is scarce possible for a Foreigner to dispense with those exceeding lean Dinners.

Advice to  
those who  
view the  
Antiqui-  
ties, &c.

A skilful Antiquary is a very necessary Dependant, which a Man of Quality must retain when he arrives at *Rome*, and will cost him three or four Pistoles a Month; and he is  
advised

vised to take a particular view of every thing that is remarkable himself, without trusting to the Report of others, and a Gentleman will chuse to view the Curiosities of *Rome* in the Company of other Strangers rather than alone, because he will hear their Opinions of them : He ought to be provided with Maps, Measures, Prospective-Glasses, a Mariner's Compass, and Quadrant, and to be able to take the Dimensions of Things himself.

A *Roman Palm* (or a Span and a half) makes *Roman* thirteen Inches *English* Measure, the *Roman Foot* *Measures.* is shorter by six Lines than that of *England*, and eight *Roman Feet* make a *Roman Cane*. A *Brasse of Florence* is two and twenty Inches and half *English*.

A compleat Set of Prints of all the Antiquities and remarkable things that are to be found in *Rome* may be had there, but they will cost near an hundred Pistoles, according to *Misson*; and he advises Gentlemen not to be too parsimonious in their Travels, for if they are (he tells them) they must expect to meet with Trouble and Vexation instead of Pleasure : whereas a liberal Hand gains Admission every where, and procures great Advantages ; and as it is but once in their Lives, and in order to accomplish themselves, they will not find their Account in being over penurious, such a Management only renders them contemptible wherever they come.

Gentlemen who travel in Company from *Rome* *The way* to *Naples* usually hire both Calashes and Horses, *of travel.* that they may ride both the one way or the *ling, be-* other by turns, as they see fit ; and every Pas- *tween* senger pays the Person who lets them fifteen *Rome and* *Naples.* Piasters, on Condition he shall spend five Days in going thither, wait for him five Days at *Naples*, and lend his Horses to *Vesuvius* and *Puzzolo*, and



return to *Rome* in five Days more, so that the whole Journey is performed in fifteen Days. They may very easily go from *Rome* to *Naples* in four Days, only they are supposed to spend some time in viewing the Country, or the Curiosities in the way thither (a Piaſter is about the Value of six Shillings and eight Pence, or seven Shillings). But as *Naples* well deserves more than five Days to view it, my Author advises the Traveller to go by the *Procacciaio*, or ordinary Stage, because he is at liberty then to return when he pleases.

The proper times for viewing the great Cities of *Italy*.

He advises all Gentlemen that travel to *Italy* also to contrive their Affairs so as to see the last Days of the Carnival at *Venice*: The Holy Week at *Rome*; and the Octave of the Sacrament at *Bologna*; and to avoid being at *Rome* during the Heats. He says, a Person will do well to consider what Company he travels with also, or it may be better to have none; some as he observes, are curious in examining every thing, and will expose themselves to a Shower of Rain, or hazard losing a Dinner to make a discovery of any Importance, while others travel Post through a Country as it were, and take care of nothing else but the providing a good Bed, a Dish of Meat, or a Glass of the best Wine. A large Company is by no means proper to travel with in *Italy*, where we meet with such wretched Inns, that they can seldom find Beds or Provisions for a tolerable Company.

Some Things peculiar to several Towns.

Every Town almost in *Italy* affords some things which are either peculiar to it, or done in greater Perfection than in other Places; as at *Rome* you meet with fine Prints of Palaces, Churches, Gardens, Statues, Fountains, Ornaments of Architecture, Pictures of Popes, Princes, Cardinals, and other illustrious Men, Maps,

Plans

Plans of Towns, &c. They are famous also for their Perfumes, such as Bergamot, Limetta, Imperial Oil and Millefiori, and all sorts of Quintessences, Balsams and Pomatums. The Fruit Bergamot is like a Lemon, and the Perfume drawn from it is incomparably better than what we meet with in other Places. The Perfumers of *Rome* have either an Art, or Ingredients that their Neighbours want, for perfuming Skins, of which they make Gloves, Fans, Purfes, and other things. And this is the proper Place to furnish one's self with fine Medals, tho' if a Man has not some Judgment in them, he will be imposed upon.

*Naples* is remarkable for its Silk-Stockings, Waistcoats, Breeches and Caps, perfumed Soap, Snuff-Boxes made of Shells inlaid with Silver, and *Spanish* Snuff.

*Venice* is taken notice of for its Points, Works in Glass, Chrystal and Steel, Snuff-Boxes, Silk-Stuffs, and fine Scarlet.

At *Milan* we meet with Works of Rock Chrystal, Swords, Heads of Canes, Snuff Boxes, and Steel Toys.

*Florence* also is famous for its Essences, Balsams, Pomatums, and other Perfumes, but their Bergamot is inferior to that of *Rome*: Here are also inlaid Works, with the Stones called Dendrites, and others called Ruins of *Florence*, which are found in *Monte Limagio*.

At *Genoa* we meet with Silk Stuffs, Velvets, Points, dry Sweetmeats, Soap and Washballs.

At *Bologna* shining Stones, or Phosphorus, several kinds of Snuff and Washballs; and their Lap-dogs were formerly in much esteem, one of them made a mighty Stir in *England* not many Years ago.

*Brescia* has been remarkable for its Fire-Arms.

The Nuns of *Tertona* for their Works in Straw, of which they make Boxes, Flowers, Birds, Caskets and Toilets, or any little Implement of the like Nature.

The Knives of *Scarperia*, sixteen or seventeen Miles from *Florence*, are much cried up, not so much for the Goodness of the Metal, as for their Contrivance of putting several Blades to one Haft, as they will ten or a dozen at a time, if 'tis desired.

At *Loretto* the devout Traveller furnishes himself with Beads, Crucifixes, *Agnus Dei's*, and other Holy Utensils; and their Beads are thought to have an extraordinary Sanctity by being touch'd or rubb'd on the *Madona* or Image of the Blessed Virgin there.

The Nuns of *Gaieta* pretend to have the best Essence of Oranges; but *Misson* does not approve of it, he says, it is too strong and sharp.

The Masks of *Modena* are said to be well contrived, and the Spurs of *Rheggio* in as much esteem in *Italy*, as those of *Rippon* are here.

The mill'd Gloves, the sweet Snuff of *Millefiori*, and the *Rosa Solis* of *Turin*, are also in esteem with our Travellers.

Some  
Species of  
*English*  
Goods  
prohibited  
lately in  
*Sicily*.

In the Year 1726, the Viceroy of *Sicily* received Orders from the Imperial Court to publish a *Bando*, or Proclamation, prohibiting the Importation of several *English* Manufactures, such as *Duroys*, *Calamancoes*, *Cambles*, *Druggers*, and other Stuffs proper for a warm Country, in order to encourage those of *Germany*, which are designed to be brought into *Sicily* and *Naples* by the new Company established at *Trieste*: Whereupon the *English* Consul Mr. *Chamberlayne* on the tenth of *June* that Year, by the Advice of the *English* Factory at *Messina*, presented the following Memorial to the Viceroy of *Sicily*, (*viz.*)

Most



Most excellent Lord,

*William Chamberlayne*, his Britanick Majesty's Consul General in this Kingdom, and the *English* Merchants settled and residing in the City of *Messina*, do humbly represent that they are informed, the Royal Patrimonial Council by your Excellency's Direction, upon what Motives your Memorialists know not, are about to prohibit the Importation into this City and Kingdom of divers sorts of *English* Woollen Manufactures and Stuffs: That before such a Resolution pass, they offer to your Excellency's Consideration, the Prejudice which would manifestly arise from it to the publick Commerce, to the Income of the Royal Treasury, and to the general Interest not only of his Imperial and Catholick Majesty's Subjects, but likewise of Foreigners concerned in Traffick with this City. For this would be an Abolition of the Establishment of a *Scala Franca*, or Staple granted by the most serene King *Charles II.* who engaged his Royal Word to permit the importing hither of all manner of Merchandize and Manufactures from what part of the World soever. It would also be a direct Violation of the Treaty of Commerce concluded between the most serene Kings of *Spain* and *England* in the Year 1667, which was ratified by King *Charles II.* of blessed memory, the same Year, and confirmed by his present Imperial and Catholick Majesty Anno 1709, at *Barcelona*; by which Treaty entire Liberty was granted to the Subjects of *Great Britain* to import and bring into all the Territories, Kingdoms, and Dominions of the King of *Spain* all sorts of Merchandize, Cloths, Manufactures, and things of the Kingdom of *England*, there to sell, barter, or otherwise convert and dispose of the same, as will

more fully appear to your Excellency by the inclosed Copies of the Article of the *Scala Franca*, and the Seventh Article of the aforesaid Treaty concluded and confirmed as above. Wherefore the Memorialists have judged it proper by way of Prevention to make Application to your Excellency, a Prince zealous for Justice, and a Lover of the Publick Good, to induce you to suspend so important a Resolution 'till some Deputy of theirs be permitted to lay before you the solid and weighty Reasons they have to urge against this Novelty, which is not only prejudicial to the publick Commerce (the promoting whereof your Excellency has so much at heart), but to the general Interest of the Natives and Foreigners, who are concerned in, and do contribute to and carry on the Trade of this City and Kingdom, and also to the Royal Duties, which must inevitably diminish in proportion as Commerce lessens. But in case your Excellency in your great Wisdom shall determine otherwise, they beseech you at least to give sufficient allowance of time before such Prohibition takes place; because the Memorialists under the Sanction of the Publick Faith, and relying on the Royal Promises, have some time ago sent Commissions to their Correspondents in *England* for large Quantities of such several Sorts of Goods as they used to provide every Year against the Fair in *August*, which by this time are not only bought up, but actually embarked and on the way hither, to the end that within the time limited they may vend and dispose of them. Upon which Concession from your Excellency as a just Prince, the Memorialists do securely depend.

The Answer to which Memorial was, That the Orders from the Court of *Vienna* on this  
Affair

Affair being uncontrollable, the publishing them could not be deferred.

*A List of the Imperial Navy.*

In the Ports of *Naples, Sicily, and the Adriatic Gulph.*

|                        | Guns |                                                        |
|------------------------|------|--------------------------------------------------------|
| The <i>St. Barbara</i> | 68   | The Imperial Navy in the Ports of Italy and the Ocean. |
| <i>St. Leopold</i>     | 62   |                                                        |
| <i>St. Charles</i>     | 58   |                                                        |
| <i>St. Elizabeth</i>   | 50   |                                                        |
| <i>St. January</i>     | 42   |                                                        |
| <i>St. Lucia</i>       | 46   |                                                        |
| <i>St. Ottila</i>      | 48   |                                                        |
| <i>St. Pepomucene</i>  | 48   |                                                        |
| <i>St. Joseph</i>      | 36   |                                                        |
| <i>St. Anthony</i>     | 36   |                                                        |
| <i>St. Anne</i>        | 42   |                                                        |
| <i>St. Baltazar</i>    | 40   |                                                        |

Besides eight Frigates and fourteen Gallies.

| In the Ocean                 | Guns |
|------------------------------|------|
| The <i>Charles</i>           | 40   |
| The Empress <i>Elizabeth</i> | 36   |
| <i>Austria</i>               | 34   |
| <i>Prince Eugene</i>         | 32   |
| <i>Marquiss Visconti</i>     | 30   |
| <i>Marquiss de Prie</i>      | 30   |
| <i>Union</i>                 | 28   |
| <i>Hop</i>                   | 30   |
| <i>Lyon</i>                  | 28   |
| <i>Tyger</i>                 | 32   |
| <i>Eagle</i>                 | 32   |
| <i>Force</i>                 | 30   |
| <i>Peace</i>                 | 32   |
| <i>Concord</i>               | 34   |
| <i>Blessing</i>              | 32   |

And three Advice Ships



This List being taken only from the publick Papers, I cannot be answerable for the Exactness of it; but it is surprizing if the Emperor have a Fleet already any thing near so powerful as this is represented to be.

The Fruits  
of the Earth  
destroyed  
in Italy in  
1727.

Tempests and unseasonable Weather proved almost as destructive to *Italy* in the Year 1727, as any Earthquake that has happened there in our Memory; for they relate, that on the 7th of *October* this Year there arose such a dreadful Hurricane at *Naples*, that the like was never known. The Storm began by furious jarring Winds, attended with continual Lightning and dreadful Thunder-Claps, which were soon followed with such heavy Rains mixed with Hail, that all the Gardens in that City and the Neighbourhood were overflowed; the Trees, Vineyards, &c. which were upon the Hills round the City, were torn up by the Roots and washed away by the Torrent; their Kitchen Gardens were covered with Sand, and in the lower part of the City the Flood forced open the strongest Gates, threw down several Walls, and Houses, and destroyed abundance of People: The great Reservoirs which furnish the City with Water, with their Wells and Fountains were choaked up: The Borough of *Pianura*, which lies very low, was so suddenly overflowed, that of five hundred Inhabitants six only escaped; the Borough of *Panceoli* was sunk, and there arose such a thick Vapour and poisonous Stench out of this Gulph, that all that came near it swooned away or died on the Spot. No Words can express the Desolation which happened both in City and Country, with the Loss of their Corn, Wine, Cattle, and other Provisions. This Calamity was ascribed to a violent Shook of an Earthquake they felt the Night before, which terrified them

and

ex-

extremely; the Sea swelled also in an extraordinary manner, and from *Vesuvius* issued a mighty Flame: Whereupon the Head of St. *Januarius* was exposed, the miraculous Image of the Crucifix uncovered, before which the Viceroy, Nobility and People prostrated themselves to avert the Wrath of Heaven.

At *Venice* the same Month they had terrible Storms of Rain and Hail, and in *January* following they relate, that the tempestuous Winds and Rains continued at *Naples*: That the Air was sometimes so close they could hardly breath, which with the frequent Eruptions of Mount *Vesuvius* occasioned a general Consternation, and bred Distempers in the Country; that they had for three Days successively such furious Storms of Rain attended with dreadful Thunder and Lightning, that the flat Country was all under Water, and appeared like a general Deluge, and that the Damage occasioned by it was not to be express'd. From *Florence* the same Month they write, That the Sacrament had been exposed for three Days in the Metropolitan Church, and publick Prayers put up throughout the Dutchy to obtain from the Almighty a Cessation of Rain. A plenary Indulgence was published in Form of a Jubilee in all the Churches of that City, and the Grand Duke forbad the usual Diversions of the Carnival; and in the *Venetian* Territories several little Towns were swept away by the overflowing of Rivers.

At *Noto* in *Sicily* in the Year 1727-8, there happened a terrible Earthquake, which lasted from the fifth of *January* to the ninth, and threw down several Churches, Monasteries and private Houses; the same was felt at *Augusta*, *Syracusa*, *Catania*, *Messina* and *Palermo*, and al-

most

Memorials of the Italian Princes against the Quadruple Alliance.

most throughout the Kingdom, but few or no People perished in it.

The Emperor and other Parties to the Quadruple Alliance looking upon the Dutchies of *Tuscany*, *Parma* and *Placentia* as Fees of the Empire, and agreeing that on failure of Issue of those Princes the said Dutchies should be conferred on *Don Carlos* Son to the present Queen of *Spain*; this proceeding was highly resented by the Dukes of *Tuscany* and *Parma*, as well as by the Pope, who pretends that these Dutchies are Fiefs of the Holy See.

The Duke of *Tuscany* in a Memorial endeavours to shew that the State of *Florence* has been entirely Independant on the Empire ever since it had a Being; That it has always been governed by its own Laws and Magistrates; that the Great Dukes of *Tuscany* are absolute Masters and Sovereigns in that State; that all the Rights of Majesty belong to them; and that they only differ from the Kings of *France* and *Spain* in the Extent of their Dominions, as not having such large Territories under their Jurisdiction.

To which the Imperialists reply, That it is notorious that the City and Territory of *Florence* made a part of the Kingdom of *Italy*, and that when the German Emperors became Masters of that Kingdom, *Tuscany*, and the City of *Florence* in particular was as much subject to them as the rest of *Italy*: That it continued under the Dukes or Marquisses of *Tuscany*, who were the Emperors Feudatories from the time of *Rodolphus I.* tho' it was governed by its own Magistrates, as the Cities of the Empire are at this Day, yet it always acknowledged the Sovereignty of the Emperor till the time of *Maximilian I.* who for a Sum of Money confirmed its Privileges: That the Emperor *Charles V.* in the Year 1530, commanded his Troops to besiege the City



City of *Florence*, to reduce them to their Duty to the Empire, which they then seemed to dispute: That the City having been obliged to surrender, the Emperor declared he had a Right after depriving it of all those Privileges which it had received of his Predecessors, to dispose both of the City and Territory according to his Pleasure, as of an Estate of Inheritance devolved to the Empire; but upon the Intercession of the Pope, and by Advice of the States of the Empire, he had been pleased to pardon it, and to confirm all its Privileges, Rights and Liberties obtain'd of the *Roman* Kings or Emperors. But whether the Dutchies of *Tuscany* and *Parma* are Fiefs of the Empire or not, since the Diet of the Empire have declared them to be so, and the greatest Powers of *Europe*, who were Parties to the Quadruple Alliance, have determin'd they shall be deem'd such, and are in a Condition to constitute *Don Carlos* Sovereign of these Dutchies if they see fit, the matter of Right will be little attended to. The Princes of this Age apprehend themselves vested with Authority to set up and depose Kings at their Pleasure, as is evident from their disposal of *Sicily* and *Sardinia* twice in a few Years, without so much as enquiring into the Laws and Constitutions of the respective Countries: These it is held, ought to be dormant when the general Good of the World comes in Competition with that of any single State; Or, when the Chief Powers of *Europe* are pleased to think so. They themselves seem to rely more upon a Confederacy, or Guarrantee of their Neighbours for the Establishment of their Thrones, than either upon the Constitution of their respective Governments, or the Affections of the People they are to govern. The Civil Power does not only Truckle to the Military in most of the Kingdoms of *Europe*;

rope; but where National Troops are not so ready as 'tis expected to oppress and harrass their fellow Subjects, Foreigners are called in, who are supposed to have less Remorse to finish the Ruin of the unhappy People. But to return to the Eventual Succession, as it was called, of the Dutchies of *Tuscany* and *Parma*, which the Parties to the Quadruple Alliance had conferred on *Don Carlos* Prince of *Spain*. The last Pope *Innocent XIII.* loudly protested against it, declaring those Dutchies Fiefs of the Holy See, and in the Instrument to be sent to the Plenipotentiaries at *Cambray* on this Head, he has these Expressions. *Can Christian Princes flatter themselves with the Hopes of concluding a lasting Peace, when the depriving the Holy See, and the Vicar of Jesus Christ, of their undeniable Rights, is made the Foundation of it? Can they promise themselves long to enjoy what they violently Seize against all manner of Justice, and invade the indisputable Right of an uninterrupted Succession, which has been acknowledged for several Ages by all the Nations of Europe?* The present Pope *Benedict XIII.* also upon the Conclusion of the *Vienna* Alliance between the Emperor and *Spain*, wherein the disposal of the Dutchies of *Parma* and *Tuscany* are confirmed, sent a Circular Letter to his Nuntio's in the several Courts of *Europe*, wherein he tells them, he could not delay acquainting them with his Sorrow for those unjust Conditions in the Treaty: That he abhorred and disowned them, and solemnly protested against the same, and would leave no Stone unturned to provide a Remedy against them; concluding as follows: *Venerable Brethren, We will apply our selves to pious Prayers, which are powerful Weapons with God, That the Lord would please to cast his Eyes upon his Inheritance; and not suffer us to receive Damage from those to whose Protection he hath recommended the*  
*Defence*

*Defence and Support of the Interests of the Holy Church.*

The Duke of *Parma* look'd upon himself also to have had great Injustice done by the disposal of his Dominions by Foreign Powers, without consulting him, and protested against it; but I don't find that any of the Parties to the Quadruple Alliance took any notice of the Opposition that was made either by the Pope, or the Dukes of *Tuscany* and *Parma*. The Misunderstanding however which has happened since between the Allies of *Vienna* and *Hanover* may effect that for them, which all their own Care and Foresight could not, unless a speedy Peace should reunite these Powers again, and the Quadruple Alliance be made the Foundation of another Treaty.

Having omitted to describe the manner of The Balloting for a Doge or Duke of *Venice*, and finding I have a Page or two to spare in the latter end of this Volume, I shall take the Opportunity of presenting the Reader with it here. The manner of balloting in the Great Council at Venice.

The Obsequies of the deceased Doge are no sooner over, but all the Nobility above thirty Years of Age meet in the Grand Council, where they elect five Correctors, who are to correct the *Ducale Promissione*, i. e. the Statutes, to the Observation of which the Duke is to swear immediately after his Election. And these Noblemen have a Power to add or abstract whatever they shall deem requisite for the good of the State.

The Grand Council being afterwards assembled in the Hall of St. *Mark's* Palace, the Door is shut, and the Number of the Members present being counted, they throw into a Bason or Urn an equal Number of Balls, all white, except thirty which are gilt, and when they are well mix'd, every Gentleman takes out one:

After



After which, the thirty who happen upon the gilt Balls meet in a little Room, where there are prepared thirty other Balls, of which nine are gilt; those of the thirty which draw the nine gilt Balls chuse forty Members, who are reduc'd to twelve by Lot, and these twelve elect five and twenty, the first chusing three, and the rest two a-piece; these are by Lot reduced to nine, and those nine chuse forty-five, by naming five a-piece, who are again reduced by Lot to eleven, and these chuse one and forty Members, who elect the Duke, if they are approved by the Grand Council, and if they be not, the same Method must be repeated; and by this tedious way of Balloting they prevent all possible Corruption or Influence in the Choice of a Doge. When the one and forty Electors are approved by the Grand Council, they are shut up in the Palace of *St. Mark*, and not suffered to stir out till they have elected a Duke, and there must be five and twenty of the Number concur in the Choice. When the Suffrage is declared, the Doge Elect is carried on Mens Shoulders from the Church round the Square of *St. Mark* in a Machine, in which he is attended by two or three Noblemen, his Friends, and sometimes by the Boy who drew the Ball that determined his Election; and being Crowned by the Procurator Treasurer, he usually makes a Speech to the People; after which he gives a Ball, the Streets are illuminated, and Masquerades and other Entertainments are continued for three Nights successively; Bread and Wine being in the mean time distributed to the Multitude.

A Table of the Distances of the great Towns in  
Italy from each other.

- Adria* 12 Miles from *Venice*.  
*Albano* 14 from *Rome*, 8 from *Frescatti*, and 7  
 from *Vellitri*.  
*Alexandria* 18 from *Casal*, 10 from *Tortona*, 40  
 from *Turin*.  
*Ancona* 15 from *Loretto*, 20 from *Senegallia*.  
*Avesse* 50 from *Turin*.  
*Aquapendente* 9 from *Bolsena*.  
*Aquileia* 50 from *Venice*.  
*Asti* 25 from *Turin*.  
*Bergamo* 30 from *Brescia*.  
*Bolsena* 16 from *Viterbo*, 8 from *Montefiascone*.  
*Bologna* 58 from *Florence*, 30 from *Ferrara*, 150  
 from *Loretto*. 210 from *Rome*.  
*Brescia* 60 from *Milan*, 40 from *Verona*.  
*Capua* 16 from *Naples*.  
*Carignan* 8 from *Turin*.  
*Casal* 30 from *Turin*.  
*Civitta Vecchia* 30 from *Rome*.  
*Comacchio* 16 from *Ravenna*.  
*Como* 28 from *Milan*.  
*Cortona* 50 from *Florence*.  
*Crema* 20 from *Cremona*.  
*Cremona* 48 from *Milan*, 40 from *Mantua*.  
*Chiusi* 36 from *Sienna*.  
*Fano* 8 from *Pesaro*, 15 from *Senegallia*.  
*Feltre* 33 from *Vicenza*.  
*Final* 40 from *Genoa*.  
*Ferrara* 30 from *Bologna*, 50 from *Mantua*, 45  
 from *Padua*.  
*Florence* 58 from *Bologna*, 140 from *Rome*.  
*Fondi* 10 from *Terracina*, 10 from *Gaieta*.  
*Frescatti* 12 from *Rome*.  
*Fuligno* 12 from *Spoletto*.  
*Fusina* 5 from *Venice*, 20 from *Padua*.

*Gaieta*

- Gaieta* 50 from *Naples*, 5 from *Mola*, 65 from *Rome*.  
*Garda* 15 from *Verona*.  
*Genoa* 84 from *Milan*, 30 from *Savona*, 84 from *Turin*, 46 from *Final*.  
*Guastalla* 8 from *Sabionetta*, 20 from *Mantua*.  
*Itru* 6 from *Fondi*.  
*Ivrea* 25 from *Turin*.  
*Leghorn* 120 from *Genoa*, 16 from *Pisa*.  
*Loretto* 150 from *Rome*, 15 from *Ancona*, 15 from *Fermo*, 150 from *Bolonia*.  
*Lucca* 24 from *Massa*, 10 from *Pisa*.  
*Macerata* 20 from *Ancona*.  
*Mantua* 88 from *Milan*, 40 from *Cremona*, 42 from *Modena*.  
*Massa* 76 from *Genoa*, 29 from *Pisa*.  
*Milan* 85 from *Turin*, 250 from *Rome*, 75 from *Parma*.  
*Mirandola* 20 from *Modena*, 30 from *Bolonia*.  
*Modena* 40 from *Mantua*, 30 from *Parma*, 100 from *Milan*.  
*Montefiascone* 30 from *Civitta Vecchia*, 8 from *Viterbo*.  
*Monte Alcino* 20 from *Sienna*.  
*Monte Pulciano* 27 from *Sienna*.  
*Naples* 140 from *Rome*, 16 from *Capua*.  
*Narni* 8 from *Otricoli*, 7 from *Terni*.  
*Nettuno* 30 from *Rome*.  
*Nice* 40 from *Oneglia*, 60 from *Pignerol*.  
*Novara* 30 from *Milan*, 10 from *Vercell*.  
*Noli* 10 from *Savona*.  
*Oneglia* 60 from *Genoa*, 40 from *Final*.  
*Orbitello* 30 from *Civitta Vecchia*.  
*Orvieto* 45 from *Rome*, 20 from *Chiusi*.  
*Ostia* 12 from *Rome*.  
*Otricoli* 8 from *Narni*.  
*Padua* 22 from *Venice*, 54 from *Mantua*.  
*Palestrina* 10 from *Tivoli*, 28 from *Rome*.  
*Parma* 50 from *Bolonia*, 60 from *Genoa*, 30 from *Modena*.  
*Pavia*



Pavia 20 from Milan, 35 from Placentia.  
 Perugia Valley 4 from Pignerol.  
 Perugia 30 from Orvieto.  
 Pesaro 10 from Fano, 20 from Rimini.  
 Pignerol 16 from Turin.  
 Piperno 35 from Rome, 10 from Terracina.  
 Pisa 42 from Florence, 16 from Leghorn.  
 Pistoia 20 from Florence.  
 Placenci 20 from Cremona.  
 Radicofani 42 from Viterbo, 40 from Sienna.  
 Ravenna 50 from Ferrara.  
 Reggio 15 from Modena, 15 from Parma.  
 Rimini 70 from Bologna, 30 from Ravenna, 25  
 from Urbino.  
 Rome 210 from Bologna, 30 from Civita Vecchia,  
 152 from Florence, 150 from Loretto, 140  
 from Naples, 300 from Venice.  
 Ronciglione 25 from Rome, 17 from Montefiascone.  
 Roveredo 30 from Verona, 11 from Trent.  
 Rovigo 20 from Padua.  
 Sabionetta 20 from Mantua.  
 Salerno 28 from Naples.  
 Savona 30 from Genoa, 16 from Final.  
 Scarperia 7 from Florence.  
 Senogallia 20 from Ancona.  
 Sermouietta 30 from Rome, 15 from Vellivri.  
 Sienna 35 from Florence, 60 from Leghorn.  
 Spoleto 45 from Rome, 15 from Terni.  
 Suza 23 from Turin.  
 Terni 7 from Narni, 85 from Urbino.  
 Terracina 55 from Rome, 10 from Piperno.  
 Tivoli 20 from Rome, 16 from Frascati.  
 Todi 24 from Spoleto, 14 from Orvieto.  
 Tolentino 10 from Macerata.  
 Tortona 40 from Milan.  
 Tuscanella 10 from Montefiascone.  
 Trent 60 from Brescia, 60 from Mantua, 8 from  
 Venice.

## The Present State, &amp;c.

Treviso 15 from Venice.  
 Turin 84 from Genoa, 350 from Rome, 85 from Milan, 120 from Geneva, 250 from Venice.  
 Valenza 38 from Milan, 12 from Casal.  
 Udina 12 from Palma Nova.  
 Vellitri 20 from Rome, 9 from Prescati.  
 Venice 80 from Ferrara, 300 from Rome, 350 from Turin, 170 from Milan, 80 from Mantua.  
 Verceil 40 from Turin, 15 from Casal, 45 from Milan.  
 Verona 25 from Mantua, 50 from Padua.  
 Veruc 30 from Turin, 15 from Casal.  
 Vicenza 20 from Padua, 40 from Venice.  
 Viminiglia 30 from Oneglia, 15 from Nice.  
 Viterbo 40 from Rome, 8 from Montefiascone.  
 Vogliera 16 from Pavia.  
 Volterra 30 from Siena.  
 Urbino 120 from Rome, 20 from Fano, 34 from Rimini.  
 Torea, or Iurea 25 from Turin, 25 from Verceil.

This Alphabetical Table will give the Reader a general Notion of the Distances of the great Towns in Italy from each other; and if he finds them differ two or three Miles in twenty from other Accounts, he must not complain for want of Exactness, for scarce any two Travellers come nearer; some measure the Distances in a direct Line on the Map, while others take in all the turnings and windings, &c.



THE



# THE TABLE OF THE Tenth VOLUME.

|                                                                                  |     |  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|--|
| <b>A</b>                                                                         |     |  |
| Bano, a Town in the Venetian Territories                                         | 27  |  |
| Abruzzo, a Province of Naples                                                    | 320 |  |
| Aceruo, a Town of Naples                                                         | 318 |  |
| Adria, a Venetian Town                                                           | 28  |  |
| Adrian, Emperor of the Romans                                                    | 144 |  |
| Adrian IV. the only English Pope                                                 | 185 |  |
| Ajazzo, a Town in Corsica                                                        | 382 |  |
| Alexander Severus, Emperor of the Romans                                         | 146 |  |
| Alatri, a Town in Campania                                                       | 234 |  |
| Albano, a Town in the Campania of Rome                                           | 232 |  |
| Alberoni, Cardinal, his Letter on Sir George Byng's falling on the Spanish Fleet | 365 |  |
| Alboin, first King of the Lombards                                               | 153 |  |
| Alessano, a Town in Naples                                                       | 326 |  |
| Alghetti, a Town in Sardinia                                                     | 378 |  |
| Alisi, a Town of Naples                                                          | 290 |  |
| Altamura, a Town of Naples                                                       | 324 |  |
| Amalasuntha, Queen of the Goths                                                  | 152 |  |
| Amalfi, a Town of Naples                                                         | 318 |  |
| Amantea, a Town of Calabria                                                      | 328 |  |
| Anagni, a Town in Campania                                                       | 234 |  |
| Ancona, a City and Marquisate in the Pope's Dominions                            | 242 |  |
| Ancus Marcius, one of the Kings of Rome                                          | 128 |  |
| Andria, a Town of Naples                                                         | 324 |  |
| Anguillara, a Venetian Town                                                      | 21  |  |
| Anthemius, Emperor of the Romans                                                 | 151 |  |
| Antipopes                                                                        | 203 |  |
| Antivari, a Town of Dalmatia                                                     | 43  |  |
| Antoninus Emperor of the Romans                                                  | 144 |  |
| Anxur, a Town in the Campania of Rome                                            | 234 |  |
| Apulia, a Province of Naples                                                     | 323 |  |
| Aquapendente, a Town in St. Peter's Patrimony                                    | 237 |  |
| Arqua Sparta, in Umbria                                                          | 239 |  |
| Aqueducts in Rome                                                                | 82  |  |
| Aquila, a Town of Naples                                                         | 321 |  |
| Aquileia, a Venetian Town                                                        | 39  |  |
| Aquino, a Town of Naples                                                         | 317 |  |
| Arbe, a Venetian Island                                                          | 44  |  |
| Ariano, a Town of Naples                                                         | 319 |  |



# The TABLE.

|                                         |     |
|-----------------------------------------|-----|
| Argino, a Town of Naples                | 290 |
| Argua, a Venetian Town                  | 20  |
| Ascoli, a City of Ancona                | 257 |
| Athabrick, King of the Goths            | 152 |
| Atti, a Town of Naples                  | 322 |
| Astolphus, King of the Lombards         | 154 |
| Avella, a Town of Naples                | 290 |
| Avellino, a Town of Naples              | 319 |
| Aversa, a Town of Naples                | 290 |
| Augusta, a Town of Sicily               | 353 |
| Augustus, Emperor of the Romans         | 142 |
| Avignon, the Residence of several Popes | 188 |
| Avitus, Emperor of the Romans           | 151 |
| Aurelianus, Emperor of the Romans       | 148 |

## B

|                                                      |       |
|------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| <b>B</b> AIA, a Town in Naples                       | 299   |
| Bagni, in St. Peter's Patrimony                      | 235   |
| Barletta, a Town of Naples                           | 324   |
| Barri, a Town of Naples                              | 324   |
| Basilicate, a Province of Naples                     | 327   |
| Bastia, a Town in Corsica                            | 381   |
| Baths of Antient Rome                                | 79    |
| Belcastro, a Town of Calabria                        | 329   |
| Belluno and Bellunese, a Venetian Town and Province  | 38    |
| Belvidere, one of the Pope's Gardens                 | 112   |
| Benedict XIII. the present Pope                      | 199   |
| Benevento, a City of the Pope's in Naples            | 319   |
| Bergamo and Bergamasco, a Venetian Town and Province | 35    |
| Bevagna, in Umbria                                   | 238   |
| Bieffe, a Town of Naples                             | 314   |
| Biseglia, a Town of Naples                           | ibid. |
| Bisignano, a Town of Calabria                        | 328   |
| Bittetto, a Town of Naples                           | 322   |
| Boiano, a Town of Naples                             | 322   |
| Bolonia City and Province                            | 322   |
| Boscona or Volturno, in St. Peter's Patrimony        | 235   |

|                                                     |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Bolsa, a Town in Sardinia                           | 378 |
| Boxa, a Town of Calabria                            | 329 |
| Bovino, a Town of Naples                            | 313 |
| Bracciano, in St. Peter's Patrimony                 | 285 |
| Brescia, a Venetian Town and Province               | 34  |
| Brindisi, an Brundisium, a Town of Apulia           | 326 |
| Broglio, or Square of St. Mark at Venice            | 7   |
| Budua, a Town of Dalmatia                           | 43  |
| Byng, Sir George, his Engagement with the Spaniards | 355 |

## C

|                                              |       |
|----------------------------------------------|-------|
| <b>C</b> Adorin, a Venetian Province         | 38    |
| Calabria, a Province of Naples               | 326   |
| Calcinato, a Venetian Town                   | 34    |
| Caleppio, a Venetian City                    | 35    |
| Caligula, the Roman Emperor                  | 143   |
| Cajazzo, a City of Naples                    | 290   |
| Calvi, a City of Naples                      | 290   |
| Cagliari, Capital of Sardinia                | 377   |
| Campania, a Province of the Pope's Dominions | 64    |
| Campo St. Pietro, a Venetian City            | 31    |
| Camerino, a Town of the Pope's               | 257   |
| Campagna, a Town of Naples                   | 318   |
| Cangiano, a Town of Naples                   | ibid. |
| Cannae, a Town in Naples                     | 325   |
| Caorle, a Venetian City and Island           | 29    |
| Capo d'Istria, a Venetian City               | 40    |
| Caprarola, a Town of St. Peter's Patrimony   | 235   |
| Capua, a City of Naples                      | 316   |
| Capaccio                                     | 318   |
| Caprea Island and Town                       | 371   |
| Caprarola Island                             | 377   |
| Capitol of Rome                              | 112   |
| Caracalla, the Roman Emperor                 | 146   |
| Carus, the Roman Emperor                     | 148   |
| Carinola, a City of Naples                   | 316   |
| Cariati                                      |       |

# The TABLE.

|                                                 |          |                                                      |       |
|-------------------------------------------------|----------|------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Cariati, a Town of Calabria                     | 328      | Cirenza                                              | 327   |
| Castel Franco, a Venetian Fortress              | 37       | Cita de Castello, a Town of Urbino                   | 258   |
| Castel Novo, a Town of Dalmatia                 | 43       | Claudius, the Roman Emperor                          | 143   |
| Cassano, a Town of Calabria                     | 328      | Claudius II. the Roman Emperor                       | 148   |
| Cassiope, a Town in the Isle of Corfu           | 45       | Cluson, a Venetian City                              | 37    |
| Castel Gondolpho, a Town of Campania            | 232      | Coalto, a Venetian Town                              | 37    |
| Castro, Capital of a Duchy in Italy             | 235      | Colonna, a Town of Campania                          | 64    |
| Castel Farnese, a Town of St. Peter's Patrimony | 235      | Comachio, a Town of the Ferrarese                    | 284   |
| Castel a Mare de Strabia, a City of Naples      | 290      | Commodus, a Roman Emperor                            | 145   |
| Castella Mare della Bruca                       | 318      | Conclave described                                   | 209   |
| Castel Arragonese, a Town of Sardinia           | 378      | Constantine the Great                                | 149   |
| Castiglione, a Town of Umbria                   | 242      | Constantius Chrorus, the Roman Emperor               | ibid. |
| Catania, a Town of Sicily                       | 346      | Conza, a Town of Naples                              | 319   |
| Catara, a Town of Dalmatia                      | 43       | Conversano, a Town of Naples                         | 324   |
| Catcombs of Rome                                | 84       | Cosenza, the Capital of Calabria                     | 328   |
| Cava, a Town of Naples                          | 318      | Cotrone, a Town of Calabria                          | 329   |
| Cenada, a Venetian Town                         | 37       | Corenza, a Town of Calabria                          | 328   |
| Cervia, a Town of Romania                       | 271      | Corfu, a Venetian Town and Island                    | 45    |
| Cerrito, a City of Naples                       | 290      | Corfica Island                                       | 380   |
| Cefis, a Town of Umbria                         | 242      | Correse, a Town of Sabina                            | 238   |
| Cedogna, a City of Naples                       | 319      | Corzola, a Venetian Town and Island                  | 44    |
| Cesaledi, a Town of Sicily                      | 346      | Craggs, his Letter upon the Defeat of the Spaniards  | 364   |
| Cephalonia, a Venetian Town and Island          | 45       | Crema and Cremasco, a Venetian City and Province     | 36    |
| Charlemain, the first Western Emperor           | 155, 178 | Croidad de Friuli, a Venetian City                   | 39    |
| Cherso, a Venetian Town and Island              | 44       | Cuma, a Town of Naples                               | 316   |
| Chiari, a Venetian City                         | 34       | D                                                    |       |
| Chiozza, a Venetian City and Island             | 20       |                                                      |       |
| Church, Primitive                               | 159      | Dalmatia, a Province on the Gulph of Venice          | 41    |
| Citadella, a Venetian City                      | 21       | Decius, the Roman Emperor                            | 147   |
| Cita Nova, a Venetian City                      | 40       | Defenzano, a Venetian City                           | 34    |
| Cisternze, a Castle in Campania                 | 234      | Didier, or Desiderius, the last King of the Lombards | 154   |
| Citta Castellana, a Town of the Pope's          | 235      | Dioceses, their Original                             | 159   |
| Civita Vecchia, the Pope's chief Port           | ibid.    | Diveto, a Town of Sicily                             | 344   |
| Civitta de Chieti, a City of Naples             | 310      | Doge of Venice, his Power                            | 49    |
|                                                 |          | Dragonara, a Town of Apulia                          | 323   |

# The INDEX.

|                                                |          |
|------------------------------------------------|----------|
| <b>E</b>                                       | <b>E</b> |
| <i>Earthquake at Benevento</i>                 | 200      |
| <i>Ecclesiastical State</i>                    | 63       |
| <i>Emilianus, a Roman Emperor</i>              | 147      |
| <i>Emperors of Rome</i>                        | 142      |
| <i>Elbe, an Island on the Coast of Tuscany</i> | 375      |
| <i>Este, a Venetian Town</i>                   | 27       |
| <i>Etna Mount</i>                              | 348      |

|                                                                               |          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| <b>F</b>                                                                      | <b>F</b> |
| <i>Abriano, a Town of Italy</i>                                               | 257      |
| <i>Faenza, a Town of Italy</i>                                                | 271      |
| <i>Fano, a Town of Italy</i>                                                  | 258      |
| <i>Farnese Palace</i>                                                         | 115      |
| <i>Favagnana, an Island of Sicily</i>                                         | 353      |
| <i>Feltrin, a City and Marquisate to Italy</i>                                | 38       |
| <i>Ferentino, a Town of Campania</i>                                          | 234      |
| <i>Fermo, a Town of Italy</i>                                                 | 257      |
| <i>Ferrara and the Ferrarese, a Town and Province of the Pope's Dominions</i> | 280      |
| <i>Foligno, a Town of Umbria</i>                                              | 239      |
| <i>Forlimpopoli, a Town of Italy</i>                                          | 266      |
| <i>Fombrone, a Town of Italy</i>                                              | 259      |
| <i>Forli, a Town of Italy</i>                                                 | 271      |
| <i>Franca Villa, in Sicily</i>                                                | 346      |
| <i>Frescati, a Town of Campania</i>                                           | 228      |
| <i>Friuli, a Venetian Town and Province</i>                                   | 38       |
| <i>Fusine, a Venetian Town</i>                                                | 20       |

|                                    |          |
|------------------------------------|----------|
| <b>G</b>                           | <b>G</b> |
| <i>Aietra, a City of Naples</i>    | 316      |
| <i>Galba, a Roman Emperor</i>      | 143      |
| <i>Gallipoli, a Town of Naples</i> | 326      |
| <i>Galienu, a Roman Emperor</i>    | 147      |
| <i>Gallus, a Roman Emperor</i>     | ibid.    |
| <i>Garda, a Town of Italy</i>      | 33       |
| <i>Gergentum, a Town of Sicily</i> | 351      |
| <i>Giglio, an Italian Island</i>   | 375      |
| <i>Glycerius, a Roman Emperor</i>  | 152      |
| <i>Gordianus, a Roman Emperor</i>  | 146      |
| <i>Gorgona, an Italian Island</i>  | 376      |
| <i>Gondola's described</i>         | 9        |
| <i>Gozo, an Island near Malta</i>  | 386      |

|                                                             |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <i>Grado, a Venetian City and Island</i>                    | 20  |
| <i>Grossa, or Longa, an Island on the Coast of Dalmatia</i> | 44  |
| <i>Grotto of Paulilippus</i>                                | 309 |
| <i>Grotto del Cane</i>                                      | 319 |
| <i>Gubio, a City of Italy</i>                               | 259 |

|                                       |          |
|---------------------------------------|----------|
| <b>H</b>                              | <b>H</b> |
| <i>Eliogabulus, the Roman Emperor</i> | 146      |
| <i>Honorius, a Roman Emperor</i>      | 151      |

|                                       |          |
|---------------------------------------|----------|
| <b>I</b>                              | <b>I</b> |
| <i>JESI, a City of Italy</i>          | 257      |
| <i>Imbola, a City of Italy</i>        | 266      |
| <i>Jovian, the Roman Emperor</i>      | 150      |
| <i>Iseo, a Town and Lake in Italy</i> | 35       |
| <i>Isernia, a Town of Naples</i>      | 323      |
| <i>Istria, a Venetian Province</i>    | 49       |
| <b>ITALY</b>                          |          |
| <i>An Abstract of the History</i>     | 124      |
| <i>Italian Islands</i>                | 342      |
| <i>General Remarks on Italy</i>       | 395      |
| <i>Julian the Apostate</i>            | 159      |

|                                   |          |
|-----------------------------------|----------|
| <b>K</b>                          | <b>K</b> |
| <i>KINGS of Rome</i>              | 128      |
| <i>Kings of the Goths</i>         | 152      |
| <i>Kings of the Lombards</i>      | 153      |
| <i>Kings of Naples and Sicily</i> | 342      |

|                                                                 |          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| <b>L</b>                                                        | <b>L</b> |
| <i>Anciano, a Town of Naples</i>                                | 320      |
| <i>La Penna, a Town of Naples</i>                               | 322      |
| <i>La Valette, the Capital of Malta</i>                         | 334      |
| <i>Lavioello, a Town of Naples</i>                              | 327      |
| <i>Lavoro, a Province of Naples, the ancient Campania Felix</i> | 289      |
| <i>Lefina, a Town of Naples</i>                                 | 324      |
| <i>Lettere, a Town of Naples</i>                                | 318      |
| <i>Lezina, a Venetian Town and Island</i>                       | 44       |
| <i>Limbo, where unbaptis'd Infants are supposed to be</i>       | 219      |
| <i>Lipari Islands</i>                                           | 353      |
| <i>Lombard Kings</i>                                            | 153      |
| <i>Loretto, Holy Hou's and City</i>                             | 244      |
| <i>Lusco, a Town Naples</i>                                     | 319      |

Macerata



# The INDEX.

## M

|                                            |     |
|--------------------------------------------|-----|
| <b>M</b> Acerata, a Town of the Pope's     | 257 |
| Macrinus, the Roman Emperor                | 146 |
| Magliano, a Town of the Pope's             | 238 |
| Malamocco, a Venetian Island               | 19  |
| Maloria, an Island on the Coast of Tuscany | 376 |
| Malta, an Island near Sicily               | 382 |
| Manfredonia, a Town of Naples              | 323 |
| Marcus Antoninus, a Roman Emperor          | 144 |
| Marino, City and Republick                 | 260 |
| Marfala, a Town of Sicily                  | 349 |
| Marfico, a Town of Naples                  | 318 |
| Marco, a Town of Naples                    | 323 |
| Maximinus the Roman Emperor                | 146 |
| Mazara, a Town and Province of Sicily      | 349 |
| Melazzo, a City of Sicily                  | 345 |
| Melfi, a Town of Naples                    | 327 |
| Messina, a City of Sicily                  | 344 |
| Micenum, a famous Promontory in Naples     | 315 |
| Mithridatick War                           | 158 |
| Molfett, a Town of Naples                  | 324 |
| Molisa, a Town and Province of Naples      | 323 |
| Montalto, a Town of St. Peter's Patrimony  | 235 |
| Montefalco, a Town of the Pope's           | 239 |
| Montefiascone, a Town of the Pope's        | 235 |
| Monte Cassino, a Town of Naples            | 317 |
| Montefolfo, a Town of Naples               | 319 |
| Mont St. Angelo, a Town of Naples          | 324 |
| Monopoli, a Town of Naples                 | 324 |
| Montreal, a Town of Sicily                 | 351 |
| Morea                                      | 46  |
| Morlachia, a Province on the Adriatick Sea | 41  |
| Mosaick Work described                     | 10  |
| Murano, a Venetian Island                  | 19  |

## N

|                                           |     |
|-------------------------------------------|-----|
| <b>N</b> APLES Kingdom                    |     |
| The Situation and Extent, Air and Climate | 285 |

|                                                                                            |          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Seas, Ports, Lakes, Rivers, Mountains and Soil                                             | 286      |
| Genius and Temper of the Natives                                                           | ibid.    |
| Provinces and Towns                                                                        | 289, &c. |
| Naples City described                                                                      | 290      |
| An Earthquake there                                                                        | 299      |
| Their Wine                                                                                 | 303      |
| Their Catacombs                                                                            | 304      |
| The Antiquities and Curiosities about Naples                                               | 306      |
| An Abstract of the History of Naples; their Constitution, Trade, Manufactures, and Produce | 329      |
| Nardo, a Town of Naples                                                                    | 325      |
| Narni, a Town of the Pope's                                                                | 239      |
| Narenza, a Town of Dalmatia                                                                | 43       |
| Navy Imperial in the Levant                                                                | 407      |
| Nepi, a Town in St. Peter's Patrimony                                                      | 285      |
| Nero, the Roman Emperor                                                                    | 143      |
| Nerva, the Roman Emperor                                                                   | 144      |
| Nettuno, a Town of Campania                                                                | 234      |
| Nicosia, a Town of Sicily                                                                  | 346      |
| Nona, a Town of Dalmatia                                                                   | 42       |
| Norcia, a Town of the Pope's                                                               | 241      |
| Noto, a Town and Province of Sicily                                                        | 351      |
| Novigrad, a Town of Morlachia                                                              | 41       |
| Numa, King of the Romans                                                                   | 128      |

## O

|                                             |     |
|---------------------------------------------|-----|
| <b>O</b> Ristagni, a Town in Sardinia       | 378 |
| Orvieto, a Town and Territory of the Pope's | 237 |
| Olera, a Venetian Island                    | 44  |
| Ostia, the ancient Port Town to Rome        | 234 |
| Ostuni, a Town of Naples                    | 326 |
| Otho, the Roman Emperor                     | 143 |
| Otricoli, a Town of the Pope's              | 239 |
| Otranto, a Town and Territory of Naples     | 325 |

## P

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| <b>P</b> Adua City and Province  | 21  |
| Pago, a Venetian Town and Island | 44  |
| Palermo, the Capital of Sicily   | 349 |
| Palestrina, a Town of Campania   | 213 |
| Palma                            |     |

# The INDEX.

|                                                       |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Palma Nova, a Venetian Town                           | 39  |
| Pagaria, an Island of Sicily                          | 353 |
| Parthenope, the ancient Name of Naples                | 288 |
| Parento, a Town of Istria                             | 40  |
| Passignano, a Town of the Pope's                      | 239 |
| Patrimony of St. Peter                                | 235 |
| Patti, a City of Sicily                               | 346 |
| Paulippus Grotto                                      | 309 |
| Penna de Billi, a Town of the Pope's                  | 259 |
| Pertinax, the Roman Emperor                           | 145 |
| Perugia or Perusa, a Town and Territory of the Pope's | 242 |
| Pesaro, a Town of the Pope's                          | 259 |
| Peschiera, a Venetian Town                            | 33  |
| Pianola, an Island on the Coast of Tuscany            | 375 |
| Pilosa, a Town of Naples                              | 327 |
| Pieve de Cadore, a Venetian Town                      | 38  |
| Pirano, a Town of Istria                              | 40  |
| Piperno, a Town of Campania                           | 234 |
| Pola, a Town of Istria                                | 41  |
| Polefin de Rovigo, a Province of Italy                | 27  |
| Policaltro, a Town of Naples                          | 318 |
| Polignano, a Town of Naples                           | 324 |
| Ponza, an Island near Naples                          | 375 |
| Pontafel, a Venetian Town                             | 39  |
| Ponte, a Town of the Pope's                           | 238 |
| Pope's Dominions                                      | 63  |
| Popes of Rome, their History                          | 157 |
| Their several Reigns                                  | 168 |
| Character of the present Pope                         | 199 |
| Ceremonies of the Pope's Election                     | 206 |
| Their Ecclesiastical Power                            | 213 |
| Their Temporal Governments                            | 222 |
| Porto Ferrata, a Town on the Island of Elba           | 375 |
| Porto Vecchio, in Corsica                             | 382 |
| Porto Longone, a Town on the Island of Elba           | 375 |
| Potenza, a Town of Naples                             | 327 |
| Previsa                                               | 46  |
| Probus, the Roman Emperor                             | 148 |
| Punic War                                             | 134 |
| Purgatory                                             | 219 |
| Procita, an Island near Naples                        | 374 |

|                                        |     |
|----------------------------------------|-----|
| Puglia or Apulia, a Province of Naples | 323 |
| Puzzoli, a City of Naples              | 308 |

|                                                      |     |
|------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <b>Q</b> uadruple Alliance, Memorials against it     | 416 |
| Quirinal or Monte Cavallo, one of the Pope's Palaces | 113 |

|                                                                    |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <b>R</b> agusa, a City and Republick in the Gulf of Venice         | 43  |
| Ravenna, a Town in the Pope's Dominions                            | 266 |
| Recanati, a Town of Italy                                          | 256 |
| Religion of Rome, wherein it differs from other Christian Churches | 218 |
| Rhegio, a City of Naples                                           | 329 |
| Ridotti, the Gaming Houses at Venice                               | 18  |
| Rieti, a Town of the Pope's                                        | 241 |
| Rimini, a Town of the Pope's                                       | 269 |
| Ripa Tranfone, a Town in Italy                                     | 257 |
| Romania, a Province of the Pope's Dominions                        | 265 |

|                                  |       |
|----------------------------------|-------|
| <b>R O M E</b>                   |       |
| Its Situation and Dimensions     | 65    |
| Character of the Natives         | 68    |
| Their Provision                  | 69    |
| Theatres and Amphitheatres       | 72    |
| Pagan Temples                    | ibid. |
| Triumphal Arches                 | 76    |
| Baths                            | 79    |
| Columns                          | 80    |
| Aqueducts                        | 82    |
| Catacombs                        | 84    |
| Mausolea                         | 89    |
| Obelisks                         | 91    |
| Bridges                          | 94    |
| Churches                         | 95    |
| Hospitals                        | 104   |
| Palaces                          | 108   |
| Piazza's                         | 121   |
| Roman Highways                   | 122   |
| An Abstract of the Roman History | 124   |
| Kings of Rome                    | 128   |
| Consular Governments             | 129   |
| Their                            |       |

# The INDEX.

|                                                                |          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| <i>Their Conquest of Italy</i>                                 | 134      |
| <i>Wars with Carthage</i>                                      | ibid.    |
| <i>With Mithridates</i>                                        | 138      |
| <i>The first Triumvirate</i>                                   | 139      |
| <i>Civil Wars</i>                                              | 137, 139 |
| <i>The second Triumvirate</i>                                  | 142      |
| <i>Emperors of Rome</i>                                        | ibid.    |
| <i>Popes of Rome</i>                                           | 157, 168 |
| <i>Religion of Rome</i>                                        | 212      |
| <i>Romulus and Remus, their Birth</i>                          | 126      |
| <i>Ronciglione, a Town and Territory belonging to the Pope</i> | 235      |
| <i>Rovigo, a Venetian City</i>                                 | 28       |

## S

|                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <b>S</b> Abina, a Province in the Pope's Dominions        | 238 |
| St. Veit, a Port-Town of the Emperor's upon the Adriatick | 41  |
| St. Maura, an Island belonging to Venice                  | 45  |
| St. Nicholas, a Town of Cephalonia                        | 46  |
| St. Angelo, a Town and Castle of the Pope's               | 259 |
| St. Angelo, a City of Naples                              | 319 |
| St. Marino Town and Republick                             | 259 |
| San Leo, a Town of the Pope's Territories                 | 258 |
| Sardinia Island                                           | 376 |
| Salerno, a City of Naples                                 | 318 |
| Saravalle, a Venetian Town                                | 37  |
| Sarcina, a Town of the Pope's                             | 271 |
| Sasseri, a Town of Sardinia                               | 378 |
| Scardona, a Town of Dalmatia                              | 42  |
| Scala, a City of Naples                                   | 318 |
| Scylla and Charybdis                                      | 376 |
| Sea Fight between the English and Spanish Fleet           | 355 |
| Senegallia, a Town of the Pope's Territories              | 258 |
| Sebenica, a Town of Dalmatia                              | 42  |
| Severus, Emperor of the Romans                            | 151 |
| <b>SICILY</b>                                             |     |
| <i>The Name, Situation, and Extent</i>                    | 342 |
| <i>Rivers, Mountains, and Harbours</i>                    | 343 |
| <i>Provinces and Towns</i>                                | 344 |

## Earthquakes

|                                                    |     |
|----------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <i>An Abstract of the History of Sicily</i>        | 345 |
| <i>Snow used for cooling Wine instead of Ice</i>   | 353 |
| Solfatara, a burning Mount in Naples               | 304 |
| Sora, a Town of Naples                             | 312 |
| Spoletto, a City and Duchy of the Pope's Dominions | 317 |
| Strongoli, a City of Naples                        | 238 |
| Sulmona, a City of Naples                          | 322 |
| Syracusa, a City of Sicily                         | 352 |

## T

|                                                            |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <b>T</b> Acirca, Emperor of the Romans                     | 148 |
| Taormina, a Town of Sicily                                 | 346 |
| Tarquin, King of Rome                                      | 128 |
| Tarantula, an Insect in Naples                             | 340 |
| Taranto, a City of Naples                                  | 326 |
| Tejas, King of the Goths                                   | 153 |
| Terano, a City of Naples                                   | 322 |
| Terni, a Town of the Pope's                                | 240 |
| Terracina, antiently Anxur, a Town in the Campania of Rome | 234 |
| Theodobar, King of the Goths                               | 152 |
| Theodorick, King of the Goths                              | ib. |
| Theodosius, Emperor of the Romans                          | 151 |
| Titus, Emperor of the Romans                               | 144 |
| Tivoli, a Town of Campania                                 | 226 |
| Todi, a Town of the Pope's                                 | 239 |
| Tolentino, a Town of the Pope's Territories                | 257 |
| Torcello, a Venetian City and Island                       | 20  |
| Tottila, King of the Goths                                 | 153 |
| Trajan, Emperor of the Romans                              | 144 |
| Trapano, a Port-Town of Sicily                             | 351 |
| Trani, a Town of Dalmatia                                  | 42  |
| Transubstantiation                                         | 221 |
| Trani, a City of Naples                                    | 325 |
| Trojan, a Town on the Gulf of Venice                       | 43  |
| Trevi, a Town of the Pope's                                | 288 |
| Trevico, a City of Naples                                  | 319 |
| Treviso and Trevisana, a Town and                          |     |



# The INDEX.

*and Marquisate of Italy* 37  
*Tricite, a Port-Town of the Em-*  
*peror's on the Adriatick Gulf* 41  
*Trimaldi, a City of Naples* 319  
*Trivento, a City of Naples* 338  
*Turfus, a City of Naples* 327  
*Tuscanella, a Town of the Popes* 438

V Alentinian, *the Roman Em-*  
*peror* 160

|                                      |       |
|--------------------------------------|-------|
| Valens, <i>the Roman Emperor</i>     | ibid. |
| Valette, <i>the Capital of Malta</i> | 384   |
| Vatican Palace and Library           | 109   |
| Udine, <i>a Venetian City</i>        | 39    |
| Veglia, <i>a Venetian Island</i>     | 44    |
| Vesuvius, <i>a City of Campania</i>  | 233   |
| Vesuvius, <i>a Town of Naples</i>    | 317   |

VENICE

*The Situation and Extent*  
*The Air, Seas, Rivers, Lakes,*  
*and Soil*  
*Animals*  
*Provinces and Towns*  
*The City of Venice*  
*The Rialto*  
*The Piazza of St. Mark*  
*Buildings and Furniture*  
*Churches*  
*Their Persons and Habits*  
*Diversions*

|                                              |        |
|----------------------------------------------|--------|
| <i>Inconveniences of Venice</i>              | 19     |
| <i>Venetian Government</i>                   | 47     |
| <i>Nobility and Knights</i>                  | 54, 55 |
| <i>Their Revenues, Forces, Interests,</i>    |        |
| <i>Trade and Manufactures</i>                | 59     |
| <i>Venosa, a Town of Naples</i>              | 327    |
| <i>Veroli, a City of Campania</i>            | 234    |
| <i>Verona, a Venetian City</i>               | 38     |
| <i>Veronese a Venetian Province</i>          | ibid.  |
| <i>Vesuvius Mount</i>                        | 198    |
| <i>Vicavaro, a City of Italy</i>             | 238    |
| <i>Vicenza, a Venetian City</i>              | 40     |
| <i>Vicentin, a Venetian Province</i>         | ibid.  |
| <i>Villa Franca, a Town of Sicily</i>        | 246    |
| <i>Villa d' Iglesias, a Town of Sardinia</i> |        |

|                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Virgil's Tomb                                             | 378 |
| Vitellius, the Roman Emperor                              | 310 |
| Viterbo, the Capital of St. Peter's<br>Pastorale          | 147 |
| Umbria or Spoletto, a Province of<br>the Pope's Dominions | 235 |
| Vofinia, a Venetian Town                                  | 238 |
| Urbino, a City and Province of<br>the Pope's Dominions    | 267 |

## W

**W**itiges, a Gothick Prince

ZANT, <sup>2</sup> Venetian Islands

**F. O. L.**



YALDI

RECEIVED

19  
47  
55  
Bis.  
59  
27  
234  
28  
bid.  
408  
238  
36  
bid.  
340  
minia  
378  
310  
145  
ter's  
235  
e of  
238  
40  
o of  
257  
ce  
152  
  
and  
40